



# Spieth Family Ancestry







# Spieth Family Ancestry

p.1

Who Was John Andrew Rudick?

p. 101

The Crowdad Files

p.119

The Cecil Rudick Letters

p.189

Corporation Tessier dit Livigne

p. 207

From Cessna to Spieth

p. 211



Fourth Edition  
2022



# Spieth Family Ancestry

## Generation 1

**1. Phillip, Leslie, Bradley, Amy and Patrick Spieth.**

## Generation 2

**2. Phillip Henry Spieth**, born September 18, 1934, in Detroit, Wayne County, Michigan; died June 23, 2005, in Phoenix, Maricopa County, Arizona. He was the son of **4. William Henry Spieth** and **5. Dorothy Bonita Rudick**. He married **3. Noreen Marie Gingrass**, July 30, 1957, in Gladstone, Delta County, Michigan.

**3. Noreen Marie Gingrass**, born March 13, 1933, in Escanaba, Delta County, Michigan. She was the daughter of **6. Henry Joseph Gingrass** and **7. Florence Catherine Laviolette**.

Children of Phillip Henry Spieth and Noreen Marie Gingrass:

- i. Phillip Henry Spieth, born July 12, 1958, in Nuremberg, Bavaria, Germany. He married (1) Josephine Vargas in 1984, in the Philippines; born December 28, 1964, in the Philippines (2) Tracy Marie Gross June 29, 2001, in St. Louis, Missouri; born June 4, 1971, in St. Louis, Missouri.
- ii. Leslie Susan Spieth, born October 12, 1960, in Escanaba, Delta County, Michigan; married Robert James Morita May 23, 1992, in Escanaba, Delta County, Michigan; born June 14, 1956.
- iii. Bradley Steven Spieth, born January 6, 1962, in McHenry, McHenry County, Illinois; married Stephanie Susan Fossett October 12, 1991, in Atlanta, Fulton County, Georgia; born February 12, 1964, in Dalton, Whitfield County, Georgia.
- iv. Amy Katherine Spieth, born December 29, 1965, in Milwaukee, Milwaukee County, Wisconsin; married James Alexander Kuzynowski May 26, 1996, in Elburn, Kane County, Illinois; born December 17, 1954, in Chicago, Cook County, Illinois.
- v. Patrick Gingrass Spieth, born July 7, 1971, in Wabash, Wabash County, Indiana; married Beth Ellen Kelby December 31, 2001, in Schaumburg, Cook county, Illinois; born April 11, 1970, in Chicago, Cook County, Illinois.

## Generation 3

**4. William Henry Spieth**, born June 18, 1912, in Bowling Green, Wood County, Ohio; died September 4, 1976, in Ford River, Delta County, Michigan. He was the son of **8. Willis Arthur Spieth** and **9. Lorena Frederica Wise**. He married **5. Dorothy Bonita Rudick**.

**5. Dorothy Bonita Rudick**, born May 10, 1915, in Nelson County, Kentucky; died March 25, 1981, in Pinellas County, Florida. She was the daughter of **10. Cecil Edward Rudick** and **11. Mary Alice Cessna**.

Dorothy was hospitalized with Rheumatic Fever at the age of nine, and stiffness affected her hands throughout her life.

William Henry Spieth (Hank) was badly burned as a child, his left arm being most injured. A persistent story in the family was that doctors had replaced one of Hank's arm muscles with a muscle from a pig! (It is said that the doctor remained anonymous, the procedure was so radical.) As a result of the injury he was not allowed into the army during World War II, but he did join the CCC during the depression. In Detroit, Michigan, Hank worked as a millwright for Chrysler before taking on truck driving jobs.

Dorothy (Dot) and a friend worked together as seamstresses, and at one point Dorothy's pinafores adorned the sidewalk level display windows at Detroit's famous J. L. Hudson department store. In the mid 1940's, Dorothy was quarantined for eighteen months with tuberculosis. During part of that time, the boys lived with their grandparents.

The family vacationed a few times along the Lake Michigan shore at Cedar River, south of Escanaba. Eventually, Hank asked the owner of the resort to keep an eye open for business opportunities in the area, and in 1953, when a small general store in Ford River, Michigan, was put up for sale, Hank bought the business along with the house behind it. They built a new larger store to the south a few years later, and then knocked down the original building. Hank sold the store about 1973, and had a new house built a mile or so inland.

Hank became a popular daily school bus driver for the next year or two, then drove the bus less often, transporting the sports teams to and from their games. He died in his sleep, only days after announcing his retirement. A party planned in his honor was replaced by a funeral service, and school ended early that day because so many children wanted to attend.

Dorothy then moved to Clearwater, Florida, near to her sister Vera, who had settled in Florida decades earlier.

Hank and Dot are buried in the South Ford River Cemetery, Delta County, Michigan.

Children of William Henry Spieth and Dorothy Bonita Rudick:

2. i. **Phillip Henry Spieth**, born September 18, 1935, in Detroit, Wayne County, Michigan; died June 23, 2005, in Phoenix, Maricopa County, Arizona; married Noreen Marie Gingrass July 30, 1957, in Gladstone, Delta County, Michigan; born March 13, 1933, in Escanaba, Delta County, Michigan.
- ii. Walter Ronald Spieth, born May 3, 1936, in Detroit, Wayne County, Michigan; died October 11, 2013, in West Bend, Washington County, Wisconsin; married Harriet Marie Williams March 8, 1958, in Waynesville, Pulaski County, Missouri; born August 4, 1938, in Escanaba, Delta County, Michigan; died June 19, 2014, in West Bend, Washington County, Wisconsin
- iii. Cecil Willis Spieth, born May 2, 1941, in Detroit, Wayne County, Michigan.

**6. Henry Joseph Gingrass**, born September 3, 1902, in Maplewood, north of Rapid river, Delta County, Michigan; died March 7, 1986, in Gladstone, Delta County, Michigan. He was the son of **12. Joseph Edward Gingrass** and **13. Elnora St. Martin**. He married **7. Florence Catherine Laviolette** June 16, 1924, in Escanaba, Delta County, Michigan.

**7. Florence Catherine Laviolette**, born January 19, 1901, in Schaffer, Delta County, Michigan; died March 17, 1948, in Escanaba, Delta County, Michigan. She was the daughter of **14. Adeloire Laviolette** and **15. Anastasia Tessier**.

When Henry was young, his family moved from Rapid River to Gladstone, and in 1914 he moved to Escanaba. He worked mostly for the Mead Paper Company, hired at 18 years old. As he related in a 1975 interview:

Well, in 1918, 1920 I went out to the paper mill to get a job, see? They had one machine in and running one month. Then the ground work was all set for the second, the number two machine. So the boss said to me, "What do you want here?" I said, "I want a job." Fifteen days I went out there straight. And on the fifteenth day, he said "Come on, I'll put you to work." And he put me to work as a swiper. You didn't swipe anything, I was just cleaning, you see...

During the great depression, work slowed down at the mill, but Henry claimed to have never been out of work in his life. He took a few months off here and there, letting others work his dwindling hours. Along with his brother, William, he did surveying work for his father. He worked as a glazier at the Ford Motor Plant in Iron Mountain for a while.

In 1925, after injuring his neck while horsing around with a fellow worker, Henry took a month off and went to Detroit. His brother was working at the Packard Company, and Henry soon was working for Dodge. By chance, he met a woman on the

street whose son-in-law worked for Mead Paper. She ratted him out, and soon he got notified that if he wanted his paper mill job, he should show up on Monday, or get fired. So back to Upper Michigan.

From about 1930 to 1950, Henry was also a real estate agent. He bought 160 acres out in Flat Rock, land he called the "dogpatch," where he sometimes went snowmobiling.

He ascended the ladder at the paper mill, from swiper to beater, fifth hand, fourth hand, third, second, first and then boss machine tender. He retired from the Mead Paper Company on October 1, 1967.

Children of Henry Joseph Gingrass and Florence Catherine Laviolette:

- i. Florence M. Gingrass, born September 9, 1925, in Escanaba, Delta County, Michigan; died September 9, 1925, in Escanaba, Delta County, Michigan. *Noreen Gingrass supposes that the child's middle name was "Marie," a common family name.*
- ii. Mary Anastasia (Ann) Gingrass, born December 17, 1928, in Escanaba, Delta County, Michigan; married Lawrence Ronald Bruce June 14, 1951; born December 18, 1927; died November, 1976.
- iii. Jacqueline Theresa Gingrass, born March 28, 1930, in Escanaba, Delta County, Michigan; married (1) John Richard Potter August 18, 1951, in Escanaba, Delta County, Michigan; born December 31, 1929; died in April, 1993 (2) Eddie Anderson (3) John Richard Potter; born December 31, 1929; died April, 1993.
- 3 iv. **Noreen Marie Gingrass**, born March 13, 1933, in Escanaba, Delta County, Michigan; married Phillip Henry Spieth July 30, 1957, in Escanaba, Delta County, Michigan; born September 18, 1934, in Detroit, Wayne County, Michigan; died June 23, 2005, in Phoenix, Maricopa County, Arizona.
- v. Dorothy Louise Gingrass; born February 6, 1938, in Escanaba, Delta County, Michigan; married Robert Schram August 26, 1959, in Gladstone, Delta County, Michigan; born July 23, 1925(?).

## Generation 4

**8. Willis Arthur Spieth**, born May 31, 1884, in Wood County, Ohio; died February 12, 1954. He was the son of **16. George William Spieth** and **17. Kathryn Christina Groh**. He married **9. Lorena Frederica Wise** abt. 1907.

**9. Lorena Frederica Wise**, born November 5, 1886, in Grafton, Lorain County, Ohio; died April 20, 1976, in Gladstone, Delta County, Michigan. She was the daughter of **18. Henry Wise** and **19. Mary Anna Law**. She Married (2) Lou Sarato; born April 2, 1892, in Michigan; died April 10, 1974, in Port Clinton, Ottawa County, Ohio.

Art worked as a machinist at the Hamtramck, Michigan Chevrolet plant. Lorena would drive him to the Detroit Edison plant, Art would commute from there, and Lorena would have the car for the day.

Art was a long time member of the local Odd Fellows, along with his son-in-law Jack Bowen. After his death, Lorena married Lou Sarato, and lived in Port Clinton, Ohio, just across the road from Lake Erie. After Lou died, she lived for a while with relatives in Detroit, and then spent her last months in a nursing home in Escanaba. Relatives described Lorena as always fun, and at times more than a little crazy.

Children of Willis Arthur Spieth and Lorena Frederica Wise:

- i. Infant Daughter, born March 1, 1909, in Lorain, Lorain County, Ohio; died March 2, 1909, in Elyria, Lorain County, Ohio; buried in Belden Cemetery, Grafton, Lorain County, Ohio.
- 4 ii. **William Henry Spieth**, born June 18, 1912, in Bowling Green, Wood County, Ohio; died September 4, 1976, in Ford River, Delta County, Michigan; married Dorothy Bonita Rudick, born May 10, 1915, in Nelson County, Kentucky; died March 25, 1981, in Pinellas County, Florida.
- iii. Dorothy May Spieth, born May 31, 1916, in Michigan; died January 19, 2000, in Saginaw, Saginaw County, Michigan; married Jack Edward Bowen June 15, 1935, born February 11, 1915, in Ohio; died August 8, 1998, in Frankfort, Benzie County, Michigan. *Dorothy Spieth had the nickname of "Dodo".*
- iv. Phillip Murray Spieth, born July 23, 1922, in Redford, Wayne County, Michigan; died January 10, 1923, in Redford, Wayne County, Michigan.

**10. Cecil Edward Rudick**, born February 24, 1888, in Big Flat, Baxter County, Arkansas; died January 22, 1953. He was the son of **20. John Andrew Rudick** and **21. Jemima Catherine Crews**. He married **11. Mary Alice Cessna** April 12, 1911, in Gore, Sequoyah County, Oklahoma.

**11. Mary Alice Cessna**, born May 3, 1888, in LaRue County, Kentucky; died August 27, 1954. She was the daughter of **22. Walter Coombs Cessna** and **23. Susan J. Walters**.

Cecil and Mary met and married while the Cessna family lived in eastern Oklahoma, having bought an oil well. The first Rudick child, Walter, was born there. The oil business was a bust for the Cessnas, and they returned to Kentucky. Cecil got work as a clerk for a railroad in Louisville. Daughter Dorothy was born during this time. In 1920, they were still in Louisville, but daughter Vera Mae was born in 1923 in Detroit. Cecil worked as a motorman for the Detroit streetcar company, as did his brother-in-law Joseph Cessna. Other Cessna brothers, Samuel and LaRue, worked for a time as conductors.

Mary Alice had severe arthritis. She, Vera Mae and Walter all had thyroid problems, and Walter died as a result of them.

Children of Cecil Edward Rudick and Mary Alice Cessna:

- i. Walter Cessna Rudick, born April 26, 1912, in Gore, Sequoyah County, Oklahoma; died April 25, 1943; married Mabel Helen Mann August 4, 1934; born July 11, 1908; died July 21, 1995. *Walter died during an emergency blood transfusion in the hospital, on Easter Sunday, one day short of his 31<sup>st</sup> birthday.*
- 5 ii. **Dorothy Bonita Rudick**, born March 08, 1915, in Nelson County, Kentucky; died March 25, 1981, in Pinellas, County, Florida; married William Henry Spieth; born Jun 18, 1912, in Bowling Green, Wood County, Ohio; died September 4, 1976, in Ford River, Delta County, Michigan.
- iii. Cecil Rudick, born January 19, 1918, in Louisville, Nelson County, Kentucky; died January 22, 1918, in Louisville, Nelson County, Kentucky.
- iv. Vera Mae Rudick, born July 18, 1923, in Michigan; died June 3, 1998, in Loxahatchee, Palm beach County, Florida; married Edgar Charles Bourdon, Jr.; born July 6, 1919, in Calgary, Alberta, Canada; died July 14, 1992, in New Port Richey, Pasco County, Florida.

**12. Joseph Edward Gingrass**, born February 11, 1871, in Canada; died November 14, 1950. He was the son of **Edward(?) Gingrass** and **Germaine Belongie**. He married **13. Elnora St. Martin**.

**13. Elnora St. Martin**, born November 1, 1878, in Wisconsin; died April 15, 1950.

Joseph Gingrass came to Marquette, Michigan, along with his brothers, from a small town in Canada. He quickly decided to abandon his native language and learn English. According to his son Henry, he studied in Watertown, Wisconsin and then in Madison.

By 1898 or 1899, he was the City Engineer of Ishpeming, Michigan. When the Soo Line began a new branch north of Rapid River, Joseph got a job as a surveyor there. While working that job, he went to a nearby farmhouse to get a drink of water, and met his future wife, who was scrubbing the floor. They were married in 1899.

Joseph was naturalized as an American citizen in 1906. He was the City Engineer in Gladstone in 1911 and worked as a surveyor for much of his career.

Children of Joseph Edward Gingrass and Elnora St. Martin:

- i. William A. Gingrass, born November 6, 1900; died July 25, 1979; married Leona Bennett (Bonnet?)
- 6 ii. **Henry Joseph Gingrass**, born September 3, 1902, in Maplewood, north of Rapid River, Delta County, Michigan; died March 7, 1986, in Gladstone, Delta County, Michigan, married Florence Catherine Laviolette June 16, 1924, in Escanaba, Delta County, Michigan; born January 19, 1901, in Schaffer, Delta County, Michigan; died March 17, 1948, in Escanaba, Delta County, Michigan.
- iii. Lillian Gingrass; married Robert Sullivan.
- iv. Lavera Gingrass; married Fred Pastoria.
- v. Marie Gingrass; married (Emke?)
- vi. Bernadette Gingrass; married Jack (Clairangbo?)
- vii. Mary Alice Gingrass; married (1) Robert Martin (2) Bernard Peterson.



**14. Adolore Laviolette**, born September 8, 1867, in Alfred, Ontario, Canada; died February 24, 1947, in Escanaba, Delta County, Michigan. He was the son of **28. Clement Laviolette** and **29. Elizabeth Poirier dit Lafleur**. He married **15. Anastasia Tessier** April 22, 1896, in Spaulding, Delta County, Michigan.

**15. Anastasia Tessier**, born November 27, 1856, in L'Original, Prescott-Russell, Ontario, Canada; died May 4, 1946, in Escanaba, Delta County, Michigan. She was the daughter of **30. Joseph Tessier** and **31. Scholastique Samson**. Her first husband was Napoleon (Paul) DuBois, married October 6, 1873, in L'Original, Ontario, Canada; born in July, 1847, in L'Original, Ontario, Canada; died April 20, 1895, in Schaffer, Delta County, Michigan.

Anastasia's first husband, Napoleon (Paul) DuBois reportedly owned a boarding house, a bar and five houses in Schaffer, Michigan, and five more houses in Gladstone, Michigan. It's said that he was shot in a bar and died three days later, but a Michigan death record attributes his demise to stomach cancer, and gives his occupation as a "liquor dealer."

After Paul's death, Anastasia operated the boarding house in Schaffer to support her daughters. She and her girls moved into a small outbuilding to make room for the boarders in the larger house.

Anastasia died of myocarditis. From the Escanaba Daily Press, May, 1946:

Mrs. Anastasia Laviolette, 89, pioneer resident of Delta county, died here Saturday afternoon at 5:15 o'clock at the home of her daughter, Mrs. Paul Hebert... Born November 27, 1856 in Original, Ontario, Canada, Mrs. Laviolette came to Delta county 66 years ago and lived for many years in Schaffer before taking up residence here... Her husband, Adolore Laviolette, and the following daughters survive: Mrs. Anna Gendron, Mrs. Mamie Klug, Mrs. Ludger Blair, Mrs. Paul Hebert, Mrs. Roger Williams, Mrs. Henry Gingrass, all of Escanaba, and Mrs. Joseph LeMay of Detroit...Burial will be made in the Bark River cemetery.

Adolore Laviolette was known for his sense of humor. When his brothers, Clement and Peter (Escanaba residents) visited, they would laugh and tell stories in their native French language. From the Escanaba Daily Press, February 25, 1947:

Heart Attack Takes Adolore Laviolette

Adolore Laviolette, 79 years of age, died at noon Monday of a heart attack at the home of Med Beaudoin, 306 South Ninth street.

Born in Alfred, Ontario, Canada, Mr. Laviolette came to Schaffer in 1891 to engage in farming and in cruising timber. In 1912 he moved to Escanaba and worked as a cruiser for the Birds Eye Veneer company for a number of years. He retired ten years ago.

Anastasia and Paul are buried in Bark River Cemetery, Bark River Township, Delta County, Michigan. Adolore is buried in the same cemetery, near his own relatives.

Children of Napoleon (Paul) DuBois and Anastasia Tessier:

- i. Anastasia "Anna" Marie DuBois, born August 16, 1877, in Quebec, Canada; died October 7, 1962, in Milwaukee, Milwaukee County, Wisconsin; married Alphonse Paul Gendron, born June 1, 1872, in Toronto, Ontario, Canada; died June 1, 1910, in Escanaba, Delta County, Michigan.
- ii. Charles Napoleon DuBois, born July 27, 1879, in L'Original, Ontario, Canada.
- iii. Hanor DuBois, born abt. 1881.
- iv. Mary "Mamie" DuBois, born October 12, 1882, in Schaffer, Delta County, Michigan; died February 25, 1983, in Escanaba, Delta County, Michigan; married Henry Klug, born abt. 1810.
- v. Ella (Ellie) DuBois, born March, 1885; died October 24, 1887.
- vi. Lottie DuBois, born August, 1888, in Michigan; married Joseph Ludger Blair November 23, 1908, in Schaffer, Delta County, Michigan; born February 14, 1886, in Lyster, Quebec, Canada.
- vii. Lillie DuBois, born abt. 1890, in Michigan; died abt. 1966, in Escanaba, Delta County, Michigan; married Paul Leopold Hebert April 20, 1908; born January 25, 1885, in Canada; died December 24, 1977, in Escanaba, Delta County, Michigan.
- viii. Edith Olive DuBois, born April, 1893, in Michigan; married Joseph Lemay; born abt. 1895, in Michigan.

Children of Adellore Laviolette and Anastasia Tessier:

- i. Leah Elizabeth Laviolette, born March 25, 1897, in Schaffer, Delta County, Michigan; died April 5, 1976, in Escanaba, Delta County, Michigan; married Roger Nicholas Williams September 26, 1915, in Escanaba, Delta County, Michigan; born November 8, 1897, in Stonington, Delta County, Michigan; died August 17, 1958, in Escanaba, Delta County, Michigan.
- 7 ii. **Florence Catherine Laviolette**, born January 19, 1901, in Delta County, Michigan; died March 17, 1948, in Escanaba, Delta County, Michigan; married Henry Joseph Gingrass June 16, 1924; born September 3, 1902, in Michigan; died March 7 1986, in Gladstone, Delta County, Michigan. *Florence Catherine Laviolette died of a cerebral hemorrhage.*

## Generation 5

**16. George William Spieth**, born February 5, 1858, in Medina County, Ohio; died February 14, 1925, in Bowling Green, Wood County, Ohio. He was the son of **32. John David Spieth** and **33. Christina Catherine Schect**. He married **17. Kathryn Christina Groh** abt. 1881.

**17. Kathryn Christina Groh**, born May 22, 1860, in Germany; died February 29, 1932, in Wood County, Ohio. She was the daughter of **34. John G. Groh** and **35. Joanna C. Plapp**.

William Spieth was baptized April 11, 1858, He worked as a foreman in the oil fields and died of interstitial nephritis, myocarditis.

Kathryn Christina Groh was baptized January 2, 1861. Cause of death: ovarian septic tumor.

Children of George William Spieth and Kathryn Christina Groh:

- i. Pearl Viola Spieth, born September 20, 1881, in Bowling Green, Wood County, Ohio; died January 3, 1938, in Ohio; married Charles Nellis Osterhout abt. 1904; born September 7, 1876; died December 7, 1950, in Wood County, Ohio. *Pearl Viola Spieth died of angina pectoris.*
- 8 ii. **Willis Arthur Spieth**, born May 31, 1884, in Wood County, Ohio; died February 12, 1954; married Lorena Frederica Wise abt. 1908; born November 5, 1886, in Grafton, Lorain County, Ohio; died May 20, 1976, in Gladstone, Delta County, Michigan.

**18. Henry Wise**, born October 5, 1847, in Bavaria, Germany; died August 22, 1929, in Beldon, Lorain County, Ohio. He was the son of **36. Peter Wise** and **37. Louisa Mueller**. He married **19. Mary Anna Law** March 28, 1871.

**19. Mary Anna Law**, born February 12, 1870, in Beldon, Lorain County, Ohio; died January 26, 1936, in Beldon, Lorain County, Ohio. She was the daughter of **38. Jacob Law** and **39. Agnes Anna Laudemberger**.

Henry was born Heinrich Weiß (Weiss). Mary Anna Wise's obituary states that four children preceded her in death, while she was survived by ten children, thirty grandchildren and twenty-nine great-grandchildren.

Beldon Ohio was a populated area about three miles south and east of the town of Grafton, Lorain County, Ohio.

Children of Henry Wise and Mary Anna Law:

- i. Rosa S. Wise, born September 27, 1873, in Ohio; died March 19, 1928, in Grafton, Lorain County, Ohio; married Charles Henry Spieth abt. 1893. *Charles Henry Spieth was an uncle of Willis Arthur Spieth, who married Rosa's younger sister Lorena.*
- ii. Bertha Wise, born April 2, 1875, in Ohio; died November 24, 1968, in Amherst, Lorain County, Ohio; married Edward Marsh.
- iii. Ella Mary Wise, born February 13, 1877, in Grafton, Lorain County, Ohio; died June, 1958; married George

- C. Droege; born abt. 1872.
- iv. Edith Caroline Wise, born September 16, 1878, in Belden, Lorain County, Ohio; died January 30, 1953, in Elyria, Lorain County, Ohio; married Peter Shuster abt. 1901; born September 12, 1872, in Eaton, Lorain County, Ohio; died October 20, 1931, in Elyria, Lorain County, Ohio.
  - v. Amanda Agnes Wise, born November 8, 1880, in Valley City, Medina County, Ohio; died January 24, 1953, in New London, Huron County, Ohio; married Henry Richard Stoskopf, born April 2, 1874, in Valley City, Medina County, Ohio; died June 7, 1952, in New London, Huron County, Ohio.
  - vi. Elmer Henry Wise, born November 15, 1882, in Beldon, Lorain County, Ohio; died May 28, 1952, in Elyria, Lorain County, Ohio; married Lucy M. Buckingham, born November 15, 1881, in England; died January 1, 1972, in Amherst, Lorain County, Ohio.
  - vii. Anna S. Wise, born December 19, 1884, in Belden, Lorain County, Ohio; died April 27, 1959, in Elyria, Lorain County, Ohio. She married Albert F. Moehle August 19, 1903; born May 2, 1880, in Liverpool, Medina County, Ohio; died October 29, 1961, in Elyria, Lorain County, Ohio .
  - 9 viii. **Lorena Frederica Wise**, born November 5, 1886, in Grafton, Lorain County, Ohio; died May 20, 1976, in Gladstone, Delta County, Michigan; married (1) Willis Arthur Spieth, born May 31, 1884, in Ohio; died abt. 1954 (2) Lou Sarato.
  - ix. Agnes Louise Wise, born January 9, 1889, in Ohio; died October 30, 1979, in Mansfield, Richland County, Ohio; married Albert Charles Cousins January 9, 1909; born December 23, 1884, in Grafton, Lorain County, Ohio; died February 8, 1957, in Mansfield, Richland County, Ohio.
  - x. Henry A. Wise, born December 14, 1890, in Belden, Lorain County, Ohio; died August 20, 1973, in Ashtabula County, Ohio; married (1) Mabel Caddick, died July 7, 1913 (2) Ella Lapland (3) Elizabeth Vanderhoff. *Mabel Caddick died on the same day that her second child with Henry Wise was born.*
  - xi. Ralph W. Wise, born September 23, 1892, in Ohio; died May 18, 1922, in Scioto, Pickaway County, Ohio. *Ralph Wise was institutionalized after being badly burned by hot water in a kitchen accident.*
  - xii. Clarence Leon Wise, born December 1, 1894, in Belden, Lorain County, Ohio; died March 1, 1975, in Medina, Medina County, Ohio; married Irene Bessie Pfeiffer March 2, 1918, in Medina County, Ohio; born December 24, 1898, in Litchfield, Medina County, Ohio; died January 25, 1987, in Cleveland, Ohio.

**20. John Andrew Rudick**, born March 31, 1855, in Benton County, Arkansas; died November 23, 1921, in Ottawa County, Oklahoma, just southwest of Galena, Cherokee County, Kansas. He was the son of **40. Stephen Decatur Reddick** and **41. Margaret Elander Mizer**. He married (1) **21. Jemima Catherine Crews** March 7, 1878, in Stone County, Arkansas (2) Sarah Theodosia Burrows April 30, 1902, in Galena, Cherokee County, Kansas; born abt. 1857; died February 6, 1916, in Joplin, Jasper or Newton County, Missouri (3) Mary, born abt. 1864 in Illinois.

**21. Jemima Catherine Crews**, born December 5, 1863, in Arkansas; died in 1952, probably in Oklahoma. She was the daughter of **42. William James Crews** and **43. Sarah A. Rogers**. She married (2) John Rose May 13, 1909, in Searcy County, Arkansas; born November 22, 1841, in Illinois; died August 8, 1919, in Big Flat, Baxter County, Arkansas (3) Sam P. Sutterfield March 17, 1918, in Searcy County, Arkansas; born abt. 1847, in Arkansas.

John Andrew Rudick was likely born in or near Sugar Creek, Arkansas, or in nearby Roller Ridge township. His parents lived with his probable grandfather Ebenezer Reddick and Ebenezer's second wife, Luvicia. In the whirlwind of the Civil War and afterward, with the famous Battle of Pea Ridge occurring only a few miles away, this family was torn apart.

John's father Stephen Reddick, along with Ebenezer and his wife, were all gone by 1866. John's infant brother Weston remained with his mother, Margaret, but the other three boys went to three different families; John himself became indentured on the farm of Michael and Sarah Buttram. He was there in 1870, according to the census.

In 1878, John married fourteen year old Jemima Catherine Crews, about a hundred miles away in Locust Grove, Arkansas. Their first child, Ollie Mae, was born there. John was elected Justice of the Peace in nearby Big Flat in 1882, so the next four children, Jessie, Edna, Rosa and Floyd were likely born there. The following two, Cecil and Macon, both claimed to be born in Big Flat in their WW1 draft documents. The last child, Homer, was born in 1891, in Seligman, Missouri, where John had a bookkeeping job. Catherine had the entire family move back to Big Flat after learning that John was being unfaithful.

Through John's son Floyd comes this story: John Rudick was a school teacher, and two weeks before the school year began (must have been in 1897) he rode his horse into town, supposedly to purchase some shoes. He was spotted crossing the river by ferry near Big Flat, heading west. He never came back.

John had left his family to marry Sarah Theodosia Cox-Burrows, a second cousin on his mother's side. They ran off to the Quapaw Nation, Indian Territory, near to Joplin, Missouri. While he immediately obtained a marriage license, it was four years later that he obtained a divorce, finally marrying his second wife in spring of 1902.

With statehood in 1907, the area where John lived became Peoria Township, Ottawa County, Oklahoma. He lived there for much of the last fifteen years of his life.

In 1901, John Rudick was a Superintendent in the Quapaw school system. From 1911 onward he performed many marriages and presided over trials as Justice of the Peace, a position he held for at least three years. J. A. Rudick, as he usually gave his name, while mostly a farmer, was widely known as "Crawdad," whose prose and local correspondence spanned two decades. His writings became regular fare in the Galena Weekly Republican. In 1909 he was actually hired, but left the paper in 1914, after what he described as a nervous breakdown. Sarah Ruddick died in 1916, and a year later John spent a while in Neosho, Missouri, once again writing for the local paper. Then, after a half year on a farm in Topeka, Kansas, J. A. Rudick moved to Galena, Kansas with his third wife Mary, and worked as a weighman at a local foundry. In the end he was back in the country, and died on a relative's Oklahoma farm.

After John Rudick left, Catherine married John Rose, who had a mill in the area. Later she married Sam Sutterfield. She and some of her children moved west to Oklahoma.

Catherine Crews is buried in Luther Cemetery, Luther, Oklahoma County, Oklahoma, near to her son Homer. Her tombstone reads: "Our Mother Catherine Sutterfield 1863-1952."

John Andrew Rudick and Sarah Theodosia Burrows are buried in Hornet Cemetery, Newton County, Missouri.

Children of John Andrew Rudick and Jemima Catherine Crews:

- i. Ollie Mae Rudick, born January 9, 1880, in Stone County, Arkansas; died January 6, 1971, in Los Angeles, California; married (1) Columbus John Norman April 18, 1897, in Stone County, Arkansas; born February 15, 1876, in Big Flat, Baxter County, Arkansas; died 1939, in Okemah, Okfuskee County, Oklahoma (2) Sam Abbot.
- ii. Josephine "Josie" Rudick, born abt. 1882, in Big Flat, Baxter County, Arkansas; died April 23, 1911, in Baxter Springs, Cherokee County, Kansas; married Thomas Benjamin Hutchinson. *Thomas Hutchinson was ½ Native American. Josephine Rudick was a widow in the 1910 census, and died after a long fight with cancer, leaving behind two young daughters.*
- iii. Edna Aldene Rudick, born May 15, 1883, in Big Flat, Baxter County, Arkansas; died September 1, 1964, in Gore, Sequoyah County, Oklahoma; married Samuel A. Prater in 1902, in Sequoyah County, Oklahoma; born January 20, 1873, in Oklahoma; died July, 1963, in Gore, Sequoyah County, Oklahoma.
- iv. Rosa E. Rudick, born April 27, 1885, in Big Flat, Baxter County, Arkansas; died July 10, 1946, in San Joaquin, Fresno County, California; married John Gerty McCarty February 3, 1901, in Marion, Arkansas; born February 3, 1879, in Arkansas; died October 25, 1967, in Sacramento, Sacramento County, California.
- v. Floyd Erasmus Rudick, born September 26, 1886, in Big Flat, Baxter County, Arkansas; died January 15, 1967, in McCrory, Woodruff County, Arkansas; married Annie Belle Branscum in July, 1905; born May 16, 1886, in Locust Grove, Stone County, Arkansas; died July 26, 1971, in Newport, Jackson County, Arkansas.
- 10 vi. **Cecil Edward Rudick**, born February 24, 1888, in Big Flat, Baxter County, Arkansas; died January 22, 1953, probably in Detroit, Wayne County, Michigan; married Mary Alice Cessna April 12, 1911, in Gore, Sequoyah County, Oklahoma; born May 3, 1888, in LaRue County, Kentucky; died abt. 1953.
- vii. Macon Cornelius Rudick, born September 9, 1889, in Big Flat, Baxter County, Arkansas; died August 23, 1934, in Oklahoma; married Bessie C. Runyon June 25, 1910, in Sequoyah County, Oklahoma; born October 14, 1891, in Illinois; died March 31, 1984, in Oklahoma. *Macon Rudick died of tuberculosis.*
- viii. Winfred Homer Rudick, born July 14, 1891, in Seligman, Barry County, Missouri; died 1947; married Jeannette Nettie Reece September 13, 1916, in Searcy County, Arkansas; born abt. 1889, in Arkansas.

**22. Walter Coombs Cessna**, born February 28, 1856, in LaRue County, Kentucky; died May 26, 1942, in Detroit, Wayne County, Michigan. He was the son of **44. William Wallace Cessna** and **45. Marion Wallace Coombs**. He married **23. Susan J. Walters** June 16, 1881.

**23. Susan J. Walters**, born April 28, 1856, in Kentucky; died February 16, 1925, in Jefferson County, Kentucky. She was the daughter of **46. Joseph W. Walters** and **47. Susan Cessna**.

Walter Cessna's mother came from a line of ancestors who spelled their last name "Coombs," yet there are documents which list Walter and his brother Samuel as having the middle name "Combs." These two spellings seem to be somewhat interchangeable. For consistency I have chosen to use the spelling "Coombs" throughout this account.

Susan, nicknamed "Sudie," and Walter, called "Watt," had nine children, four of whom died young. Two of those are buried in the South Fork Baptist Cemetery, LaRue County, Kentucky.

Walter was born on the remnants of the old Cessna homestead established by his grandfather, William "Willie" Cessna, whose father had been killed by Indians during a skirmish at the future location of Louisville, Kentucky.

From the obituary of Walter Cessna:

Mr. Walter C. Cessna, formerly of this city and known to his many friends as "Watt," passed away at the home of his son, Howard, in Detroit, Mich. May 26, 1942, at 4:50 pm. He was a member of one of the oldest families of the state. He was born Sept. 28 1856, near Hodgenville on the old Cessna Homestead and was the son of William Wallace and Marian Coombs Cessna, and a grandson of Willie Cessna IV, one of the pioneer settlers of LaRue Cty.

He was married June 16, 1881 to Susan Walters of South Fork, who preceded him in death several years. To this union were born nine children.

Mr. Cessna and his partner, the late Nicholas Head, were in the live stock business for years and he was widely known throughout the state. Later he bought a farm at New Hope, Ky., and devoted the remainder of his life to farming and raising fine saddle and harness horses. Like all true Kentuckians, he was a lover of good horses and rode nearly every day up until two years before his death.

The 1920 census lists Walter as "C. Watt Cessna." He was the last Cessna in his line to own a farm. The specialty of "Cessna and Cessna," likely a partnership with his brother Billy, was five-gaited horses.

The census of 1910 shows Walter, Susan and five children in eastern Oklahoma. Walter had purchased an oil well in that newest of states. The well turned out to be a failure, and by 1920 the Cessnas had returned east. One thing to come out of this: daughter Mary Alice Cessna met and married Cecil Edward Rudick in Oklahoma, where their first child was born.

Walter had a younger brother named Samuel Coombs Cessna, who also took his family to Oklahoma. That branch seems to have stayed there longer, into the 1920's, but Samuel and his wife eventually returned east.

Walter and Susan Cessna are buried in Red Hill Cemetery, LaRue County, Kentucky.

Children of Walter Coombs Cessna and Susan "Sudie" J. Walters:

- i. Joseph Walters Cessna, born March 6 1884, in LaRue County, Kentucky; died June 15, 1977, in Warren, Macomb County, Michigan; married Hattie Elizabeth Lowery September 24, 1905; born November 1, 1885, in Leitchfield, Grayson County, Kentucky; died April 27, 1913, in Jefferson County, Kentucky. *Joseph Walters Cessna did not go with the family to Oklahoma, being married with a family. Joseph was a motorman for the Detroit streetcar company for most of his life. Hattie Elizabeth Lowery probably died of tuberculosis. The three daughters were raised by their Lowery grandparents in Leitchfield, Kentucky, while father Joseph lived in Detroit.*
- ii. Infant Cessna, born August 9, 1886, died February 19, 1889; a son, buried in the South Fork Baptist Cemetery, LaRue County, Kentucky.
- 11 iii. **Mary Alice Cessna**, born May 3, 1888, in LaRue County, Kentucky; died August 27, 1953; married Cecil Edward Rudick April 12, 1911, in Gore, Sequoyah County, Oklahoma; born February 24, 1888, in Big Flat, Baxter County, Arkansas; died January 22, 1953, probably in Detroit, Wayne County, Michigan.

- iv. Walter R. Cessna, born October 25, 1890, in LaRue County, Kentucky; died November 25, 1892, in LaRue County, Kentucky; buried in the South Fork Baptist Cemetery, LaRue County, Kentucky.
- v. Samuel Head Cessna, born October 9, 1892, in LaRue County, Kentucky; died August 5, 1990, in California; married (1) Anna Mauretia Brown in 1915; born August 30, 1891, in Hancock County, Kentucky; died November 12, 1974, in La Mirada, California (2) Mignon R. Scott; born May 2, 1900, in Missouri; died August 3, 1990, in California. *Samuel Cessna's middle name comes from the surname of his father's business partner, Nicholas Head. Samuel worked for a time as a conductor with Detroit's streetcar company, but later relocated to California.*
- vi. Squire LaRue Cessna, born April 11, 1896, in Kentucky; died January 1, 1988, in Grand Rapids, Kent County, Michigan; married Mary Barbara Brown abt. 1919; born abt. 1898, in LaRue County, Kentucky; died January 6, 1980, in New Baltimore, Macomb County, Michigan. *LaRue Cessna worked in Detroit as a streetcar conductor before his marriage, was an insurance salesman as of the 1930 census, and was a manager for an automobile plant in the 1940 census. LaRue Cessna was also a minister of the Church of God, 7<sup>th</sup> Day, in Detroit, and was an influential member of the "Sacred Name" movement.*
- vii. Leslie Howard Cessna, born May 13, 1898, in Kentucky; died September 29, 1991, in Hodgenville, LaRue County, Kentucky, married Hattie Grace Neel (Grace), born August 3, 1893, in Monroe Township, Guernsey County, Ohio, died July 1, 1965. *Howard Cessna worked for the Chrysler automobile company, and then for twenty-five years as a police officer in Detroit, Michigan.*

**28. Clement Laviolette**, born November 14, 1837, in L'Original, Ontario, Canada; died September 15, 1919, in Bark River, Delta County, Michigan. He was the son of **56. Pierre Docque dit Laviolette** and **57. Josephthe-Sophie Roi**. He married (1) **29. Elizabeth Poirier dit LaFleur** February 16, 1863, in St. Luke's, Curran, Ontario, Canada. (2) Eleaza Larcolette, born October, 1843.

**29. Elizabeth Poirier dit Lafleur**, born November 14, 1845, in St-Philippe-Dargenteuil, Quebec, Canada; died July 13, 1921, in Masonville, Delta County, Michigan. She was the daughter of **58. Toussaint Poirier dit Lafleur** and **59. Genevieve Gauthier dit Larouche**.

Elizabeth died of old age/gallstones. Clement is buried in Sacred Heart Cemetery, Schaffer, Delta County, Michigan.

Children of Clement Laviolette and Elizabeth Poirier dit Lafleur:

- i. Clement Donald Laviolette, born December, 1863, in Alfred, Ontario, Canada; died April 4, 1959, in Delta County, Michigan; married Delia LeClere September 23, 1888, in Alfred, Ontario, Canada; born in June, 1864 in Canada. *Clement Donald Laviolette was buried April, 1959, in Schaffer Cemetery, lot 102-5.*
- 14 ii. **Adelore Laviolette**, born September 08, 1867, in Alfred, Ontario, Canada; died February 24, 1947, in Escanaba, Delta County, Michigan; married Anastasia Tessier April 22, 1896, in Delta County, Michigan; born November 27, 1856, in L'Original, Ontario, Canada; died May 4, 1856, in Escanaba, Delta County, Michigan.
- iii. Elizabeth Laviolette, born April 17, 1872, in Alfred, Ontario, Canada; died April 10, 1930, in Delta County, Michigan; married Henry Roberts (Henri Robert) November 28, 1893, in Escanaba, Delta County, Michigan; born May 10, 1868, in Ste-Adele, Terrebone, Quebec, Canada.
- iv. Joseph Pierre (Peter) Laviolette, born September 29, 1874, in St. Jacques, Ontario, Canada; died abt. April 21, 1950; married Margaret (Maggie) Durocher August 29, 1898, in Bark River, Delta County, Michigan; born abt. 1878, in Canada.
- v. Ernest Louis Laviolette, born June 21, 1887, in Prescott, Ontario, Canada; died May 4, 1946 in Rapid River, Delta County, Michigan; married Julia Grandchamp December 26, 1911, in Rapid River, Delta County, Michigan; born June, 1884, in Rapid River, Delta County, Michigan; died abt. 1945. *Ernest Louis Laviolette was a contractor and carpenter. He drowned in the Tacoosh River near Rapid River, Michigan.*

**30. Joseph Tessier dit Lavigne**, born March 25, 1825, in Laurentides, Quebec, Canada; died April 25, 1906, in Delta County, Michigan. He was the son of **60. Joseph Tessier dit Lavigne** and **61. Marie Hamelin**. He married **31. Scholastique Samson** January 7, 1846, in L'Original, Prescott-Russell, Ontario, Canada.

**31. Scholastique Samson**, born August 1, 1825, in Monteregie, Quebec, Canada; died January 15, 1900, in L'Original, Prescott-Russell, Ontario, Canada. She was the daughter of **Alexis Samson** and Marie **Amable Poirault dit Bellefeuille**.

Three of four known census documents have Joseph born around 1825, and the fourth gives us about 1819. A death record shows him passing away on the date shown here, in St. Charles Home, Carlton, Ontario, which is where his daughter Valerie lived with her family at the time. Yet he seems to be buried in Fernwood Cemetery, Gladstone, Delta County, Michigan, at age 77, according to the headstone, yielding a birth year of about 1829.

Children of Joseph Tessier dit Lavigne and Scholastique Samson:

- i. Marie Tessier, born abt. 1846; married Joseph LaCroix Langevin October 24, 1870, in L'Orignal, Prescott-Russell, Ontario, Canada.
- ii. Lucie Elisabeth Tessier, born August 16, 1848; died September 11, 1918, in L'Orignal, Prescott-Russell, Ontario, Canada; married John-Baptiste LaCroix October 06, 1873, in L'Orignal, Prescott-Russell, Ontario, Canada.
- iii. Sara Celina Tessier, born August 13, 1850, in Prescott-Russell, Ontario, Canada; married Charles LeFebvre June 1, 1868, in L'Orignal, Prescott-Russell, Ontario, Canada.
- iv. Joseph Tessier, born May 10, 1852, in Prescott-Russell, Ontario, Canada; died June 9, 1861, in Prescott-Russell, Ontario, Canada.
- v. Fabien Cyrille Tessier, born October 31, 1866, in Ontario, Canada; married Marie Onesime Poirier; born abt. 1864, in Ontario, Canada; died September 25, 1935, in Prescott-Russell, Ontario, Canada.
- 15 vi. **Anastasia Tessier**, born November 27, 1856, in L'Orignal, Prescott-Russell, Ontario, Canada; died May 04, 1946, in Escanaba, Delta County, Michigan; married (1) Napoleon (Paul) DuBois October 6, 1873, in L'Orignal, Prescott-Russell, Ontario, Canada; born July, 1847, in L'Orignal, Prescott-Russell, Ontario, Canada; died April 20, 1895, in Schaffer, Delta County, Michigan (2) Adolore Laviolette April 22, 1896, in Spaulding, Saginaw County, Michigan; born September 8, 1867, in Alfred, Ontario, Canada; died February 24, 1947, in Escanaba, Delta County, Michigan.
- vii. Valerie Tessier, born November 11, 1858, in Prescott-Russell, Ontario, Canada; died October 4, 1923, in Carleton, Ontario, Canada; married Elzear Dinelle January 10, 1876, in L'Orignal, Prescott-Russell, Ontario, Canada; born November, 1848, in Quebec; died March 10, 1924, in Carleton, Ontario, Canada.
- viii. Evangeline Tessier, born abt. 1860.
- ix. Antoine Tessier, born September 6, 1862, in Prescott-Russell, Ontario, Canada.
- x. Alexandre Tessier, born February 1, 1865, in Prescott-Russell, Ontario, Canada; married Aglore (?) Tessier September 26, 1887; born abt. 1866, in Ontario, Canada.
- xi. Dosithe Tessier, born April 23, 1868, in L'Orignal, Prescott-Russell, Ontario, Canada; married Marceline Proulx October 15, 1888, in L'Orignal, Prescott-Russell, Ontario, Canada; born November, 1867.

## Generation 6

**32. John David Spieth**, born abt. 1835, in Liverpool, Medina County, Ohio; died August 18, 1871, in Liverpool, Medina County, Ohio. He was the son of **64. Johann Adam Spieth** and **65. Magdalena Barbara Junginger**. He married **33. Christina Catherine Schect** April 16, 1857.

**33. Christina Catherine Schect**, born January, 1839, in Ohio; died August 22, 1906; married (2) Michael Stoskopf, born September, 1827, in Wasselonne, Departement du Bas-Rhin, Alsace, France; died 1905.

John was the youngest of five children, and the only one born in America. A baptism record at the Zion Church in Valley City, Ohio, lists him as Johann David Spieth.

Children of John David Spieth and Christina Catherine Schect:

- 16 i. **George William Spieth**, born February 5, 1858, in Medina County, Ohio; died February 14, 1925, in Bowling Green, Wood County, Ohio; married Kathryn Christina Groh abt. 1881; born May 22, 1860, in Germany; died February 29, 1932, in Wood County, Ohio.
- ii. Catherine Spieth, born abt. 1859, in Ohio.
- iii. Anna Barbara Spieth, born November 19, 1860.
- iv. John Spieth, born in August, 1864, in Ohio.

- v. Charles Henry Spieth, born April 26, 1869, in Ohio; died January 23, 1947, in Liverpool, Medina County, Ohio; married (1) Rosa S. Wise abt. 1893; born September 27, 1873, in Ohio; died March 19, 1928, in Grafton, Lorain County, Ohio. (2) Martha Smith December 15, 1932; born October 15, 1870, in York, Medina County, Ohio; died February 12, 1953, in Valley City, Medina County, Ohio.

Children of Michael Stoskopf and Christina Catherine Schect:

- i. Albert Stoskopf, born abt. 1874, in Ohio.
- ii. Richard Stoskopf, born in April, 1878, in Ohio.

**34. John G. Groh**, born in Strasburg, Germany. He married **35. Joanna C. Plapp**.  
**35. Joanna C. Plapp**, born in Strasburg, Germany.

Child of John G. Groh and Joanna C. Plapp:

- 17 i. **Kathryn Christina Groh**, born May 22, 1860, in Germany; died February 29, 1932, in Wood County, Ohio; married George William Spieth abt. 1881; born February 5, 1858, in Medina County, Ohio; died February 14, 1925, in Bowling Green, Wood Country, Ohio.

**36. Peter Wise**, born November 5, 1810, in Germany; died August 3, 1886, in Grafton, Lorain County, Ohio. He married **37. Louisa Mueller**.

**37. Louisa Mueller**, born May 18, 1817, in Germany; died June 18, 1888, in Grafton, Lorain County, Ohio.

Children of Peter Wise and Louisa Mueller:

- i. Richard Wise, born abt. 1841, in Germany.
- ii. Louisa Wise, born abt. 1843, in Germany; died abt. 1873, in Cuyahoga County, Ohio.
- 18 iii. **Henry Wise**, born October 5, 1847, in Bryon, Germany; died August 22, 1929, in Belden, Lorain County, Ohio; married Mary Anna Law March 28, 1871; born March 13, 1851, in Belden, Lorain County, Ohio; died January 26, 1936, in Belden, Lorain County, Ohio.
- iv. Lewis Wise, born January 30, 1850, in Germany; died October 7, 1917, in Grafton, Lorain County, Ohio; married Catherine M. Law January 6, 1874, in Liverpool, Medina County, Ohio; born November 29, 1854, in Grafton, Lorain County, Ohio; died November 26, 1927, in Lorain County, Ohio.
- v. Frederick K. Wise, born February 24, 1852, in Germany; died May 10, 1933, in Oberlin, Lorain County, Ohio; married Sarah E. abt.1874; born abt. 1851.
- vi. Christian J. Wise, born June 1854, in Ohio(?).
- vii. Hannah Wise, born September 11, 1857, in Oberlin, Lorain County, Ohio; died April 18, 1898.
- viii. Catherine "Kate" Wise, born abt. 1860, in Oberlin, Lorain County, Ohio; died December 4, 1898.
- ix. Jacob J. Wise, born June 12, 1864, in Oberlin, Lorain County, Ohio; died December 10, 1898.

**38. Jacob Law**, born November 17, 1823, in Wittenberg, Prussia; died September 17, 1917, in Lorain County, Ohio. He was the son of **76. Mathias Law** and **77. Mary Metzger**. He married **39. Agnes Anna Laudemberger** June 13, 1848.

**39. Agnes Anna Laudemberger**, born August 20, 1830, in Prussia; died November 16, 1921, in Lorain County, Ohio. She was the daughter of **Jacob Laudemberger** and **Louisa Mueller**.

Paraphrased from a record of Huron and Lorain, Ohio by J. H. Beers & Company, Chicago 1894 Volume II, pages 842 & 843:

Jacob Law was ten years old when he arrived in America with his father and step-mother. He got what education that the primitive schools had to offer, and his youth passed in hard work on his father's farm. When he was but sixteen years old he worked on a canal in Coshocton, Ohio, his earnings being given to his father. He also labored on other canals.

Agnes Laudemberger, a daughter of Thomas Laudemberger, who, like the Law family, was also a native of Wittenberg, came from Bremen to the United States in 1833, arriving in New York after a lengthy passage of ninety-one days, from there proceeding westward to Canton, Stark Co., Ohio. Mr Laudemberger was a blacksmith, as well as a farmer. Later they



relocated to Liverpool township, Medina County, where Agnes met Jacob.

After his marriage, his father gave him thirty acres of land in Grafton Township, where he lived up to 1893, when he came to a new farm in the same township. Later he owned 468 acres, but eventually gave over half of it to his children.

Jacob was a member of the Lutheran Church in which he held office for some years.

Children of Jacob Law and Agnes Anna Laudemberger:

- i. John G. Law, born May 27, 1849, in Grafton Township, Lorain County, Ohio; died March 11, 1937, in Medina, Medina County, Ohio; married Louise Braundell abt. 1873; born in December 28, 1849, in Markgroeningen, Germany; died June 11, 1932, in Medina, Medina County, Ohio. *John G. Law was a farmer.*
- 19 ii. **Mary Anna Law**, born March 13, 1851, in Belden, Lorain county, Ohio; died January 26, 1936, in Belden, Lorain County, Ohio; married Henry Wise March 28, 1871; born October 5, 1847, in Bryon, Germany; died August 22, 1929, in Beldon, Lorain County, Ohio.
- iii. Henry J. Law, born in July, 1852, in Oberlin, Lorain County, Ohio; died May 15, 1916, in Grafton, Lorain County, Ohio; married Alvina, born abt. 1857, in Oberlin, Lorain County, Ohio; died December 22, 1913, in Grafton, Lorain County, Ohio. *Henry J. Law was a farmer.*
- iv. Catherine Law, born November 29, 1854, in Grafton, Lorain County, Ohio; died November 26, 1927, in Oberlin, Lorain County, Ohio.
- v. Augustus F. Law, born August 5, 1860, in Grafton, Lorain County, Ohio; died March 31, 1919, in Lakewood, Cuyahoga County, Ohio; married Lillian Dussing abt. 1886; born abt. 1869, in Oberlin, Lorain County, Ohio; died after April 16, 1910. *August Law was a harness maker.*
- vi. Jacob Ludwig Law, born May 8, 1864, in Grafton, Lorain County, Ohio; died February 21, 1935, in Elyria, Lorain County, Ohio; married Eva Sophia Moehle in May, 1886; born March 30, 1866, in Liverpool, Medina County, Ohio; died August 4, 1958 in Columbia Station, Lorain County, Ohio. *Jacob Ludwig Law was a farmer.*
- vii. William A. Law, born August 25, 1866, in Grafton, Lorain County, Ohio; died August 3, 1944, in Lodi, Ohio; married Cora Etta Wise abt. 1901; born September 9, 1881, in Lawrence, Tuscarawas County, Ohio; died November 9, 1953, in Valley City, Medina County, Ohio. *William A. Law was a farmer.*
- viii Joseph Carl Law, born February 19, 1869, in Grafton, Lorain County, Ohio; died December 18, 1943, in Oberlin, Lorain County, Ohio; married Theresa Harry; born October 14, 1872, in Erhart, Medina County, Ohio; died December 26, 1946, in York, Medina County, Ohio.

**40. Stephen Decatur Reddick**, born in 1831, in Sampson County, North Carolina. He was probably the son of **80. Ebenezer B. Reddick**. He married **41. Margaret Elander Mizer**.

**41. Margaret Elander Mizer**, born abt. 1834, in Tennessee. She was the daughter of **82. John L. Mizer** and **83. Mary Polly Hale**. She married (2) William Richard Buxton April 29, 1868, in McDonald County, Missouri, born April 14, 1845, in Morgan, Tennessee.

Stephen Reddick is most likely the son of Ebenezer Reddick, but there's no absolute proof. Ebenezer and Stephen were both from North Carolina.

Stephen migrated with Ebenezer to Benton County, Tennessee, in the 1830's, and later to Benton County, Arkansas, in the late 1840's. In Arkansas, they lived together in 1850, and in 1860 they were right next door to each other in Roller Ridge township. In the mid-1850's, Stephen married Margaret Mizer, and by 1860 they had two sons.

Stephen went by many similar names, and the longest version he used was Stephen Commodore Decatur Riddick. Also seen: S. D. C. Riddick, Stephen D. C. Riddick, C. D. Riddick and, in his Arkansas military documents, S. D. C. Ruddick.

He joined the Arkansas State Guard, and later, in August of 1862, he enlisted in the Confederate Army, 35<sup>th</sup> Arkansas Infantry, Company F, sometimes called the 1st Arkansas Infantry. His recruiter and commanding officer was his father-in-law, John Mizer. By the following spring his company had fought in the Battle of Prairie Grove, but Stephen saw no action. A muster roll from the time finds him absent, sick since the previous October.

In March of 1863, while home on furlough, Stephen was captured, and spent several weeks in a prisoner of war camp in Cassville, Missouri, followed by a week in Springfield, Missouri. In late May he was in the Gratiot Street Prison in St. Louis, Missouri, and was then transported to City Point, Virginia for an early June prisoner exchange. Stephen deserted on August 25, 1863. John Mizer and his brother Elijah Mizer had deserted at the beginning of the year, and two of the men Stephen signed up with, Joseph Ruddick and William Ruddick, deserted on September 10<sup>th</sup>.

Questioned while a prisoner in 1863, Stephen said that he had four children. The third and fourth sons, Stephen and Weston, might have both been born before that, but a later document put Weston's birth as late as 1864.

On the fates of the Reddick children: Weston Reddick lived with his mother. Stephen Sherman, second youngest, was sent to live with James and Nancy Bayless in nearby Sugar Creek. The relationship of Margaret Mizer to the Bayless couple isn't known, but they were reportedly childless and relatively well off. Next oldest was James Franklin, who wound up living with Margaret's sister Sarah and her husband Isaac Stapleton. Last, and oldest, John Andrew lived on the farm of Michael Buttram, also in Sugar Creek. Michael's wife was Sarah Mizer, a first cousin to Margaret. John is listed in the 1870 census as a "bound boy," and how he was treated, as a son or as a farmhand, is unknown.

While the four boys had been separated, none lived more than a handful of miles from the others at the time.

Margaret's second husband, William Richard Buxton, was blind from an early age, and was a broom maker and a preacher. In the 1900 census he is listed as a Widower. A newspaper article in 1904 referred to John Rudick's sister "Mrs. John Richardson," but that refers to Margaret and William's child Maria, not another Reddick child.

Children of Stephen Decatur Reddick and Margaret E. Mizer:

- 20 i. **John Andrew Rudick**, born March 31, 1855, in Benton County, Arkansas; died November 23, 1921, in Ottawa County, Oklahoma, just southwest of Galena, Cherokee County, Kansas; married (1) Jemima Catherine Crews March 7, 1878, in Stone County, Arkansas; born December 5, 1863, in Arkansas; died in 1952, probably in Oklahoma (2) Sarah Theodosia Burrows April 30, 1902, in Galena, Cherokee County, Kansas; born abt. 1857; died February 6, 1916, in Joplin, Jasper or Newton County, Missouri (3) Mary, born abt. 1864, in Illinois.
- ii. James Franklin Ruddick, born June 10, 1858, in Benton County, Arkansas; died March 21, 1918, in Cassville, Barry County, Missouri; married (1) Nancy C. Arnhart, born abt. 1859, in Missouri; died abt. 1883, in Barry County, Missouri (2) Martha W. Wallace November 8, 1885, in Barry County, Missouri; born May 8, 1846, in Lee County, Virginia; died September 22, 1919, in Monett, Barry County, Missouri.
- iii Stephen Sherman Ruddick, born abt. 1861, in Benton County, Arkansas; died April 3, 1942; married Nancy H. Lock May 19, 1889, in Barry County, Missouri; born November 24, 1855, in Missouri; died November 19, 1939, in Pierce City, Stone County, Missouri.
- iv. Weston John Reddick, born abt. 1862 (?) in Benton County, Arkansas.

Child of William Richard Buxton and Margaret Elander Mizer:

- i. Maria E. Buxton, born February 15, 1869, in Missouri.

**42. William James Crews**, born April 17, 1818, in Kentucky; died June 19, 1884, in Baxter County, Arkansas. He married (1) Martha M. Wares, born January 2, 1823; died 1858, in Arkansas (2) **43. Sarah A. Rogers**.

**43. Sarah A. Rogers**, born in July, 1838, in Tennessee; died after the 1910 census. She was the daughter of **86. John Alexander Rogers** and **87. Melinda M. Ferguson**.

William Crews fought for the Confederacy as a private in the 25th Infantry.

Children of William James Crews and Martha M. Wares:

- i. Robert Henry Crews, born July 24, 1851.
- ii. Sarah Rebecca Crews, born May 3, 1854.
- iii Amelia Mahala Crews, born December 9, 1855.
- iv. John P. Crews, born March 24, 1858.

Children of William James Crews and Sarah A. Rogers:

- i. Phoebe Evaline Crews, born July 12, 1859, in Big Flat, Baxter County, Arkansas; died March 17, 1934, in Winters, Runnels County, Texas; married William Andrew Baker July 14, 1873, in Big Flat, Baxter County, Arkansas; born December 9, 1856, in Searcy County, Arkansas; died November 2, 1931, in Winters, Runnels County, Texas.
- ii. Samuel D. Crews, born abt. 1861 in Arkansas.
- iii. William G. Crews, born in April, 1862, in Arkansas; died abt. 1910, in Arkansas; married Josephine Baner in 1883; born in January, 1869, in Arkansas; died August 12, 1948, in Sylamore, Stone County, Arkansas. *William G. Crews was a doctor, and while making his rounds along the river near Sylamore, Arkansas, his horse slipped and fell, breaking a leg and pinning him to the ground, where he froze to death.*
- 21 iv. **Jemima Catherine Crews**, born December 5, 1863, in Arkansas; died in 1952, probably in Oklahoma; married (1) John Andrew Rudick March 7, 1878, in Stone County, Arkansas; born March, 1856, in Benton County, Arkansas; died November 23, 1921, in Ottawa County, Oklahoma, just southwest of Galena, Cherokee County, Kansas (2) John Rose May 13, 1909, in Searcy County, Arkansas; born November 22, 1841, in Illinois; died August 8, 1913, in Big Flat, Baxter County, Arkansas (3) Sam P. Sutterfield March 17, 1918, in Searcy County, Arkansas; born abt. 1847, in Arkansas.

**44. William Wallace Cessna**, born May 3, 1822, in Hardin County, Kentucky; died June 4, 1864, in LaRue County, Kentucky. He was the son of **88. Judge William Cessna** and **89. Sarah/Sally Wallace**. He married **45. Marion Wallace Coombs**.

**45. Marion Wallace Coombs**, born May 14, 1826, in Kentucky; died January 31, 1878, in LaRue County, Kentucky. She was the daughter of **90. Samuel H. Coombs** and **91. Susan Williams**. She Married (2) Richard B. Quinn September 26, 1844 in Larue County, Kentucky.

Children of William Wallace Cessna and Marion Wallace Coombs:

- i. Ella Bayne Cessna, born August 3, 1851, in LaRue County, Kentucky; died June 20, 1929, in Hodgenville, LaRue County, Kentucky; married Reverend John Louis Smith October 14, 1868, in LaRue County, Kentucky; born April 19, 1841, in LaRue County, Kentucky; died September 19, 1916, in Hodgenville, LaRue County, Kentucky.
- ii. William Grain Cessna, born June 13, 1854, in LaRue County, Kentucky; died April 7, 1936, in Christian County, Kentucky. *William is buried in Red Hill Cemetery, Hodgenville, LaRue County, Kentucky.*
- 22 iii. **Walter Coombs Cessna**, born February 28, 1856 in LaRue County, Kentucky; died May 26, 1942, in Detroit, Wayne County, Michigan; married Susan "Sudie" Walters June 16, 1881; born April 28, 1856, in Kentucky; died February 16, 1925, in Jefferson County, Kentucky.
- iv. Samuel Coombs Cessna, born June 21, 1858, in LaRue County, Kentucky; died abt. 1944, in Hodgenville, LaRue County, Kentucky; married Emma F. Wissinger October 11, 1888, in Darke County, Ohio; born February 20, 1868, in Darke County, Ohio; died August 29, 1938, in Roseville, Macomb County, Michigan. *Like his brother Walter, Samuel moved to Oklahoma, living in Muskogee, as part of the oil boom. He's there in the 1910 census and the 1920 census, but back east in Detroit, Michigan by the 1930 census. Samuel and Emma are buried in Red Hill Cemetery, Hodgenville, LaRue County, Kentucky.*
- v. Mollie Cessna, born February 26, 1860, in LaRue County, Kentucky; died May 25, 1950, in Louisville, Jefferson County, Kentucky; married James E. Craig in 1884; born May 14, 1856, in Kentucky; died November 19, 1935, in Jefferson County, Kentucky.
- vi. Sallie Wallace Cessna, born July 1863, in LaRue County, Kentucky; died January 14, 1938, in Hardin County, Kentucky; married Andrew Jackson Paterson abt. 1891; born December 15, 1848, in Hardin County, Kentucky; died December 26, 1910, in Red Mills, Kentucky.

**46. Joseph W. Walters**, born May 25, 1815, in South Fork, Hardin County, Kentucky; died September 24, 1895, in South Fork, LaRue County, Kentucky. He was the son of **92. Conrad Walters III** and **93. Margaret LaRue**. He married **47. Susan Cessna** October 17, 1837.

**47. Susan Cessna**, born July 11, 1816, in Hardin County, Kentucky; died April 2, 1888, in LaRue County, Kentucky. She was the daughter of **88. Judge William Cessna** and **89. Sarah/Sally Wallace**.

Children of Joseph W. Walters and Susan Cessna:

- i. Squire Walters, born December 28, 1838, in Hardin County, Kentucky; died June 2, 1923, in LaRue County, Kentucky; married Elgina Layman November 14, 1861, in LaRue County, Kentucky; born October 11, 1844, in Kentucky; died February 2, 1901. *Squire Walters is buried in South Fork Cemetery, LaRue County, Kentucky.*
- ii. Margaret Walters, born abt. 1842 in Hardin County, Kentucky; died September 15, 1851, in Fulton Township, Fulton County, Ohio.
- iii. Elizabeth Walters, born abt. 1846, in LaRue County, Kentucky.
- iv. Matilda Walters, born April 30, 1848, in Hamilton, LaRue County, Kentucky; died July 8, 1899, in LaRue County, Kentucky; married Green Berrymand Orrender November 5, 1874, in LaRue County, Kentucky; born August 30, 1850, in LaRue County, Kentucky; died November 6, 1923, in Hodgenville, LaRue County, Kentucky. *Matilda Walters is buried in South Fork Cemetery, LaRue County, Kentucky.*
- v. Mary Walters, born abt. 1851, in LaRue County, Kentucky.
- vi. Jo Alice Walters, born February 11, 1853, in LaRue County, Kentucky; died June 25, 1890.
- 23 vii. **Susan J. Walters**, born April 28, 1856, in Kentucky; died February 16, 1925, in Jefferson County, Kentucky; married Walter Coombs Cessna June 16, 1881; born February 28, 1856, in LaRue County, Kentucky; died May 26, 1942, in Detroit, Wayne County, Michigan.

**56. Pierre Docque dit Laviolette**, born abt. 1802, in St-Pierre-de-Sorel, Quebec, Canada; died June 20, 1870. He was the son of **112. Pierre Docque dit Laviolette** and **113. Marguerite Charlebois**. He married **57. Josephte-Sophie Roi** March 8, 1831, in Montebello, Quebec, Canada.

**57. Josephte-Sophie Roi**, born abt. 1811, in Quebec, Quebec, Canada. She was the daughter of **Athanase Roi** and **Marie Schefre**.

Children of Pierre Docque dit Laviolette and Josephte-Sophie Roi:

- i. Edesse Laviolette, born September 20, 1831, in Notre-Dame, Montebello, Quebec, Canada; died abt. 1901; married Magliore Milette October 23, 1855, in Curran, Ontario, Canada.
- ii. Pierre Laviolette, born abt. 1834.
- iii. Isadore Laviolette, born abt. 1836.
- 28 iv. **Clement Laviolette**, born November 14, 1837, in L'Orignal, Prescott-Russell, Ontario, Canada; died September 15, 1919, in Bark River, Delta County, Michigan; married (1) Elizabeth Poirier dit Lafleur February 16, 1863, in St. Luke's, Curran, Ontario, Canada; born November 14, 1845, in St-Philippe-Dargenteuil, Quebec, Canada; died July 13, 1921, in Masonville Township, Delta County, Michigan (2) Eleaza Larcolette; born October 1843.
- v. Amedee-Joseph Laviolette, born October 6, 1839, in L'Orignal, Prescott-Russell, Ontario, Canada; died January 7, 1923, in Prescott-Russell, Ontario, Canada; married (1) Flavie Cadieux June 3, 1873, in Alfred, Prescott-Russell, Ontario, Canada (2) Eliza Parisien October 11, 1910, in Alfred, Prescott-Russell, Ontario, Canada; born abt. 1884; died abt. 1967.
- vi. Hilaire Laviolette, born abt. 1839.
- vii. Charles-Auguste Laviolette, born August 1, 1841, in L'Orignal, Prescott-Russell, Ontario, Canada.
- viii. Sophie Laviolette, born May 1, 1846, in L'Orignal, Prescott-Russell, Ontario, Canada; died May 28, 1891, in Ontario, Canada; married Joseph Vachon September 15, 1873, in Alfred, Prescott-Russell, Ontario, Canada; born August 10, 1846 in Rigaud, Quebec, Canada; died June 16, 1921, in Alfred, Prescott-Russell, Ontario, Canada.
- ix. Evariste Laviolette, born abt. 1846.
- x. Evaline Laviolette, born abt. 1848.
- xi. Delima Laviolette, born July 6, 1849, in L'Orignal, Prescott-Russell, Ontario, Canada; died October 16, 1911, in L'Orignal, Prescott-Russell, Ontario, Canada.
- xii. Dosithe Laviolette, born abt. 1850.
- xiii. Azilda Laviolette, born abt. 1857; died abt. 1909, in Michigan; married Alexandre Servant April 20, 1874, in Alfred, Prescott-Russell, Ontario, Canada; born August, 1851, in Canada; died January 11, 1919, in Michigan.

- xiv. Avelina-Alexina Laviolette, born abt. 1859; married Isaac Desjardins November 26, 1872, in Notre-Dame, Ottawa, Canada.

**58. Toussaint Poirier dit Lafleur**, born abt. 1801, in Quebec, Canada. He was the son of **116. Jean-Baptiste Poirier dit Lafleur** and **117. Josette Miron**. He married **59. Genevieve Gauthier dit Larouche** July 21, 1823, in Ste-Therese-de-Blainville, Quebec, Canada.

**59. Genevieve Gauthier dit Larouche**, born abt. 1800, in Canada. She was the daughter of **118. Francois Gauthier dit Larouche** and **119. Marie Gravel**.

Children of Toussaint Poirier dit Lafleur and Genevieve Gauthier dit Larouche:

- 29 i. **Elizabeth Poirier dit Lafleur**, born November 14, 1845, in St-Philippe-Dargenteuil, Quebec, Canada; died July 13, 1921, in Masonville, Delta County, Michigan; married Clement Laviolette February 16, 1863, in St. Luke's, Curran, Ontario, Canada.
- ii. Joseph Poirier dit Lafleur, born February 14, 1834, in Rigaud, Quebec, Canada; married (1) Louise Fauvel/Bigras January 28, 1861, in St-Andre-Est, Quebec; born May 30, 1840, in St-Hermas, Quebec, Canada; died April 16, 1869 (2) Marie Leveille June 26, 1870, in Ottawa, Ontario, Canada.

**60. Joseph Tessier dit Lavigne**, born May 4, 1797, in St-Eustache, Laurentides, Quebec, Canada; died April 7, 1890, in L'Original, Prescott-Russell, Ontario, Canada. He was the son of **120. Noel Tessier dit Lavigne** and **121. Marie-Charlotte Ethier**. He married **61. Marie Hamelin** October 18, 1824, in St-Benoit, Laurentides, Quebec, Canada.

**61. Marie Hamelin**, born August 23, 1808, in St-Benoit, Laurentides, Quebec, Canada; died February 23, 1890, in L'Original, Prescott-Russell, Ontario, Canada. She was the daughter of **122. Francois-Xavier Hamelin** and **123. Marie-Madeleine Devoyeau**.

Children of Joseph Tessier dit Lavigne and Marie Hamelin:

- 30 i. **Joseph Tessier dit Lavigne**, born March 25, 1825, in Laurentides, Quebec, Canada; died April 25, 1906, in Delta County, Michigan; married Scholastique Samson January 7, 1846, in Original, Prescott-Russell, Ontario, Canada; born August 1, 1825, in Monteregie, Quebec, Canada; died January 15, 1900, in L'Original, Prescott-Russell, Ontario, Canada.
- ii. Marie Tessier dit Lavigne, born November 28, 1826, in St-Benoit, Laurentides, Quebec, Canada; married William Belair August 18, 1845, in L'Original, Prescott-Russell, Ontario, Canada; born abt. 1823.
- iii. Madeleine Tessier dit Lavigne, born abt. 1827; married Pierre Forget February 17, 1851, in Montebello, Quebec, Canada.
- iv. Moise Tessier dit Lavigne, born abt. 1829, in Ontario; married (1) Edmire Bruiere September 3, 1855, in L'Original, Prescott-Russell, Ontario, Canada; born abt 1835 (2) Sophie Proulx October 26, 1885, in Prescott-Russell, Ontario, Canada; born abt. 1835.
- v. Lucie Tessier dit Lavigne, born February 4, 1833.
- vi. Francois-Xavier Tessier dit Lavigne, born March 3, 1836, in L'Original, Prescott-Russell, Ontario, Canada.
- vii. Cyprien (Suphant) Tessier dit Lavigne, born July 4, 1838, in L'Original, Prescott-Russell, Ontario, Canada; died July 19, 1921, in Ottawa, Ottawa-Carlton, Ontario, Canada; married Marcelline Beaupre July 16, 1860, in L'Original, Prescott-Russell, Ontario, Canada; born August 22, 1839, in Ottawa, Ottawa-Carlton, Ontario, Canada; died January 25, 1902, in Ottawa, Ottawa-Carlton, Ontario, Canada.
- viii. Louisa (Eloise) Tessier dit Lavigne, born August 28, 1840, in L'Original, Prescott-Russell, Ontario, Canada; married (1) Julien Leblanc October 19, 1857, in L'Original, Prescott-Russell, Ontario, Canada (2) Louis Belair October 6, 1878, in L'Original, Prescott-Russell, Ontario, Canada.
- ix. Antoine Tessier dit Lavigne, born September 3, 1842, in L'Original, Prescott-Russell, Ontario, Canada.
- x. Leon Tessier dit Lavigne, born March 30, 1846, in L'Original, Prescott-Russell, Ontario, Canada; married Marguerite Paquette November 14, 1867, in L'Original, Prescott-Russell, Ontario; born August 15, 1848.
- xi. Evangeliste Tessier dit Lavigne, born January 18, 1848, in L'Original, Prescott-Russell, Ontario, Canada.
- xii. Felix Tessier dit Lavigne, born December 5, 1849, in L'Original, Prescott-Russell, Ontario, Canada; died abt. 1900; married Justine Daoust June 17, 1872, in Prescott-Russell, Ontario, Canada; born Dec. 20, 1845.

## Generation 7

**64. Johann Adam Spieth**, born May 11, 1795, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany; died April 1, 1868, in Holgate, Henry County, Ohio. He was the son of **128. Christian Andreas Spieth** and **129. Catharina Magdalena Fahrion**. He married **65. Magdalena Barbara Junginger** June 24, 1823, in Oberesslingen Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany.

**65. Magdalena Barbara Junginger**, born April 20, 1875, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany; died in Holgate, Henry County, Ohio. She was the daughter of **130. Johann Jacob Junginger** and **131. Catharina Magdalena Heim**.

In 1832 Johann Adam Spieth, his brother Johann Gottlieb, his wife Magdalena Barbara, and children Christian Friderich, Wilhelm and Magdalena Barbara all boarded the brig *Cora*, and sailed from Rotterdam to New York, arriving on August 4, 1832. The following year saw the coming to America of another brother, Christian Frederick Spieth, along with Johann Adam's fourth and oldest child, William Gottlob. Together, these three Spieth brothers formed the roots of much of the later population of Spieths in Ohio. By the year 1865 they had twenty-four children between them.

Children of Johann Adam Spieth and Magdalena Barbara Junginger:

- i. Wilhelm Gottlob Spieth, born March 18, 1824, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany.
- ii. Christian Friderich Spieth, born December 5, 1825, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany; died December 27, 1877, in Defiance, Defiance County, Ohio. He married Rosina Christine Frank April 8, 1849, in Liverpool, Medina County, Ohio; born February 13, 1829, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany; died August 6, 1904, in Henry County, Ohio. *Christian Friderich Spieth fought in the Civil War; Enlisted in Company B, Ohio 68th Infantry Regiment on December 24, 1861. He mustered out in November, 1864 at Chattanooga, TN. Height: 5 ft. 9 in., dark complexion, gray eyes, black hair. Christian Spieth later drowned himself in a canal in Defiance, Ohio.*
- iii. Wilhelm Spieth, born August 13, 1828, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany; died April 8, 1910, in Pleasant City, Henry County, Ohio; married Catherine Faungener December 20, 1857, in Medina County, Ohio; born December 17, 1830, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany; died August 23, 1908, in Pleasant City, Henry County, Ohio.
- iv. Magdalena Barbara Spieth, born November 23, 1830, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany.
- 32 v. **John David Spieth**, born abt. 1835, in Liverpool, Medina County, Ohio; died August 18, 1871, in Liverpool, Medina County, Ohio; married Christina Catherine Schect April 16, 1857; born in January, 1839, in Ohio; died in 1906.

**76. Mathias Law**, born abt. 1793, in Wuerttemberg, Germany; died 1877, in Medina County, Ohio. He married (1) **77. Mary Metzger** (2) Margaret Richley.

**77. Mary Metzger**, died after 1822.

Paraphrased from a record of Huron and Lorain, Ohio, J. H. Beers & Company, Chicago 1894 Volume II, pages 842 & 843:

Matthias Law was a shepherd in Wittenberg, Prussia and married Mary Metzger, who passed away when their only child, Jacob Law, was still young. Matthias then married Margaret Richley, and they decided to migrate to America.

The family traveled for fourteen days from Wittenberg to the port of Bremen, where on April 1, 1834, they made a journey of about forty-three days on a "full-rigged ship," arriving at New York. They then traveled up the Hudson River and took the Erie Canal to Buffalo, then sailing on Lake Erie to Cleveland. Staying in Cleveland for a week, Mr. Law bought thirty-two acres of unbroken land for four dollars each in Liverpool Township, Medina County.

With five hundred feet of lumber and three cut forked sticks he erected a rude shanty under the branches of a noble beech tree. The family lived there from June 18th to October, by which time a substantial log house had been built.

Matthias Law had little capital to start with, one hundred dollars, and many difficulties to contend with in clearing the land, not the least of which was the continual encroachments of wild animals. In the fall of 1834 he sowed his first wheat, which was harvested the following year, and the prospects after 1836 (which was a bad year for farmers) began to brighten. In 1842 the log house was replaced with a frame one, and fifty acres were added to the farm, lying in the eastern part of lot No. 70, Grafton township.

Matthias and Mary are buried in Liverpool Cemetery, Medina county.

Child of Mathias Law and Mary Metzger:

- 38 i. **Jacob Law**, born November 17, 1823, in Wittenberg, Prussia; died September 17, 1917, in Lorain County, Ohio; married Agnes Anna Laudenberger June 13, 1848; born August 20, 1830, in Prussia; died November 16, 1921, in Lorain County, Ohio.

**80. Ebenezer B. Reddick**, born abt. 1791, in Martin County, North Carolina; died abt. 1866, in Benton County, Arkansas. He was the son of **160. Joseph Reddick**. He married (1) unknown (2) Luvicia Trott October 10, 1841, in Benton County, Tennessee; born June 15, 1812, in North Carolina; died abt. 1865, in Benton County, Arkansas.

In 1814 Ebenezer Reddick enlisted, and a document describes him as having black eyes, dark hair and a fair complexion. Ebenezer was given 150 acres of land by his father in 1821, which he sold in 1825. In 1827 he was co-executor of his father's will, but received nothing from the estate.

Ebenezer is probably the father of Stephen D. Reddick. The 1840 census shows an E. Reddick living in Benton County, Tennessee. Of the three boys aged between five and twenty years, the youngest would be Stephen. Another was named William H. J. Reddick. We don't know the names of the other children, nor of Ebenezer's wife, who probably died shortly after the census.

Ebenezer married Luvicia Trott on October 10, 1841, in Benton County, Tennessee, after the death of Luvicia's husband, William McNeil. Most people call Luvicia "Lou Vicie" Trott, yet in the 1850 census, and on the marriage certificate, she is called "Lucy," and in 1860 it is quite clearly written as "Luvicia." A neighbor, Enoch Trott, was possibly Luvicia's brother.

There were three McNeil children, soon supplemented by two new children, and then, in the late 1840's, the family moved to Benton County, Arkansas. Four more children were born there. The 1850 census shows the family in Sugar Creek Township, listing Ebenezer and Lucy first, followed by three McNeil children (under the Reddick surname), then Elizabeth and Angeline Reddick, then Stephen D. Reddick, nineteen years old. Stephen's appearance at the end of the list, rather than the beginning, is the only reason to doubt his parentage.

Ebenezer is listed in the 1850 census as a wagon maker, and in the 1860 census as a farmer, in Roller Ridge Township, a few miles from Sugar Creek. He owned 120 acres of land in the area, bought shortly before the birth of Stephen's first child.

Family stories about Ebenezer Reddick tell of Cherokee blood. Many of his descendants applied for membership in the Cherokee Nation in 1926. Son Ebenezer N. Reddick claimed that his father was ½ Cherokee. One old timer, Hiram C. Rogers, remembered, in an affidavit:

I got acquainted with Ebenezer Reddick about 1860; he died a few years after the close of the Civil war; During this time I lived with my father who lived on a farm that joined with Ebenezer Reddick farm and was well acquainted with him and all his family; George W. Reddick told me that Ebenezer Reddick his father came from North Carolina and that he was a half breed Cherokee Indian.

In another affidavit, A. J. Ford said:

I have been acquainted with Ebinezer Reddick since before the Civil War. I lived neighbors to him for a long number of years. I helped lay him out when he died, it was known all over the country that he was Cherokee blood, claimed to be, looked like it and acted like it.

Children of Ebenezer Reddick from a previous marriage:

- i. William H. J. Reddick; born abt. 1826, in North Carolina; died or went missing during or shortly after the Civil War; married Sarah Elizabeth Due (Dew) October 1, 1846, in Maury County, Tennessee; born July 27, 1828, in Tennessee. *William is listed as Jordan Reddick in the 1850 census.*
- 40 ii. **Stephen Decatur Reddick**; born in 1831, in Sampson County, North Carolina; died or went missing during or shortly after the Civil War; married Margaret Elander Mizer, born abt. 1834, in Tennessee; died before 1900.

Children of William McNeil and Luvicia Trott:

- i. Sarah "Sallie" McNeil, born April 3, 1832, in Benton County, Tennessee; died June 23, 1889, in Garfield, Benton County, Arkansas.
- ii. Neil McNeil, born March 21, 1833, in Benton County, Tennessee; died October 30, 1915, in Garfield, Benton County, Arkansas; married Harriet Elizabeth Ruddick in 1870, born September 20, 1852, in Garfield, Benton County, Arkansas; died March 18, 1920, in Benton County, Arkansas. *Harriet Elizabeth Ruddick was a daughter of Benjamin Ruddick and granddaughter of Captain William Ruddick, the founder of Sugar Creek Arkansas, and owner of Elkhorn Tavern. Her sister Nancy Adeline Ruddick married Ebenezer N. Reddick.*
- iii. Peggy J. McNeil, born 1838, in Benton County, Tennessee; died 1870.

Children of Ebenezer Reddick and Luvicia Trott:

- i. Elizabeth Reddick, born July 26, 1842, in Tennessee; died March 4, 1910, in Benton County, Arkansas; married Richmond Wilson Grimes, born 1825, in Tennessee; died January 12, 1881, in Bright, Benton County, Arkansas.
- ii. Angeline Reddick, born abt. 1846, in Tennessee.
- iii. Martha Reddick, born abt. 1850, in Arkansas.
- iv. James Reddick, born in May, 1852, in Arkansas; died abt. 1901.
- v. Ebenezer N. Reddick, born July 12, 1854, in Garfield, Benton County, Arkansas; died October 29, 1927, in Bentonville, Benton County, Arkansas; married Nancy Adeline Ruddick September 7, 1876; born November 25, 1858, in Garfield, Benton County, Arkansas; died January 3, 1931, in Bentonville, Benton County, Arkansas. *Nancy Adeline Ruddick was a daughter of Benjamin Ruddick and granddaughter of Captain William Ruddick, the founder of Sugar Creek Arkansas, and owner of Elkhorn Tavern.*
- vi. *George Washington Reddick, born January 11, 1857, in Benton County, Arkansas; died June 17, 1922, in Ennis, Ellis County, Texas; married (1) Nancy J. Ford November 18, 1877; born November 22, 1858; died September 1, 1878 (2) Macy Alice Ford March 17, 1879; born December 22, 1860, in Benton County, Arkansas; died July 28, 1919, in Benton County, Arkansas. Nancy Ford died during childbirth; Macy Ford was her sister.*

**82. John L. Mizer**, born abt. 1805, in Blount County, Tennessee; died abt. 1860, in Pea Ridge, Benton County, Arkansas. He was the son of **164. John Henry Meiser** and **165. Elizabeth Hale**. He married **83. Mary Polly Hale** in 1829.

**83. Mary Polly Hale**, born in 1811, in Tennessee; died in 1899, in Hornet, Newton County, Missouri.

Children of John L. Mizer and Mary Polly Hale:

- i. Anderson Whiteside Mizer, born July 17, 1830, in Bradley County, Tennessee; died September 28, 1868, in Missouri; married Mary T. Lowry November 9, 1851, in Laclede County, Missouri; born April 6, 1830, in Laclede County, Missouri; died February 15, 1916, in Lebanon, Laclede County, Missouri.
- 41 ii. **Margaret Elander Mizer**, born abt. 1834, in Tennessee; died before 1900; married (1) Stephen D. Reddick; born abt. 1831, in Sampson County, North Carolina (2) William Richard Buxton April 29, 1868, in McDonald County, Missouri, born April 14, 1845, in Tennessee.
- iii. Elizabeth Mizer, born abt. 1836, in Tennessee; died in 1915, in Claremore, Rogers County, Oklahoma; married Jacob Scaggs; born abt. 1822, in Kentucky.
- iv. Eliza Mizer, born abt. 1840, in Tennessee; died abt. 1857, in Arkansas; married Reverend Isaac Stapleton; no known children. *The only source for this information was a hand drawn tree made many years ago by*



*the Stapleton family. There is a possibility that Eliza and Sarah were twins.*

- v. Sarah Mizer, born November 20, 1840, in Tennessee; died January 31, 1892; married Reverend Isaac Stapleton April 2, 1858; born in January, 1839, in Lee County, Virginia; died March 27, 1888, in Exeter, Barry County, Missouri. *Isaac Stapleton first married Eliza Mizer, born in 1840, died in 1857, before his marriage to her sister Sarah Mizer.*
- vi. Martha Elizabeth Jane Mizer, born in September, 1843, in Nashville, Davidson County, Tennessee; died February 15, 1917, in Joplin, Jasper County, Missouri; married Silas Blevins April 10, 1866, in Arkansas; born February 11, 1838, in Indiana; died February 17, 1917, in Jasper County, Missouri.
- vii. Mary Polly Mizer, born May 12, 1844, in Bradley County, Tennessee; died November 28, 1928, in Antlers, Pushmataha County, Oklahoma; married Richard Noble Hurd March 5, 1866, in Bentonville, Benton County, Arkansas; born September 7, 1846, in Hancock, Tennessee; died April 12, 1915, in Antlers, Pushmataha County, Oklahoma.
- viii. Mahala A. Mizer, born in 1845, in Tennessee; died May 21, 1882, in Newton County, Missouri; married Josiah Henninger Burrows abt. 1869; born January 1, 1825, in Tennessee; died February 19, 1889, in Newton County, Missouri.
- ix. John Austin Mizer, born March 29, 1849, in Tennessee; died February 23, 1894, in Seneca, Newton County, Missouri; married Rebecca Emaline Burrows; born December 7, 1849, in Pea Ridge, Benton County, Arkansas; died in 1930. *Both are buried in Hornet Cemetery, Newton County, Missouri. John Austin Mizer was a Justice of the Peace and a farmer.*
- x. Phoebe T. Mizer, born in 1854; died in 1872; married Michael Thomas Lowry in 1871; born February 13, 1851, in Lebanon, Laclede County, Missouri; died October 18, 1899, in Lebanon, Laclede County, Missouri. *Phoebe Mizer had two children with Michael Lowry, born in 1871 and 1872, but mother and both children died soon thereafter.*

**86. John Alexander Rogers**, born October 3, 1803, in Dickson, Dickson County, Tennessee, died abt. 1880, in Marion County, Tennessee. He was the son of **172. Robert Rogers** and **173. Elizabeth Moore**. He married (1) Elizabeth Jones in 1827, in Marion County, Tennessee, born abt. 1803, probably in Dickson County, Tennessee; died August, 1830, in Dickson County, Tennessee (2) **87. Melinda M. Ferguson**.

**87. Melinda M. Ferguson**, born abt. 1807, in Tennessee; died 1880, in Marion County, Tennessee.

John Rogers fought in the Civil War on the Confederate side, as a private in the 1st Battalion (McNairy's), Tennessee Cavalry, Company B.

The spellings Melinda and Malinda seem interchangeable for both mother and namesake daughter, with Malinda actually coming up more often, but I'll stay with the more familiar version. The middle initial may stand for Mead or Meade.

As for the last name, Ferguson, it appears on the daughter's death certificate, plain as day. But some say that her name was Melinda M. Horne, and they say she was a Shawnee Indian, a daughter of a famous man: John Logan, called "Captain Johnny." His Indian name was Spemica Lawba, or "High Horn." After John Logan's death in the War of 1812, his wife is said to have taken their children "out west," and it's anybody's guess who the descendants were beyond that. Until I see any evidence of a connection between Melinda Ferguson and Spemica Lawba, I'll repeat that old Missouri adage: Show Me!

Child of John Alexander Rogers and Elizabeth Jones:

- i. Martha Elizabeth Rogers, born December 10, 1828, in Dickson County, Tennessee; died February 20, 1908, in Randolph County, Missouri; married Thomas White Halliburton January 14, 1847, in Dickson County, Kentucky; born February 7, 1826, in Dickson County, Tennessee; died June 8, 1894, in Randolph County, Missouri.

Children of John Alexander Rogers and Melinda M. Ferguson:

- i. James M. C. Rogers, born in May, 1829, in Tennessee; died February 25, 1911, in Hot Springs, Garland County, Arkansas; married Margaret Jennings in January, 1870, in Marion County, Tennessee; born November, 1842, in South Carolina; died March 3, 1910, in Arkansas. *James fought for the Confederacy in the Infantry, Hot Spring Regiment, Company B.*
- ii. Nancy C. Rogers, born abt. 1834, in Tennessee, died March 19, 1917.

- iii. John J. Rogers, born abt. 1838, in Tennessee; died October 19, 1884, in Marion County, Tennessee; married Sarah Eveline Torbett; born February 17, 1848, in Marion County, Tennessee; died April 22, 1926.
- 43 iv. **Sarah A. Rogers**, born in July, 1838, in Tennessee; died some time after the 1910 census; married William James Crews abt. 1858 and again (?) August 15, 1874; born April 17, 1818, in Kentucky; died June 19, 1884, in Baxter County, Arkansas.
- v. Melinda M. Rogers, born April 13, 1840, in Jasper, Marion County, Tennessee; died April 22, 1929, in Whitwell, Marion County, Tennessee; married Samuel Patterson Privett February 19, 1862; born May 8, 1842, in Roane County, Tennessee; died December 9, 1917, in Whitwell, Marion County, Tennessee.
- vi. Samuel B. Meade Rogers, born in June, 1843, in Marion County, Tennessee; died August 11, 1915, in Jefferson County, Alabama; married Nancy Ellen Moore; born in May, 1849, in Marion County, Tennessee; died in October, 1900, in Inman, Marion County, Tennessee. *Samuel fought for the Confederacy, a private in the 34<sup>th</sup> Regiment of the Tennessee Infantry.*
- vii. Rebecca Rogers, born abt. 1848, in Marion County, Tennessee.

**88. Judge William Cessna**, born abt. 1776, in Bedford County, Pennsylvania; died abt. 1866, in LaRue County, Kentucky. He was the son of **176. Jonathan Cessna** and **177. Mary Friend**. He married **89. Sarah/Sally Wallace**.

**89. Sarah/Sally Wallace**, born in 1776, in Edinburgh, Scotland; died in 1836, in Kentucky.

William (called Willie) was one of the founders of Hodgenville, Kentucky. He and his son Jonathan Friend Cessna were among the forty-two petitioners for the creation of LaRue County, although they wanted it to be called Lynn County, after another early settler. LaRue County was formed March 4, 1843, from portions of Hardin County. Hodgenville is its county seat. The second *House of Cessna* book mentions William as a judge, the only known reference to the fact.

According to an unnamed descendant, during his boyhood, after the killing of his father by Indians, William....

....and his mother emigrated south about 65 miles, near the present town of Hodgenville, the county seat of LaRue County, (terminus of the Illinois Central Railroad) and took up a large tract of land, some of which is still in the possession of the Cessna family. William was successful in his day as a farmer and financier, having amassed a considerable fortune....William was elected by the Democratic party in the year \_\_\_\_ being the first representative LaRue County had in the General Assembly of Kentucky. He was re-elected and served the second term.

Sally Wallace arrived in America with her parents when she was twelve years old. According to the book *House of Cessna*, her father was a descendant of the distinguished Knight of Scotland, Sir William Wallace.

Children of Judge William Cessna and Sarah/Sally Wallace:

- i. Margaret Cessna, born in 1803, in Hardin County, Kentucky; died in 1803, in Hardin County, Kentucky.
- ii. Jonathan Friend Cessna, born November 16, 1804, in Hardin County, Kentucky; died May 19, 1885, in LaRue County, Kentucky; married Nancy Miller February 14, 1832, in Hardin County, Kentucky; born August 25, 1813, in Hardin County, Kentucky; died October 15, 1850, in LaRue County, Kentucky. *Jonathan was a farmer, slave owner and lawyer. He was elected as the first sheriff of LaRue County, and held the position for twelve years. Jonathan was also elected as a county judge, and as a bonded official he performed marriages. He and his wife are buried in the Little Mount Baptist Cemetery, LaRue County, Kentucky.*
- iii. Elizabeth "Betsie" Cessna, born in 1806, in Hardin County, Kentucky; died before October 11, 1877, in LaRue County, Kentucky; married Lee John Chilton Williams April 14, 1831; born August 9, 1800, in Hardin County, Kentucky; died May 22, 1855, in Hardin County, Kentucky.
- iv. Mary Polly Cessna, born in 1811, in Hardin County, Kentucky; died in 1850.
- v. Nancy Cessna, born in 1812, in Hardin County, Kentucky.
- vi. Matilda Cessna, born in 1815, in Hardin County, Kentucky; married James W. Rust February 6, 1842; born in 1822, in Middle Creek, Hardin County, Kentucky.
- 47 vii. **Susan Cessna**, born July 11, 1816, in Hardin County, Kentucky; died April 2, 1888, in LaRue County, Kentucky; married Joseph W. Walters October 17, 1837, in LaRue County, Kentucky; born May 25, 1815, in South Fork, LaRue County, Kentucky; died September 24, 1895, in South Fork, LaRue County, Kentucky.

- viii. Margaret Cessna, born in 1820, in Hardin County, Kentucky; died April 6, 1886, in LaRue County, Kentucky; married Robert Harvey Fisher March 7, 1844, in Hodgenville, LaRue County, Kentucky; born March 11, 1821, in Montgomery County, Kentucky; died January 24, 1915, in Louisville, Jefferson County, Kentucky.
- 44 ix. **William Wallace Cessna**, born May 3, 1822, in LaRue County, Kentucky; died June 4, 1864, in LaRue County, Kentucky; married Marion Wallace Coombs, born May 14, 1826, in Kentucky; died January 31, 1878, in LaRue County, Kentucky.

**90. Samuel H. Coombs**, born March 14, 1797, in Hardin County, Kentucky; died September 17, 1829, in Hardin County, Kentucky. He was the son of **180. Amos Coombs** and **181. Tacy Drake**. He married **91. Susan Williams** March 16, 1823.

**91. Susan Williams**, born November 21, 1803; died abt. 1833. She was the daughter of **182. Walter Williams** and **183. Ella Owsley**.

Child of Samuel H. Coombs and Susan Williams:

- 45 i. **Marion Wallace Coombs**, born May 14, 1826, in Kentucky; died January 31, 1878, in LaRue County, Kentucky; Married William Wallace Cessna, born May 3, 1822, in Hardin County, Kentucky; died June 4, 1864, in LaRue County, Kentucky.

**92. Conrad Walters III, born November 24, 1781, in Leesburg, Loudoun County, Virginia; died May 26, 1858, in South Fork, LaRue County, Kentucky. He was the son of 184. Conrad Walters Jr. and 185. Grace Wildman. He married 93. Margaret LaRue September 11, 1804, in Hardin County, Kentucky.**

**93. Margaret LaRue**, born December 11, 1789, in Nolin, Hardin County, Kentucky; died October 26, 1864, in Hodgenville, LaRue County, Kentucky. She was the daughter of **186. John LaRue** and **187. Mary Brooks**.

Conrad Walters III owned a large farm just south of the birthplace of Abraham Lincoln, but gave most of his attention to a tannery he owned and operated on the South Fork Creek near his residence.

Called "Peggy," Margaret LaRue was present at the birth of Abraham Lincoln where her mother was midwife. Margaret LaRue Walters is buried in the graveyard at the old South Fork Baptist Church, half a mile south of the home where she lived her entire married life.

Note: In 1843, part of Hardin County, Kentucky, was split off to form LaRue County, Kentucky, with Hodgenville as county seat. The locations listed here are accurate for the given dates.

Children of Conrad Walters III and Margaret "Peggy" LaRue:

- i. James LaRue Walters, born abt. 1805, in South Fork, Hardin County, Kentucky; died March 21, 1893, in LaRue County, Kentucky; married (1) Hanna Honor; born abt. 1800, in Virginia (2) Mary Wilson February 24, 1822, in South Fork, Hardin County, Kentucky; born November 26, 1811, in Ireland; died December 24, 1876, in LaRue County, Kentucky.
- ii. Mary Polly Walters, born abt. 1807, in South Fork, Hardin County, Kentucky; died June 2, 1852, in LaRue County, Kentucky; married Isaac Conrad Catlett March 17, 1825, in Hardin County, Kentucky; born February 14, 1801, in Berkeley, West Virginia; died February 28, 1879, in Sydney, Fremont County, Iowa.
- iii. John Walters, born abt. 1809, in Hardin County, Kentucky; died August 21, 1833, in Hardin County, Kentucky.
- iv. Lucretia Helen Walters, born February 2, 1811, in Hodgenville, Hardin County, Kentucky; died October 27, 1874, in Dupont, Jefferson County, Kentucky; married (1) Henry Mather February 2, 1830, in Hardin County, Kentucky; born abt. 1809, in Hardin County, Kentucky; died August 22, 1846, in LaRue County, Kentucky (2) John Winchester July 8, 1847, in LaRue County, Kentucky; born May 3, 1783, in New London, New London County, Connecticut; died August 31, 1859, in Jackson, Morgan County, Indiana.
- v. Squire LaRue Walters, born February 2, 1813, in South Fork, Hardin County, Kentucky; died October 22, 1833, in Hodgenville, Hardin County, Kentucky.
- 46 vi. **Joseph W. Walters**, born May 25, 1815, in South Fork, Hardin County, Kentucky; died September 24, 1895, in South Fork, LaRue County, Kentucky; married Susan Cessna October 19, 1837, in Hardin County, Kentucky; born July 11, 1816, in Hardin County, Kentucky; died April 2, 1888, in LaRue County, Kentucky.

- vii. Rebecca Jane Walters, born abt. 1818, in South Fork, Hardin County, Kentucky; died abt. 1890, in Wellington, Sumner County, Kansas; married James Lacy Morris October 18, 1836, in Hardin County, Kentucky; born July 5, 1807, in Kentucky; died March 5, 1876, in LaRue County, Kentucky.
- viii. Lydia Elizabeth Walters, born February 6, 1820, in South Fork, Hardin County, Kentucky; died May 25, 1894, in Buffalo, LaRue County, Kentucky; married Claybourn E. Brown December 20, 1838 in Hardin County, Kentucky; born February 16, 1818, in Hardin County, Kentucky; died December 10, 1890, in Buffalo, LaRue County, Kentucky.
- ix. Eliza Malvina Walters, born December 12, 1824, in Elizabethtown, Hardin County, Kentucky; died August 29, 1852, in Nolin, LaRue County, Kentucky; married Isham Enlow; born September 6, 1819, in Hardin County, Kentucky; died July 20, 1867, in LaRue County, Kentucky.
- x. Thomas Conrad Walters, born May 24, 1826, in Hardin County, Kentucky; died June 24, 1895, in LaRue County, Kentucky; married Sarah E. Redmon December 23, 1847, in LaRue County, Kentucky; born March 31, 1829, in Hardin County, Kentucky; died December 12, 1888, in Hart County, Kentucky.
- xi. Robert W. Walters; born March 5, 1828, in Hardin County, Kentucky; died June 2, 1903, in Hodgenville, LaRue County, Kentucky; married Agnes Ann Hankla July 4, 1850, in LaRue County, Kentucky; born June 28, 1830, in Kentucky; died July 5, 1880, in LaRue County, Kentucky.
- xii. Grace Walters, born June 3, 1830, in Hodgenville, Hardin County, Kentucky; died January 24, 1887, in Burchfield, Kansas; married (1) Rossamus S. Thomas October 27, 1853; born abt. 1826, in Kentucky; died May 12, 1865, in Hammondville, Hart County, Kentucky (2) Alfred C. Murray after 1865; born abt. 1798, in Virginia; died March 20, 1879, in Kentucky.
- xiii. Phebe Elizabeth Walters, born June 3, 1830, in South Fork, Hardin County, Kentucky; died March 22, 1907, in Bluff City, Harper County, Kansas; married Royal Pleasant Hankla October 9, 1851, in LaRue County, Kentucky; born December 31, 1827, in Hardin County, Kentucky; died December 8, 1894, in Bluff City, Harper County, Kansas. *Phebe and Grace Walters were twins.*

**112. Pierre Docque dit Laviolette**, born April 12, 1767, in St-Vincent-de-Paul, Laval, Quebec, Canada; died August 23, 1841, in Longueuil, Quebec, Canada. He was the son of **224. Joseph Dolque dit Laviolette** and **225. Marie-Louise Guiestier**. He married (1) Catherine Moreau February 2, 1789, in Vaudreuil, Quebec, Canada; born February 18, 1771, in St Ours, Quebec, Canada; died before 1802, in Longueuil, Quebec, Canada (2) **113. Marguerite Charlebois** March 1, 1802, in Ste-Madeleine-de-Rigaud, Quebec, Canada (3) Catherine Seguin January 8, 1810, in Ste-Madeleine-de-Rigaud, Quebec, Canada.

**113. Marguerite Charlebois**, born November 5, 1776, in Vaudreuil, Quebec, Canada; died June 17, 1809, in Rigaud, Quebec, Canada. She was the daughter of **226. Hyacinthe Charlebois** and **227. Marie-Amable Sureau**.

This generation falls between the well documented generations before it and the census backed data of the following generations, so Pierre's family members might include a child or two listed in the wrong place or some inaccurate names, and there are fewer solid dates to be found. Yet one thing seems certain: The story of Pierre's family was tragic.

He had five children by his first wife, Catherine Moreau, before her death at the age of thirty-one. Two of these children, Marguerite and Henriette, may have been twins. There is no further record of them, along with brother Joseph. Pierre's second wife, Marguerite Charlebois, gave him ten children. The first two lived normal lives. Then came twins, Joseph and Marie-Joseph, one or both dying at or shortly after birth. The following year, 1806, brought triplets, two short lived and unnamed, with the third, Anne, possibly living into the following year. 1807 saw another infant death, followed the following year by son Norbert's death at or shortly after birth. The fate of their last child, Antoine, born in May, 1808, is unknown. Marguerite died the following month, at the age of thirty-two.

Of Pierre's sixteen children listed here, we only know of five who definitely got to adulthood, and we know of six who died at birth or shortly thereafter. Five more seem to have no historical record after birth.

Children of Pierre Docque dit Laviolette and Catherine Moreau:

- i. Pierre Docque dit Laviolette
- ii. Joseph Docque dit Laviolette, born September 18, 1791, in Vaudreuil, Quebec, Canada; died in September, 1856, in Grenville, Quebec, Canada; married Marie-Joseph Roi October 9, 1815, in Rigaud, Quebec, Canada; born May 22, 1795, in Oka, Quebec, Canada; died abt. 1856, in Grenville, Quebec, Canada.
- iii. Henriette Docque dit Laviolette.

- iv. Marguerite Docque dit Laviolette.
- v. Ignace Docque dit Laviolette, born abt. 1797, in Lochaber, Quebec, Canada; died September 19, 1888, in Clarence Creek, Ontario, Canada; married Marie-Anne Landriault January 23, 1823, in Montebello, Quebec, Canada; born abt. 1800.

Children of Pierre Docque dit Laviolette and Marguerite Charlebois:

- 56 i. **Pierre Docque dit Laviolette**, born abt. 1802, in St-Pierre-de-Sorel, Quebec, Canada; died June 20, 1870; married Josephthe-Sophie Roi March 8, 1831, in Montebello, Quebec, Canada; born abt. 1811, in Quebec, Quebec, Canada.
- ii. Marie-Amable Docque dit Laviolette, born March 13, 1804, in Vaudreuil, Quebec, Canada; married Felix St-Denis July 22, 1822, in Montebello, Quebec, Canada; born August 2, 1798.
- iii. Joseph Docque dit Laviolette, born May 16, 1805, in Rigaud, Quebec, Canada; died May 16, 1805, in Rigaud, Quebec, Canada.
- iv. Marie-Josephte Docque dit Laviolette, born May 16, 1805, in Rigaud, Quebec, Canada.
- v. Anne Docque dit Laviolette, born April 7, 1806, in Rigaud, Quebec, Canada.
- vi. Unnamed Docque dit Laviolette, born April 7, 1806, in Rigaud, Quebec, Canada.
- vii. Unnamed Docque dit Laviolette, born April 7, 1806, in Rigaud, Quebec, Canada.
- viii. Unnamed Docque dit Laviolette, born 1807, in Rigaud, Quebec, Canada.
- ix. Norbert Docque dit Laviolette, born June 25, 1808, in Rigaud, Quebec, Canada. Died June 25, 1808, in Rigaud, Quebec, Canada.
- x. Antoine Docque dit Laviolette, born May 15, 1809, in Rigaud, Quebec, Canada.

Child of Pierre Docque dit Laviolette and Catherine Seguin:

- i. Hilaire Docque dit Laviolette, born January 14, 1810; married Marcelle Leduc April 25, 1836, in L'Original, Prescott-Russell, Ontario, Canada.

**116. Jean-Baptiste Poirier dit Lafleur**, born abt. 1770, in Canada. He married **117. Josette Miron**.

**117. Josette Miron**, born abt. 1775, in Canada.

Children of Jean-Baptiste Poirier dit Lafleur and Josette Miron:

- 58 i. **Toussaint Poirier dit Lafleur**, born abt. 1801, in Quebec, Canada; married Genevieve Gauthier dit Larouche July 21, 1823, in Ste-Therese-de-Blainville, Quebec, Canada; born abt. 1800.
- ii. Jean-Baptiste Poirier dit Lafleur, born abt. 1810; married (1) Marie Gratton May 31, 1830, in Ste-Therese-de-Blainville (2) Marie-Louise Filion September 14, 1868, in St-Augustin, Quebec, Canada.

**118. Francois Gauthier dit Larouche**, born January 18, 1775, in St-Vincent-de-Paul, Laval, Quebec, Canada; died abt. 1801. He was the son of **236. Francois Gauthier dit Larouche** and **237. Francoise Paquet**. He married **119. Marie Gravel** February 04, 1799, in Ste-Rose-Laval, Quebec, Canada.

**119. Marie Gravel**, born abt. 1785, in Quebec, Quebec, Canada.

Children of Francois Gauthier dit Larouche and Marie Gravel:

- 59 i. **Genevieve Gauthier dit Larouche**, born abt.1800; married Toussaint Poirier dit Lafleur July 21, 1823, in Ste-Therese-de-Blainville, Quebec, Canada; born abt. 1801, in Quebec, Canada.
- ii. Marie Gauthier dit Larouche, born abt. 1800.
- iii. Elie Gauthier dit Larouche, born abt. 1805.
- iv. Laurent Gauthier dit Larouche, born abt. 1810, in Terrebonne, Quebec, Canada; died abt. 1846; married Angele Poirier October 12, 1835, in St-Eustache, Laurentides, Quebec, Canada; born abt. 1815.
- v. Francoise-Xavier Gauthier dit Larouche, born abt. 1813.
- vi. Isaie Gauthier dit Larouche, born abt. 1815.

**120. Noel Tessier dit Lavigne**, born December 25, 1752, in Ste-Rose, Laval, Quebec, Canada; died March 6, 1822, in St-Benoit, Laurentides, Quebec, Canada. He was the son of **240. Jean-Baptiste Tessier dit Lavigne** and **241. Marie-Therese Foucault-Urbain**. He married (1) **121. Marie-Charlotte Ethier** January 17, 1791, in Laval, Quebec, Canada (2) Marie Archange Sauvage November 17, 1806, in Quebec, Quebec, Canada; born abt. 1760, in Montreal, Quebec, Canada; died February 21, 1820, in Laurentides, Quebec, Canada.

**121. Marie-Charlotte Ethier**, born April 9, 1775, in St-Martin, Laval, Quebec, Canada; died January 19, 1803, in St-Eustache, Laurentides, Quebec. She was the daughter of **242. Jean-Baptiste Ethier** and **243. Marie Josephthe Beauchamp**. Children of Noel Tessier dit Lavigne and Marie-Charlotte Ethier:

- i. Laurent Tessier dit Lavigne, born August 10, 1792, in St-Eustache, Laurentides, Quebec, Canada; died July 22, 1870, in Ottawa-Carlton, Ontario, Canada; married Marie-Josephthe Hamelin January 15, 1821, in St-Benoit, Laurentides, Quebec, Canada; born January 28, 1794, in St-Eustache, Laurentides, Quebec, Canada.
- ii. Antoine Tessier dit Lavigne, born October 3, 1795, in St-Eustache, Laurentides, Quebec, Canada; died March 22, 1876, in Prescott-Russell, Ontario, Canada; married Marie-Louise Cyr August 30, 1824, in St-Benoit, Laurentides, Quebec, Canada; born abt. 1804.
- 60 iii. **Joseph Tessier dit Lavigne**, born May 4, 1797, in St-Eustache, Laurentides, Quebec, Canada; died April 7, 1890, in L'Original, Prescott-Russell, Ontario, Canada; married Marie Hamelin October 18, 1824, in St-Benoit, Laurentides, Quebec, Canada; born August 23, 1808, in St-Benoit, Laurentides, Quebec, Canada; died February 23, 1890, in L'Original, Prescott-Russell, Ontario, Canada.
- iv. Unnamed Tessier dit Lavigne, born May 20, 1799, in St-Eustache, Laurentides, Quebec, Canada; died May 20, 1799, in St-Eustache, Laurentides, Quebec, Canada.
- v. Marie Tessier dit Lavigne, born January 8, 1801, in St-Eustache, Laurentides, Quebec, Canada; died January 7, 1829, in Montebello, Outaouais, Quebec, Canada; married Andre Beaulne April 24, 1827, in St-Benoit, Laurentides, Quebec, Canada; born abt. 1800.

**122. Francois-Xavier Hamelin**, born abt. 1777. He married **123. Marie-Madeleine Devoyeau** June 24, 1805, in St-Benoit, Laurentides, Quebec, Canada.

**123. Marie-Madeleine Devoyeau**, born abt. 1785.

Child of Francis-Xavier Hamelin and Marie-Madeleine Devoyeau:

- 61 i. **Marie Hamelin**, born August 23, 1808, in St-Benoit, Laurentides, Quebec, Canada; died February 23, 1890, in L'Original, Prescott-Russell, Ontario, Canada; married Joseph Tessier dit Lavigne October 18, 1824, in St-Benoit, Laurentides, Quebec, Canada; born May 4, 1797, in St-Eustache, Laurentides, Quebec, Canada; died April 7, 1890, in L'Original, Prescott-Russell, Ontario, Canada.

## Generation 8

**128. Christian Andreas Spieth**, born October 13, 1764, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany; died February 13, 1833, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany. He was the son of **256. Johann Christoph Spieth** and **257. Elizabetha Margaretha Spieth**. He married **129. Catherina Magdalena Fahrion** June 29, 1790, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany; born October 13, 1764, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany.

**129. Catharina Magdalena Fahrion**, born November 15, 1766, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany; died August 30, 1843, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany. She was the daughter of **258. Friedrich Fahrion** and **259. Sophia Catharina Spieth**.

Christian Andreas Spieth was a vine dresser by occupation, a person who cultivates or prunes grapevines. The Spieth family had been involved in wine making in Oberesslingen for generations. Of his nine children, three died before him, at ages four, five and twenty-two. Five others came to America and settled in Ohio. At least two of them, sons Johann Adam and Johann Gottlieb, arrived on August 4, 1832, and at least one, Christian Frederick, arrived the following year, probably after Christian Andreas' death in February, 1833. One son, Georg Jacob Spieth, may have stayed behind in Germany; there is no record. There is also no record of Catherina Magdalena leaving Germany.

Children of Christian Andreas Spieth and Catharina Magdalena Fahrion:

- i. Georg Jacob Spieth, born August 20, 1791, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany; died May 26, 1795, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany.
- ii. Christian Leonhard Spieth, born November 28, 1792, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany; died December 29, 1814, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany.
- 64 iii. **Johann Adam Spieth**, born May 11, 1795, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany; died April 1, 1868, in Holgate, Henry County, Ohio; married Magdalena Barbara Junginger June 24, 1823, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany; born April 20, 1795, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany; died in Holgate, Henry County, Ohio.
- iv. Jacob Spieth, born December 21, 1796, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany; married Magdalena Augustine Frasch January 26, 1823, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany.
- v. Catharina Magdalena Spieth, born February 5, 1798, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany; died December 7, 1888, in Medina County, Ohio; married Lorenz Ankele November 25, 1830, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany.
- vi. Christian Frederick Spieth, born February 8, 1800, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany; died April 23, 1875, in Medina County, Ohio; married Maria Magdalena Muenzenmayer June 24, 1828, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany; born abt. 1802, in Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany; died November 6, 1863, in Medina County, Ohio.
- vii. Johann Christoph Spieth, born February 22, 1802, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany; died abt. 1807, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany.
- viii. Johann Christian Friedrich Spieth, born May 24, 1805, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany; died January 8, 1896; married Johanne Caroline Buerkle November 30, 1831, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany.
- ix. Johann Gottlieb Spieth, born November 24, 1807, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany; died January 8, 1896, in Henry County, Ohio; married Christina Dorthea Schlienz January 26, 1839, in Liverpool Township, Medina County, Ohio; born abt. 1820, in Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany; died May 3, 1897, in Henry County, Ohio.

**130. Johann Jacob Junginger**, born March 13, 1761, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany; died April 25, 1806, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany. He was the son of **Johann Georg Junginger** and **Elizabetha Heim**. He married **131. Catharina Magdalena Heim** July 25, 1793.

**131. Catharina Magdalena Heim**, born November 25, 1771, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany; died June 7, 1836, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany. She was the daughter of **Jeremias Heim** and **Barbara Scheuerlen**.

Johann and Catharina were granted special dispensation by the church to marry because they were first cousins.

Children of Johann Jacob Junginger and Catherina Magdalena Heim:

- 65 i. **Magdalena Barbara Junginger**, born April 20, 1795, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany; died in Holgate, Henry County, Ohio; married Johann Adam Spieth June 24, 1823, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany; born May 11, 1795, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany; died April 1, 1868, in Holgate, Henry County, Ohio.
- ii. Christina Catharina Junginger, born October 23, 1796, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany; died abt. 1806, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany.
- iii. Catherina Dorthea Junginger, born Feb 18, 1798, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany; died October 29, 1799, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany.
- iv. Catherina Dorthea Junginger, born November 9, 1800, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany; died abt. 1806, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany.
- v. Wilhelmine Sophie Junginger, born May 14, 1803, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany; married Johann Michael Reuss August 13, 1843; born January 3, 1798, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany.

**160. Joseph Reddick**, died February 7, 1827, in Martin County, North Carolina; married **161. Celia**.

**161. Celia**

Joseph is one of many Reddicks (Riddicks?) in North Carolina around 1800, and sorting them out is likely to be impossible. They owned plantations and slaves, and their lines may date back generations in America, possibly connecting with the families generally called Ruddick, including William Ruddock of Pennsylvania. Others say that Joseph was new to America, born in Ulster, Ireland.

After his death all four of Joseph's sons migrated over the mountains into Tennessee, with Ebenezer and John W. eventually moving on to Arkansas. Other Reddicks in Tennessee include Kenneth Reddick, mentioned in Joseph's will, and his son Kenneth, whose family lived near to Ebenezer's family in 1940, in Benton County, Tennessee. Close relatives? Many mysteries.

Child of Joseph Reddick and an unknown Native American?:

- 80 i. **Ebenezer B. Reddick**, born abt. 1791, in Martin County, North Carolina; died abt. 1866, in Arkansas; married (1) Unknown (2) Luvicia Trott October 10, 1841, in Benton County, Tennessee; born June 15, 1812, in North Carolina; died abt. 1865, in Benton County, Arkansas.

Children of Joseph Reddick and Celia:

- i. Joseph Livingston Reddick, born January 26, 1797, in North Carolina; died August 12, 1854, in Maury City, Crockett County, Tennessee; married Iritta J. Yarrell in 1826, in Martin County, North Carolina; born February 6, 1802, in Martin County, North Carolina; died January 6, 1891, in Maury City, Crockett County, Tennessee.
- ii. Nancy Penny Reddick, born abt. 1803; died after 1860.
- iii. Dr. Benjamin Franklin Reddick, born abt. 1810, in Martin County, North Carolina; died November 8, 1874, in Crockett County, Tennessee; married (1) Sophia Cherry, born abt. 1809 (2) Louisa Ann Perry.
- iv. John W. Reddick, born abt. 1811, in Martin County, North Carolina; died April 5, 1860, in White County, Arkansas; married Louisa, born abt. 1809.

**164. John Henry Meiser**, born abt. 1779, in Northumberland, Northumberland County, Pennsylvania; died abt. 1884, in Pea Ridge, Benton County, Arkansas. He was the son of **328. Henry Meiser** and **329. Anna Maria**. He married (1) **165. Elizabeth Hale** abt. 1798, in Tennessee (2) Susannah Lewis.

**165. Elizabeth Hale**, born April 27, 1779, in Blount County, Tennessee; died abt. 1837, in McMinn County, Tennessee.

According to a 1966 Meiser family history, several families, including five of Henry Meiser's children, moved from Pennsylvania to Blount County, Tennessee. Listed are sons George, John and Henry, and daughters Catherine and Polly (These would probably be: John George Meiser, John Henry Meiser, Henry Meiser, Catherine Meiser and Mary Elizabeth Meiser-Hafley). Accounts give the time period as autumn, 1799, but the birth dates of some of Mary Elizabeth's children would indicate a date more than ten years earlier, at least in her case.

Within a few years, Henry and family had moved on to settle in Ohio, and Catherine had passed away. Mary Elizabeth and John George remained in Tennessee. Miser Station, Tennessee, was named after George.

The John Meiser family lived in Indian Territory, later McMinn County, Tennessee. About 1854, John Henry, several of his children, some grandchildren and other family members migrated west by wagon train to Benton County, Arkansas.

According to family researcher Hugh D. Miser:

He (John) was a deeply religious, vigorous man - in fact, dramatic. To him thunder was the voice of God, and it brought forth shouts of praise and worship from John. His vigor and strength never left him; he married Betsy at the age of eighty years, and they had three children. At the age of 105 he was attending to the usual chores in the barnyard when he was attacked and killed by a ferocious bull.



“Bull” may be the operative word here, as the “Betsy” mentioned is certainly not Elizabeth Hale, as the author seems to indicate. There is also no evidence of a third wife, and John’s barnyard demise is not substantiated, either. Yet, to merit such stories, John Henry Meiser must have been quite a character, and , well.... who knows?

Children of John Henry Meiser and Elizabeth Hale:

- i. Michael Mizer, born abt. 1799, in Blount County, Tennessee; died abt. 1864, in Gentry, Gentry County, Missouri.
- ii. Phebe Mizer, born April 27, 1800, in Blount County, Tennessee; died August 16, 1844, in Miegs County, Tennessee; married (1) Unknown Brown, born abt. 1797, in Blount County, Tennessee; died abt. 1821. (2) John Buttram, born June 1, 1803, in Salisbury, Rowan County, North Carolina; died May 24, 1841, in Miegs County, Tennessee.
- 82 iii. **John L. Mizer**, born abt. 1805, in Blount County, Tennessee; died abt. 1860, in Pea Ridge, Benton County, Arkansas; married Polly Mary Hale abt. 1829; born abt. 1811, in Tennessee; died abt. 1899, in Hornet, Newton County, Missouri.
- iv. George Washington Mizer, born January 21, 1807, in Blount County, Tennessee; died December 25, 1861, in Pea Ridge, Benton County, Arkansas; married Polly Swafford on October 18, 1826, in Tennessee; born November 25, 1805, in South Carolina; died November 23, 1842, in Pea Ridge, Benton County, Arkansas.
- v. Sarah Mizer, born 1809, in Blount County, Tennessee; died 1840, in McMinn County, Tennessee.
- vi. Elijah H. Mizer, born November 25, 1811, in McMinn County, Tennessee; died in September, 1865, in Pea Ridge, Benton County, Arkansas; married Elizabeth Tallent; born abt. 1814, in Tennessee; died abt. 1903, in Idaho.
- vii. Henry C. Mizer, born abt. 1812, in Jefferson City, Jefferson County, Tennessee, died abt. 1888, in Jane, McDonald County, Missouri; married Elizabeth Wolfe abt. 1835, in Bradley County, Tennessee; born abt. 1812, in McMinn County, Tennessee; died abt. 1908, in Jane, McDonald County, Missouri.
- viii. Nancy Mizer, born abt. 1814, in McMinn County, Tennessee.

Children of John Henry Meiser and Susannah Lewis:

- i. William Mizer, born abt. 1834 in Tennessee.
- ii. Margaret Mizer, born abt. 1842 in Tennessee.
- iii. James Mizer, born abt. 1844 in Tennessee.

**172. Robert Rogers**, born abt. 1780, in North Carolina; died February 2, 1821, in Dickson, Dickson County, Tennessee. He was the son of **344. Captain William Rogers** and **345. Eleander McNeely**. He married **173. Elizabeth “Sallie” Moore** in 1799, in North Carolina.

**173. Elizabeth “Sallie” Moore**, born abt. 1782, in Rutherford County, North Carolina; died May 21, 1862, in Dickson County, Tennessee. She married (2) George Nathan Ragan in 1822, in Dickson County, Tennessee; born August 16, 1749, in Somerset County, Maryland; died February 2, 1835, in Dickson County, Tennessee.

Children of Robert Rogers and Elizabeth “Sallie” Moore:

- i. Samuel Rogers, born abt. 1801, in Tennessee; died March 27, 1821.
- 86 ii. **John Alexander Rogers**, born October 3, 1803, in Dickson, Dickson County, Tennessee; died abt. 1880, in Marion County, Tennessee; married (1) Elizabeth Jones in 1827, in Marion County, Tennessee; born abt. 1803, probably in Dickson County, Tennessee; died August, 1830, in Dickson County, Tennessee (2) Melinda M. Ferguson 1829, in Tennessee; born abt. 1807, in Tennessee; died abt. 1880, in Marion County, Tennessee.
- iii. Callum Rogers, born October 9, 1803, in North Carolina; died August 12, 1861, in Montgomery County, Tennessee; married Nancy Rogers October 30, 1830, in Dickson, Dickson County, Tennessee; born August 6, 1810, in Dickson County, Tennessee; died July 11, 1886, in Montgomery County, Tennessee.
- iv. James Rogers, born abt. 1804, in Robertson County, Tennessee; died abt. 1850, in Dickson, Dickson County, Tennessee; married Elizabeth Dorris abt. 1829; born abt. 1808, in Robertson County, Tennessee; died abt. 1879, in Robertson County, Tennessee.
- v. William Rogers, born abt. 1805, in Tennessee.
- vi. Henry R. Rogers, born May 14, 1812, in Dickson, Dickson County, Tennessee; died February 22, 1892, in

- Montgomery County, Tennessee; married Chrissie Halliburton November 19, 1835, in Dickson, Dickson County, Tennessee; born October 19, 1812, in Dickson, Dickson County, Tennessee; died March 30, 1884, in Montgomery County, Tennessee.
- vii. Edward Moore Rogers, born March 2, 1814, in Tennessee; died August 27, 1901, in Randolph County, Tennessee; married Lucy Lee Rogers January 11, 1840, in Dickson County, Tennessee; born March 1, 1823; died April 22, 1905, in Randolph County, Tennessee.
  - viii. Mary Rogers, born abt. 1819, in Dickson, Dickson County, Tennessee.

Children of Elizabeth "Sallie" Moore and George Nathan Ragan:

- i. Moses Ragan, born abt. 1823, in Dickson County, Tennessee; died abt. 1891, in Davidson, Davidson County, Tennessee; married Margaret Dozier July 30, 1844, in Davidson County, Tennessee; born abt. 1825, in Davidson County, Tennessee; died after 1870, in Davidson County, Tennessee.
- ii. George Wilson Ragan, born August 3, 1825, in Dickson County, Tennessee; died abt. 1914, in Dickson County, Tennessee; married Sarah Jane Robertson February 22, 1847, in Dickson County, Tennessee; born July 6, 1828, in Dickson, Dickson County, Tennessee; died February 27, 1863, in Bear Creek, Dickson County, Tennessee. *During the Civil War, George Wilson Ragan was a Corporal in the Ninth Regiment of the Tennessee Cavalry.*

**176. Jonathan Cessna**, born abt. 1752, in Shippensburg, Pennsylvania; died abt. 1779, near Phillips Fort, fifty-five miles south of present day Louisville, Kentucky. He was the son of **352. Colonel John Cessna** and **353. Agnes**. He married **177. Mary Friend** abt. 1775, in Bedford County, Pennsylvania.

**177. Mary Friend**, born abt. 1752, in Friend's Cove, Pennsylvania.

Jonathan was of the third generation of Cessnas in America, those who lived through the Revolutionary War. Some of Count Jean de Cessna's sons had settled near Shippensburg, Pennsylvania, and later Bedford County, where the family became prominent. Also prominent were the number who served in the military, like John Cessna of Bedford County, a three term county sheriff, a member of the Provincial Assembly and Constitutional Convention of 1775 and a colonel in the Revolutionary War. His Brother, Charles Cessna, was also a colonel. Another brother, William Cessna, was a lieutenant in the war, and yet another brother, Evan Cessna, was a captain in the Bedford County Militia. These four men were all brothers to Jonathan Cessna, who took his young family to Kentucky in 1775. According to one descendant, he....

....cleared two acres of land, the first land cleared within the limits of the current Louisville city limits. Soon after, he was killed by the Indians leaving one son, William, aged three years, who remembered the last time he saw his father by the following incident: The whites having made preparations to go out on an Indian raid, had collected on the banks of the Ohio River, at what is now Louisville, to execute their intention. Jonathan took his son, William, in his arms, kissed him good-bye and told him to be a good boy and obey his mother. He never returned to his pleasant cabin home or his beloved family, but was numbered with the slain after the bloody war was over.

Children of Jonathan Cessna and Mary Friend:

- 88 i. **Judge William Cessna**, born abt. 1776, in Bedford County, Pennsylvania; died abt. 1866, in LaRue County, Kentucky; married Sarah/Sally Wallace
- ii. Nancy Cessna, born abt. 1778, at Phillips Fort, Kentucky; died abt. 1855, in Howard County, Missouri; married Shepherd Gum July 30, 1790, in Nelson County, Kentucky; born July 29, 1761, in Orange County, Virginia; died February 2, 1845, in Howard County, Missouri.

**180. Amos Coombs**, born abt. 1761, in Loudoun County, Virginia; died September 1, 1819, in Glendale, Hardin County, Kentucky. He was the son of **360. Samuel Coombs** and **361. Mary Chestnut Wilkes**. He married **181. Tacy Drake** abt. 1782, in Virginia.

**181. Tacy Drake**, born September 1, 1766, in Bloomfield, Loudoun County, Virginia; died abt. 1845, in Hardin County, Kentucky. She was the daughter of **362. Thomas Drake** and **363. Eurah Humphrey**.

Children of Amos Coombs and Tacy Drake:

- i. Mary Polly Coombs, born abt. 1784, in Bedford, Bedford County, Virginia; died abt. 1840, in Elizabethtown, Hardin County, Kentucky; married Israel Wilkes December 12, 1805, in Patrick, Virginia; born August 30, 1784, in Bedford County, Virginia; died March 4, 1825, in Little York, Hardin County, Kentucky.
- ii. Eurah Coombs, born May 22, 1792, in Loudoun County, Virginia; died September 8, 1860, in Hardin County, Kentucky; married Bennett Straughn April 7, 1823, in Hardin County, Kentucky; born November 8, 1795, in Shelby County, Kentucky; died abt. 1878, in LaRue County, Kentucky.
- iii. Thomas Coombs, born abt. 1795, in Hardin county, Kentucky; died March 17, 1834, in Henry County, Kentucky; married Pamela Ashburn January 17, 1817, in Hardin County, Kentucky.
- 90 iv. **Samuel H. Coombs**, born March 17, 1829, in Hardin County, Kentucky; died September 17, 1829, in Hardin County, Kentucky; married Susan Williams March 16, 1823; born November 21, 1803; died abt. 1833.

**182. Walter Williams**, born July 8, 1778, in Loudoun County, Virginia, died January 2, 1869, in Hodgenville, LaRue County, Kentucky. He was the son of **364. John Williams** and **365. Ann Bayne Owsley**. He married **183. Ella Owsley** abt. 1790, in Lincoln County, Kentucky.

**183. Ella Owsley**, born February 15, 1778, in Bedford County, Virginia; died June 18, 1852, in LaRue County, Kentucky. She was the daughter of **366. Henry Bodine Owsley** and **367. Winifred Taylor**.

Walter was nicknamed "Watty," and Ella was called "Ellie." First cousins, they were married at about twelve years old.

Children of Walter Williams and Ella Owsley:

- i. Henry Williams, born abt. 1796, in Lincoln County, Kentucky; married Winifred Owsley March 24, 1814, in Garrard County, Kentucky; born abt. 1798, in Crab Orchard, Lincoln County, Kentucky; died July 6, 1852, in Butler County, Kentucky.
- ii. Nancy Williams, born abt. 1798, in Hardin County, Kentucky; died abt 1830, in Hardin County, Kentucky; married Archibald S. Letcher abt. 1820, in Hardin County, Kentucky; born abt. 1793, in Mercer County, Kentucky.
- iii. John C. Williams, born August 9, 1800, in Hardin County, Kentucky; died May 22, 1855, in Hardin County, Kentucky; married (1) Lee Chilton October 21, 1822, in Hardin County, Kentucky; born abt. 1804, in Garrard County, Kentucky; died abt. 1830, in Hardin County, Kentucky (2) Elizabeth Cessna April 14, 1831, in Hardin County, Kentucky; born abt. 1806, in Hardin County, Kentucky; died before October 11, 1877, in LaRue County, Kentucky.
- 91 iv. **Susan Williams**, born November 21, 1803; died abt. 1833; married Samuel H. Coombs March 16, 1823; born March 14, 1797, in Hardin County, Kentucky; died September 17, 1829, in Hardin County, Kentucky.
- v. Thomas Williams, born abt. 1805.
- vi. Ebsworth Williams, born abt. 1807.

**184. Conrad Walters Jr.**, born February 15, 1755, in Cumberland County, Pennsylvania; died February 19, 1831, in Elizabethtown, Hardin County, Kentucky. He was the son of **368. Hans Conrad "Coonrod" Walters**. He married **185. Grace Wildman** October, 1779, in Virginia.

**185. Grace Wildman**, born January 30, 1760, in Pennsylvania; died April 9, 1847, in LaRue County, Kentucky.

Children of Conrad Walters Jr. and "Gracie" Wildman:

- i. James Walters, born July 18, 1780, in Hardin County, Kentucky; died in 1836, in Paducah, McCracken County, Kentucky; married Mary Wildman abt. 1804, in Loudoun County, Virginia; born in 1778, in Virginia; died in 1860, in Paducah, McCracken County, Kentucky.
- 92 ii. **Conrad Walters III**, born November 24, 1781 in Leesburg, Loudoun County, Virginia; died May 26, 1858, in South Fork, Hardin County, Kentucky; married Margaret "Peggy" LaRue September 11, 1804, in Hardin County, Kentucky; born December 11, 1789, in Nolin, Hardin County, Kentucky; died October 26, 1864, in Hodgenville, LaRue County, Kentucky.
- iii. Jacob Warren Walters, born September 25, 1783, in Kentucky; died October 15, 1848, in Barren County, Kentucky; married (1) Rebecca Jacob Brooks March 11, 1807, in Hardin County, Kentucky; born abt.

- 1784, in Wythe County, Virginia; died abt. 1860, in Randolph County, North Carolina (2) Lydia Funk January, 1846, in Hardin County, Kentucky; born July 30, 1827, in Hardin County, Kentucky; died July 13, 1907, in Coffeyville, Montgomery County, Kansas.
- iv. Elizabeth "Betsy" Walters, born October 29, 1785, in Frederick County, Virginia; died abt. 1854, in Hardin County, Kentucky; married James Castleman July 2, 1808, in Hardin County, Kentucky; born December 25, 1775, in Frederick County, Virginia; died March 18, 1840, in Hardin County, Kentucky.
  - v. John Walters, born October 28, 1787, in Nelson County, Kentucky.
  - vi. Joseph Walters, born October 31, 1789, in Hardin County, Kentucky.
  - vii. Amos Walters, born December 12, 1791, in Kentucky.
  - viii. Grace Walters, born March 18, 1794, in Hardin County, Kentucky; died December 14, 1880, in LaRue County, Kentucky; married John Rust January 2, 1815, in Hardin County, Kentucky; born abt. 1794, in Frederick County, Virginia; died abt. 1833, in Hardin County, Kentucky.
  - ix. Lydia Walters, born May 13, 1796, in Hardin County, Kentucky; died in LaRue County, Kentucky; married Thomas Brown; born abt. 1798, in Hardin County, Kentucky; died July 16, 1843, in Hodgenville, LaRue County, Kentucky.
  - x. Sarah Walters, born April 8, 1799, in Hardin County, Kentucky; died February 17, 1883, in Windsor, Henry County, Missouri; married Alexander Funk April 5, 1819, in Hardin County, Kentucky; born December 11, 1797, in Louisville, Jefferson County, Kentucky; died August 23, 1856, in Hardin County, Kentucky.

**186. John LaRue**, born January 24, 1746, in Frederick County, Virginia; died January 4, 1792, in Hodgenville, Hardin County, Kentucky. He was the son of **372. Isaac LaRue** and **373. Phebe Carman**. He married **187. Mary Brooks** in 1783, in Frederick County, Virginia.

**187. Mary Brooks**, born May 3, 1766, in Frederick County, Virginia; died April, 1843, in Hodgenville, LaRue County, Kentucky. She married (2) Isom Enlow June 25, 1792, in Nelson County, Kentucky; born May 4, 1767, in Pennsylvania; died October 10, 1816, in Hardin County, Kentucky (3) Thomas Wells Rathbone March 24, 1819, in Elizabethtown, Hardin County, Kentucky; born October 16, 1779, in Stonington, New London, Connecticut; died June 1, 1826, in Elizabethtown, Hardin County, Kentucky.

Much of the following information comes from the book *Six Generations of LaRues and allied families*, by Otis Mather.

John LaRue grew up on his father's farm, where there was plenty of work to be done but few opportunities for acquiring an education. John owned land in Spottsylvania County, Virginia, and served as an officer in the Virginia Militia during the Revolutionary War. After leaving the militia, in 1779 John and his brother Samuel built a cabin along Guist Creek, about five miles north of Squire Boone's Station in what is now Shelby County, Kentucky. John married Mary Brooks in 1783 and took her back to Kentucky a year later, after selling his land in Spottsylvania County.

The usual mode of travel from northern Virginia to Kentucky at that time was by flatboat down the Kanawha and Ohio Rivers. Early in the month of November, 1784, John LaRue, with his young wife and infant daughter, along with Robert Hodgen and his large family, arrived at the falls. From there they made their way fifty miles to Nolin Station, located at the mouth of Beach Fork, and about one mile from what would become the town of Hodgenville. They traveled in part over the road for which Isaac LaRue (John's brother and Hodgen's brother-in-law) had just been appointed overseer.

Nolin Station was a small settlement and the site of a stockade fort, established in 1781. The fort was known as Phillips Fort, because it was built on land owned by Phillip Phillips. With the help of Squire Boone, a prominent surveyor and brother of Daniel Boone, John acquired large tracts of lands in Shelby County and elsewhere, eventually laying claim to some 40,000 acres.

Indian raids became rare by the close of the year 1785, and the inhabitants of Phillips Fort began to move out onto their farms. The last fight with the Indians in this part of Kentucky, the "Battle of Brown's Run," occurred in August, 1792. John LaRue's plantation and log house were not more than half a mile from the fort, just across the north fork of Nolin.

Life for the early settlers was hard, yet instead of being an exception, John LaRue's life was possibly even more rigorous than were those of most of his neighbors. With the clearing of his land of wild cane brakes which abounded, and then its cultivation, and with the care of a young family, and doubtless occasional long journeys to his lands on lower Nolin and on the Ohio and in other parts of the new territory, John had no idle time. Tradition says that he was a man of great physical strength, but after living less than eight years in the wilderness he fell sick, and in the early days of January, 1792, he died on his plantation in the home which he had built.

From the 5th day of December, 1788, until his death, John LaRue was ruling elder of the Severns Valley Church.

Collins, in his *History of Kentucky*, speaking of John LaRue and his brother-in-law Robert Hodgen, says:

They were both noted for uprightness and sterling moral worth, both members of the Baptist Church, and beloved for their unobtrusive and devoted piety.

Fifty-one years after John LaRue's death, citizens of the southeastern part of the large county of Hardin petitioned the Legislature of Kentucky for the establishment of a new county, which they asked should be called Lynn County, with Hodgenville as its county seat. The act creating the county was approved March 4, 1843, but grandson John LaRue Helm, who had been Speaker of the House (and would later become Governor) successfully suggested that the name Lynn be rejected, and the new county be called LaRue.

Mary Brooks, John LaRue's wife, was of the family for which Brooks Station, Bullitt County, Kentucky, was named. She is said to have been a woman of great beauty, as well as of unusual intellectual accomplishments. She made a study of medicine and is said to have had a large practice in the neighborhood in which she lived. Her second husband, Isom Enlow, objected to her activities in this regard and induced her to confine herself to what was considered a woman's "proper sphere." Isom Enlow was a man of local prominence who for many years was a Justice of the Peace in Hardin County. In the year 1810, he was County Sheriff.

In 1809, Mary, now Mary Enlow, served as midwife for the birth of Abraham Lincoln on nearby Sinking Spring Farm. John's daughter Margaret LaRue-Walters was also present, as well as his niece Rebecca Hodgen Keith.

The story, as repeated by Robert Enlow, came to him through his mother and his grandmother: On the morning of February, 12, 1809, Abraham Enlow was sent from his father's home, located a mile east of the site of the present town of Hodgenville, to the Kirkpatrick mill, located three miles southwest of the same place. As the road then ran it passed near the Lincoln home. On the way the boy, on horseback with a bag of grain, met Thomas Lincoln walking. He was informed by Lincoln that he (Lincoln) was going to get Mrs. Enlow, Abraham's mother, to come to his house to be with his wife, who was sick. The skill of Mary Enlow on such an occasion as was at hand was well known to the people of the neighborhood.

In all probability there was no regular doctor of medicine nearer than Elizabethtown. The youth Abraham, seeing the urgency of the case, suggested to Mr. Lincoln that he return home, then, taking the bag off the horse, he went back, and brought his mother to the Lincoln cabin, arriving in ample time for her to render material assistance. When the newly born boy was given the name Abraham the neighbors thought and said that it was in recognition of this act of kindness of Abraham Enlow to the father. None of these neighbors knew that Abraham was an old name in the Lincoln family.

The word "granny" had long been used in the vicinity as a somewhat inelegant synonym for midwife. "Grandma Rathbone," formerly Mary Brooks, died at the home of her son Abraham Enlow, in LaRue County, in April, 1843, just one month after the founding of the County named after her first husband.

Mary Brooks is buried in the Phillips Fort Cemetery, as are her husbands, John LaRue, Isom Enlow and Thomas Rathbone.

Children of John LaRue and Mary Brooks:

- i. Rebecca LaRue, born May 1, 1784, in Frederick County, Virginia; died February 9, 1860, in Elizabethtown, Hardin County, Kentucky; married George Helm May 14, 1800, in Hardin County, Kentucky; born April 2, 1773, in Farquier County, Virginia; died September 1, 1822, in Texas. *Rebecca and George's son John LaRue Helm served as Governor of Kentucky.*
- ii. Squire LaRue, born March 23, 1785, in Nolin, Hardin County, Kentucky; died August 30, 1859, in Hodgenville, LaRue County, Kentucky; married Mary McDougal August 8, 1804, in Hardin County, Kentucky; born February 23, 1781, in Union County, South Carolina; died June 24, 1861, in LaRue County, Kentucky.
- iii. Phebe LaRue, born February 18, 1788, in Hardin County, Kentucky; died 1823, in Hodgenville, Hardin County, Kentucky; married James Rathbone LaRue in March, 1802, in Hardin County, Kentucky; born September 29, 1782, in Frederick County, Virginia; died June 20, 1859, in Hodgenville, LaRue County, Kentucky.
- 93 iv. **Margaret LaRue**, born December 11, 1789, in Nolin, Hardin County, Kentucky; died October 26, 1864 in Hodgenville, LaRue County, Kentucky; married Conrad Walters III September 11, 1804, in Hardin County, Kentucky; born November 24, 1781, in Leesburg, Loudoun County, Virginia; died May 26, 1858, in South Fork, LaRue County, Kentucky.

Children of Mary Brooks and Isom Enlow:

- i. Thomas Brooks Enlow, born abt. 1785, in Hardin County, Kentucky; married Ann M. McClure.
- ii. Mary Enlow, born abt. 1787, in Hardin County, Kentucky.
- iii. Abraham Enlow; born January 26, 1793, in Hodgenville, Hardin County, Kentucky; died December 14, 1861, in LaRue County, Kentucky; married Jane Vernon December 5, 1812, in Hardin County, Kentucky; born September 27, 1792, in Hardin County, Kentucky; died January 2, 1859, in Hodgenville, LaRue County, Kentucky.
- iv. Lydia Enlow, born January 15, 1800, in Hodgenville, Hardin County, Kentucky; died abt. 1858, in New Orleans, Louisiana; married (1) Robert H. McClure June 13, 1816, in Hardin County, Kentucky; born abt. 1796, in Hardin County, Kentucky; died abt. 1830, in Hardin County, Kentucky (2) George A. Read September 13, 1831, in Hardin County, Kentucky; born December 25, 1795; died July 15, 1833, in New Orleans, Louisiana.

**224. Joseph Dolque dit Laviolette**, born abt. 1728, in Castres, Gironde, Aquitaine, France; died July 3, 1804. He was the son of **448. Etienne Dolque dit Laviolette** and **449. Catherine Mercadine**. He married **225. Marie-Louise Guiestier** January 31, 1757, in Charlesbourg, Quebec, Canada.

**225. Marie-Louise Guiestier**, born October 5, 1738, in Castres, Gironde, Aquitaine, France; died July 15, 1803. She was the daughter of **450. Louis Guiestier** and **451. Marie-Louise Poitras**.

Children of Joseph Dolque dit Laviolette and Marie Louise Guiestier:

- i. Jean-Baptiste Dolque dit Laviolette, born abt. 1758; died July 5, 1758.
- ii. Joseph Dolque dit Laviolette, born abt. 1762; died August 19, 1762.
- iii. Marie-Louise Dolque dit Laviolette, born abt. 1763, in Laprairie, Quebec, Canada; died abt. 1828 in Nouvelle, Quebec, Canada.
- iv. Joseph Dolque dit Laviolette, born abt. 1765.
- 112 v. **Pierre Dolque dit Laviolette**, born April 12, 1767, in St-Vincent-de-Paul, Laval, Quebec, Canada; died August 23, 1841, in Longueuil, Quebec, Canada; married (1) Catherine Moreau February 2, 1789, in Vaudreuil, Quebec, Canada; born February 18, 1771, in St-Ours, Quebec, Canada; died before 1802, in Longueuil, Quebec, Canada (2) Marguerite Charlebois March 1, 1802, in Ste-Madeleine-de-Rigaud, Quebec, Canada; born November 5, 1776, in Vaudreuil, Quebec, Canada; died June 17, 1809, in Rigaud, Quebec, Canada (3) Catherine Seguin January 8, 1810, in Ste-Madeleine-de-Rigaud, Quebec, Canada.

**226. Hyacinthe Charlebois**, born May 23, 1740, in Montreal, Quebec, Canada; died November 5, 1803, in Vaudreuil-Dorien, Vaudreuil-Soulanges, Quebec, Canada. He was the son of **Pierre Charlebois** and **Marie-Madeleine DuBois dit Laviolette**. He married **419. Marie-Amable Sureau** January 19, 1767, in Pointe-Claire, Montreal, Quebec, Canada.

**227. Marie-Amable Sureau**, born May 11, 1747, in Pointe-Claire, Montreal, Quebec, Canada; died December 29, 1787, in Vaudreuil-Dorien, Vaudreuil-Soulanges, Quebec, Canada. She was the daughter of **Charles Sureau dit Blondin** and **Amable Riviere**.

Children of Hyacinthe Charlebois and Marie-Amable Sureau:

- i. Hyacinthe Charlebois, born October 16, 1767, in Oka, Deax-Montagnes, Quebec, Canada; died August 15, 1770, in Pointe-Claire, Montreal, Quebec, Canada.
- ii. Joseph Charlebois, born July 25, 1769, in Pointe-Claire, Montreal, Quebec, Canada; died March 5, 1835, in Pointe-Claire, Montreal, Quebec, Canada; married Hyacinthe Gauthier April 20, 1789, in St-Michel, Vaudreuil, Quebec, Canada; born October 2, 1768, in L'Annonciation, Oka, Deax-Montagnes, Quebec, Canada, died March 25, 1835, in Rigaud, Quebec, Canada.
- iii. Marie Charlebois, born January 15, 1771, in Oka, Deax-Montagnes, Quebec, Canada; died December 19, 1846, in Rigaud, Vaudreuil-Soulanges, Quebec, Canada; married Jean-Baptiste Mongenais May 7, 1792, in St-Michel, Vaudreuil-Soulanges, Quebec, Canada; born June 24, 1771, in Pointe-Claire, Montreal, Quebec, Canada; died June 5, 1836, in Rigaud, Vaudreuil-Soulanges, Quebec, Canada.

- iv. Joseph-Louis Charlebois, born October 19, 1771, in St-Michel, Vaudreuil-Dorion, Vaudreuil-Soulanges, Quebec, Canada; died July 27, 1854, in St-Michel, Vaudreuil-Dorion, Vaudreuil-Soulanges, Quebec, Canada; married Amable Cholet October 22, 1798, in Vaudreuil-Dorion, Vaudreuil-Soulanges, Quebec, Canada; born June 23, 1777, in St-Michel, Vaudreuil-Dorion, Vaudreuil-Soulanges, Quebec, Canada; died September 7, 1858, in St-Michel, Vaudreuil-Dorion, Vaudreuil-Soulanges, Quebec, Canada.
- v. Hyacinthe Charlebois, born July 30, 1772, in Oka, Deax-Montagnes, Quebec, Canada; married Genevieve Leger January 27, 1794, in St-Michel, Vaudreuil, Quebec, Canada; born May 1, 1777, in Vaudreuil, Quebec, Canada.
- 113 vi. **Marguerite Charlebois**, born November 5, 1776, in Vaudreuil-Soulanges, Quebec, Canada; died June 17, 1809, in Rigaud, Quebec, Canada; married Pierre Docque dit Laviolette March 1, 1802, in Ste-Madeleine-de-Rigaud, Quebec, Canada; born April 12, 1767, in St-Vincent-de-Paul, Laval, Quebec, Canada; died August 23, 1841, in Longueuil, Quebec, Canada.
- vii. Antoine Charlebois, born July 30, 1778, in Vaudreuil, Quebec, Canada; died July 25, 1799, in Vaudreuil, Quebec, Canada.
- viii. Reine Charlebois, born March 2, 1781, in Vaudreuil, Quebec, Canada; died November 22, 1868, in Aylmer, Quebec, Canada; married Charles Sabourin January 15, 1798, in St-Michel, Vaudreuil-Dorion, Vaudreuil-Soulanges, Quebec, Canada; born August 22, 1775, in Vaudreuil, Quebec, Canada; died October 14, 1836, in St-Polycarpe, Soulanges, Quebec, Canada.
- ix. Marie-Amable Charlebois, born February 5, 1783, in Oka, Deax-Montagnes, Quebec, Canada; died May 29, 1784, in Vaudreuil, Quebec, Canada.
- x. Genevieve Charlebois, born December 7, 1784, in St-Michel, Vaudreuil-Dorion, Vaudreuil-Soulanges, Quebec, Canada; died April 27, 1849, in Saint-Polycarpe, Vaudreuil-Soulanges, Quebec, Canada; married Joseph Cholette February 13, 1809, in Vaudreuil, Quebec, Canada; born December 4, 1783, in Vaudreuil, Quebec, Canada; died March 20, 1846, in Saint-Polycarpe, Vaudreuil-Soulanges, Quebec, Canada.
- xi. Veronique Charlebois, born July 12, 1786, in Vaudreuil, Quebec, Canada; died December 2, 1869, in Vaudreuil, Quebec, Canada.
- xii. Unnamed Charlebois, born December 17, 1787, in Vaudreuil, Quebec, Canada; died December 17, 1787, in Vaudreuil, Quebec, Canada.

**236. Francois Gauthier dit Larouche**, born April 27, 1746, in St-Vincent-de-Paul, Laval, Quebec, Canada; died abt. 1793. He was the son of **472. Francois Gauthier dit Larouche** and **473. Madeleine Nadon**. He married (1) **237. Francoise Paquet** April 11, 1774, in St-Vincent-de-Paul, Laval, Quebec, Canada (2) Charlotte Renaud dit Dumoulin January 29, 1776, in St-Vincent-de-Paul, Laval, Quebec, Canada; born January 4, 1758, in St-Vincent de Paul, Laval, Quebec, Canada; died November 30, 1826, in St-Vincent-de-Paul, Laval, Quebec, Canada.

**237. Francoise Paquet** born October 9, 1757, in St-Vincent-de-Paul, Laval, Quebec, Canada; died abt. 1775. She was the daughter of **474. Pierre Paquette** and **475. Marie-Agnes (Anne?) Chalifour**.

Child of Francois Gauthier dit Larouche and Francoise Paquet:

- 118 i. **Francois Gauthier dit Larouche**, born January 18, 1775, in St-Vincent-de-Paul, Laval, Quebec, Canada; died abt 1801; married Marie Gravel February 02, 1799, in Ste-Rose, Laval, Quebec, Canada; born abt. 1785, in Quebec, Quebec, Canada.

Children of Francois Gauthier dit Larouche and Charlotte Renaud dit Dumoulin:

- i. Jean-Baptiste Gauthier dit Larouche, born February 24, 1777, in St-Vincent-de-Paul, Laval, Quebec, Canada; died May 13, 1845, in St-Jerome, Terrebonne, Quebec, Canada; married Luce Thibault June 27 1842, in St-Jerome, Terrebonne, Quebec, Canada; born abt. 1807.
- ii. Marie-Josephte Gauthier dit Larouche, born February 1785, in Ste-Rose-de-Lima, Quebec, Canada; married Pierre Bourgeois June 19, 1804, in St-Martin, Laval, Quebec, Canada; born September 29, 1754, in St-Vincent-de-Paul, Laval, Quebec, Canada; died June 30, 1840, in Laval, Quebec, Canada.
- iii. Joseph Gauthier dit Larouche, born abt. 1786; married Antoinette Bazinet June 10, 1823, in St-Martin, Laval, Quebec, Canada; born December 18, 1806, in St-Eustache, Laurentides, Quebec, Canada; died November 20, 1842, in St-Martin, Laval, Quebec, Canada.

**240. Jean-Baptiste Tessier dit Lavigne**, born March 26, 1723, in Repentigny, Quebec, Canada; died June 19, 1791, in Ste-Rose, Laval, Quebec, Canada. He was the son of **480. Ignace Tessier dit Lavigne** and **481. Marguerite Lussier**. He married (1) **241. Marie-Therese Foucault-Urbain** January 8, 1748, in Repentigny, L'Assomption, Quebec, Canada (2) Marie Genevieve (Jenny) Guerin August 22, 1762, in Terrebonne, Quebec, Canada; born April 6, 1723, in Montreal, Quebec, Canada; died October 25, 1785, in Quebec, Canada.

**241. Marie-Therese Foucault-Urbain**, born April 24, 1728, in L'Assomption, Quebec, Canada; died July 28, 1756, in Ste-Rose, Laval, Quebec, Canada. She was the daughter of **482. Guillaume Urbain** and **483. Marie-Anne Riviere**.

Children of Jean-Baptiste Tessier dit Lavigne and Marie-Therese Foucault-Urbain:

- i. Jean-Baptiste Tessier dit Lavigne, born April 27, 1749, in Repentigny, L'Assomption, Quebec, Canada; died December 22, 1814, in Ste-Rose, Laval, Quebec, Canada; married Marie Constantineau August 16, 1774, in Terrebonne, Quebec, Canada; born October 3, 1752, in Quebec City, Quebec, Canada; died November 17, 1808, in Ste-Ann-des-Plaines, Laurentides, Quebec, Canada.
- ii. Marie-Therese Tessier dit Lavigne, born September 18, 1750, in Repentigny, L'Assomption, Quebec, Canada; died May 7, 1809, in St-Eustache, Laurentides, Quebec, Canada; married Joseph Debien May 30, 1768, in Ste-Rose, Laval, Quebec, Canada; born June 6, 1733, in Montreal, Quebec, Canada; died October 3, 1795, in St-Eustache, Laurentides, Quebec, Canada.
- iii. Marie-Helene Tessier dit Lavigne, born October 31, 1751, in Repentigny, L'Assomption, Quebec, Canada; died March 5, 1751, in St-Benoit, Laurentides, Quebec, Canada; married Nicolas St. Onge February 14, 1774, in St-Eustache, Laurentides, Quebec, Canada; born January 6, 1750, in Quebec City, Quebec, Canada; died July 14, 1830, in Ste-Scholastique, Laurentides, Quebec, Canada.
- 120 iv. **Noel Tessier dit Lavigne**, born December 25, 1752, in Ste-Rose, Laval, Quebec, Canada; died March 6, 1822, in St-Benoit, Laurentides, Quebec, Canada; married (1) Marie-Charlotte Ethier January 17, 1791, in Ste-Rose, Laval, Quebec, Canada; born April 9, 1775, in St-Martin, Laval, Quebec, Canada; died January 19, 1803, in St-Eustache, Laurentides, Quebec, Canada (2) Marie-Archange Sauvage November 17, 1806, in Quebec City, Quebec, Canada; Born abt. 1760, in Montreal, Quebec, Canada; died February 21, 1820, in Laurentides, Quebec, Canada.
- v. Marie-Pelagie Tessier dit Lavigne, born August 4, 1754, in Ste-Rose, Laval, Quebec, Canada; died November 6, 1830, in Ste-Rose, Laval, Quebec, Canada; married (1) Andre Nadon January 22, 1776, in St-Francis-de-Sales, Laval, Quebec, Canada; born June 8, 1748, in Terrebonne, Quebec, Canada; died abt. 1810 (2) Joseph Brisebois January 28, 1811, in Ste-Rose, Laval, Quebec, Canada; born abt. 1750.
- vi. Unnamed Tessier dit Lavigne, born July 27, 1756, in Ste-Rose, Laval, Quebec, Canada; died July 27, 1756, in Ste-Rose, Laval, Quebec, Canada.

**242. Jean-Baptiste Ethier**, born abt. 1736, in Riviere-des-Praires, Quebec, Canada. He married **243. Marie-Josephte Beauchamp** November 6, 1757, in Montreal, Quebec, Canada.

**243. Marie-Josephte Beauchamp**, born May 13, 1739, in Quebec, Quebec, Canada; died September 21, 1814, in St-Jacques-de-Lachigan, Montcalm, Quebec, Canada.

Child of Jean-Baptiste Ethier and Marie Josephte-Beauchamp:

- 121 i. **Marie-Charlotte Ethier**, born April 9, 1775, in St-Martin, Laval, Quebec, Canada; died January 19, 1803, in St-Eustache, Laurentides, Quebec, Canada; married Noel Tessier dit Lavigne January 17, 1791, in Laval, Quebec, Canada; born December 25, 1752, in Ste-Rose, Laval, Quebec, Canada; died March 6, 1822, in St-Benoit, Laurentides, Quebec, Canada.

## Generation 9

**256. Johann Christoph Spieth**, born March 6, 1740, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany; died July 10, 1767, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany. He was the son of **512. Johannes Spieth** and **513. Anna Halm**. He married **257. Elizabetha Margaretha Spieth** February 19, 1760, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany.



**257. Elizabetha Margaretha Spieth**, born December 28, 1738, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany; died June 30, 1780, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany. She was the daughter of **514. Georg Friedrich Spieth** and **515. Euphrosina Schumacher**.

Church records list Johann Christoph Spieth's occupation as "vine dresser."

Children of Johann Christoph Spieth and Elizabetha Margaretha Spieth:

- i. Christoph Friedrich Spieth, born March 28, 1761, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany; died December 18, 1763, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany.
- ii. Johann Friedrich Spieth, born January 22, 1763, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany; died March 6, 1824, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany.
- 128 iii. **Christian Andreas Spieth**, born October 13, 1764, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany; died February 13, 1833, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany; married Catherina Magdalena Fahrion June 29, 1790, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany; born November 15, 1766, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany; died August 30, 1843, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany.
- iv. Johann Leonhardt Spieth, born December 2, 1765, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany; died December 1, 1815, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany.
- v. Maria Magdalena Spieth, born January 12, 1767, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany; died January 4, 1839, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany.

**258. Friedrich Fahrion**, born July 10, 1741, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany; died December 27, 1776, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany. He was the son of **516. Georg Adam Fahrion** and **517. Anna Catharina Baeder**. He married **259. Sophia Catharina Spieth** September 23, 1766, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany.

**259. Sophia Catharina Spieth**, born April 23, 1742, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany; died April 15, 1809, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany. She was the daughter of **518. Johann Melchior Spieth** and **519. Anna Catharina Scheuerlen**.

Church records list Friedrich Fahrion's occupation as "vine dresser."

Children of Friedrich Fahrion and Sophia Catharina Spieth:

- 129 i. **Catharina Magdalena Fahrion**; born November 15, 1766, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany; died August 30, 1843, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany; married Christian Andreas Spieth June 29, 1790, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany; born October 13, 1764, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany; died February 13, 1833, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany.
- ii. Johann Adam Fahrion, born November 15, 1767, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany; married Jacobina Wahler May 23, 1797, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany; born May 22, 1770, in Stetten, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany; died April 25, 1842, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany.
- iii. Johann Philipp Fahrion, born April 20, 1769, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany.
- iv. Barbara Fahrion, born October 13, 1770, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany; married Christian Friederich Hemminger January 28, 1800, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany; born June 30, 1766, in Esslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany.
- v. Jacob Friederich Fahrion, born September 15, 1772, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany.
- vi. Thomas Fahrion, born June 28, 1774, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany; married Maria Catharina Schopper August 22, 1798, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany; born abt. 1774.
- vii. Christoph Fahrion, born March 24, 1776, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany; married Maximiliana Juliana Boeglen July 3, 1798, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany; born October 29, 1766, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany; died March 25, 1838, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany.

**328. Henry Meiser**, born July 4, 1728, in Millbach, Lancaster County, Pennsylvania; died August 7, 1810, in Northumberland, Northumberland County, Pennsylvania. He was the son of **656. Johann Michael Meiser** and **657. Anna Elizabeth Sixt**. He Married **329. Anna Maria** before July 5, 1764, in Millbach, Lancaster County, Pennsylvania.

**329. Anna Maria**, born abt. 1733, in Lancaster, Lancaster County, Pennsylvania; died abt. 1783.

Henry Meiser was raised in Millbach, Pennsylvania, and on April 9, 1763, he was granted a warrant of two hundred acres of land in (then) Snyder County, Pennsylvania. In 1773 he took up an additional hundred acres in the same area, near the present village of Aline, Snyder County, Pennsylvania. He arrived with his family and all his personal effects in a two-horse wagon and built a bark hut. On three occasions he was forced to move away because of the unfriendliness of the Indians. Once, he placed his children in a chaff bag (bedtick), put them on the back of a horse and went downriver to the present village of New Buffalo. A temporary fort for the protection and refuge of the settlers had been erected there.

On another occasion the Indians took the bread from their outdoor oven, and another time, while Henry was away, an angry Indian appeared at the cabin. Mrs. Meiser gave him things to eat, and he went away, reportedly in a sullen mood. When Henry returned, he took up the trail of the Indian, a fight ensued, and the Indian lost his life.

Henry was a skilled hunter. He had a deer lick in a swamp near his home, and it is said that his larder seldom lacked venison. One day a pair of panthers passed near the cabin, and he followed them, killing one. That night the other cat returned, seeking its mate, and Henry shot it, through a porthole in the cabin wall.

In 1775, Henry Meiser was a road supervisor for Penns Township, and in the same year he was a private soldier in the Heidelberg Company of Lancaster, Pennsylvania under Captain George Hudson. In 1796, his assessed property included a sawmill, one of the first in the section.

The village of Meiserville, Pennsylvania, was named after Henry, and his son Michael built an oil mill near the village.

Children of Henry Meiser and Anna Maria Meyer:

- i. Mary Elizabeth Meiser, born March 7, 1755, in Millbach, Lancaster County, Pennsylvania; died September 5, 1845, in Wildwood, Blount County, Tennessee; married Conrad Cornelius Hafley abt. 1775; born 1749, in Millbach, Lancaster County, Pennsylvania; died after 1812, in Blount County, Tennessee. *According to family history, Mary Elizabeth Mizer moved to Blount County, Tennessee in 1799, but the recorded birthplaces of her children seem to put the date earlier, by a decade or more. That family history also seems to record her as "Polly."*
- ii. Catherine Meiser, born abt. 1760, in Millbach, Lancaster County, Pennsylvania; died abt. 1799. Married Peter Bowerman; born abt. 1743, in Pennsylvania; died in Blount County, Tennessee. *Catherine Meiser also moved to Blount County, Tennessee, but if it was in 1799, as the family history says, then she died shortly after. Perhaps, like her sister Mary Elizabeth, she arrived much earlier.*
- iii. John Michael Meiser, born July 5, 1764, in Millbach, Lancaster County, Pennsylvania; died 1827, in Grubbs Church, Snyder County, Pennsylvania.
- iv. John Phillip Meiser, born October 15, 1766, in Millbach, Lancaster County, Pennsylvania; died 1822, in Muskinum, Ohio.
- v. Henry Meiser, born November 6, 1768, in Millbach, Lancaster County, Pennsylvania; died February 22, 1861, in Annapolis, Jefferson County, Ohio; married Margaret Druckenmiller in 1793; born June 29, 1772, in Millbach, Lancaster County, Pennsylvania; died November 26, 1850, in Salem, Jefferson County, Ohio. *Henry Meiser migrated with wife and three children to Blount County, Tennessee in 1799, and as family history says, had two more children there before moving on to Ohio, where they had four more children.*
- vi. John George Meiser, born December 27, 1771, in Millbach, Lancaster County, Pennsylvania; died 1854, in Miser Station, Blount County, Tennessee; married Mary Druckenmiller in 1799.
- vii. Barbara Meiser, born 1776, in Snyder County, Pennsylvania; died 1780.
- 164 viii. **John Henry Meiser**, born 1779, in Northumberland, Northumberland County, Pennsylvania; died 1884, in Pea Ridge, Benton County, Arkansas; married (1) Elizabeth Hale, born April 27, 1779, in Blount County, Tennessee; died 1837, in McMinn, Tennessee (2) Susannah Lewis.
- ix. Frederick Meiser, born April 1, 1780, in Northumberland, Pennsylvania; died May 14, 1856, in Meiserville, Snyder County, Pennsylvania.
- x. Andrew Meiser, born October 31, 1781, in Northumberland, Pennsylvania; died in 1838, in Germano, Jefferson County, Ohio.

**344. Captain William Rogers**, born abt. 1745, in Orange County, North Carolina; died August 28, 1782, in North Carolina. He married **345. Eleander "Nellie" McNeely** abt. 1765, in Orange County, North Carolina.

**345. Eleander McNeely**, born abt. 1745, in Orange County, North Carolina; died abt. 1810, in Orange County, North Carolina.

"Captain Billy" Rogers died in the Revolutionary War.

Children of William Rogers and Eleander McNeely:

- i. James Rogers, born abt. 1765, in North Carolina; died January 29, 1807, in Orange County, North Carolina.
- ii. Mary Polly Rogers, born abt. 1766, in Hillsborough, Orange County, North Carolina; died December 1, 1851, in Alamance, Alamance County, North Carolina; married Cason Capps December 4, 1792, in Orange County, North Carolina; born abt. 1760, in Hillsborough, Orange County, North Carolina; died November 2, 1833, in Orange County, North Carolina. *Cason Capps served with the North Carolina Militia during the War of 1812.*
- iii. Jane Rogers, born abt. 1770, in North Carolina; died in Alamance, Alamance County, North Carolina.
- iv. John Rogers, born abt. 1773, in Orange County, North Carolina; died in Williamson, Williamson County, Tennessee.
- v. Nancy Rogers, born March 4, 1774, in Orange County, North Carolina; died May 18, 1865, in Williamson, Williamson County, Tennessee.
- vi. Eleanor Rogers, born abt. 1775, in Orange County, North Carolina; died November 27, 1849, in Williamson, Williamson County, Tennessee; married Luke Pryor April 17, 1799, in Orange County, North Carolina; born abt. 1770; died October 30, 1848, in Tennessee.
- vii. Ann Barbara Rogers, born abt. 1770; died October 30, 1848, in Tennessee.
- viii. Margaret "Peggy" Rogers, born abt. 1779, in Hillsborough, Orange County, North Carolina; died abt. 1850, in Alamance, Alamance County, North Carolina; married Robert Hunter February 2, 1802, in Orange County, North Carolina.
- 172 ix. **Robert Rogers**, born abt. 1780, in North Carolina; died February 2, 1821, in Dickson, Dickson County, Tennessee; married Elizabeth "Sallie" Moore in 1799, in North Carolina; born abt. 1782, in Rutherford County, North Carolina; died May 21, 1862, in Dickson, Dickson County, Tennessee.

**352. Colonel John Cessna**, born abt. 1692, in Ireland; died September 30, 1796, in Shippensburg, Cumberland County, Pennsylvania. He was the son of **704. Count Jean de Cessna**. He married **353. Agnes** in Shippensburg, Cumberland County, Pennsylvania.

**353. Agnes**, born abt. 1704; died between 1768 and 1793.

In 1723, Colonel John Cessna was commissioned as a coroner on the frontier. He is said to have taken part in the French and Indian War by providing pack horses to British General Gage in western Pennsylvania. By the middle of the eighteenth century John and others had accumulated large tracts of land near Shippensburg.

The *History of Cumberland County, Pennsylvania*, page 251, subtitled "Indian Murders," contains the following:

On July 18, 1757, a band of savages surprised a party who were harvesting in a field belonging to John Cessna, about a mile east of Shippensburg. The Indians approached the field from the east through the woods which bounded it on that side and when within a short range fired, killing Kirkpatrick and O'Neidon; then, rushing forward they captured Mr. Cessna, his two grandsons and a son of Kirkpatrick and made their escape with their prisoners.

Another source, the *Pennsylvania Archives*, reports:

A list of those killed and missing at John Cisney's field, about 7 miles from Shippensburg, on July 18th, 1757. Killed: John Kirkpatrick and Dennis O'Neidon. Missing: John Cisney & three small boys, two sons of Cisney, and one son of John Kirkpatrick. These People refused to Join with their neighbours who had a Guard appointed them, because they couldn't have their Fields reaped the first.

Discrepancies aside, like whether it was father and sons or father and grandsons, somehow there must have been an escape, since John and his sons and grandsons lived on for years after the reported incident. Unfortunately, that part of the story has not come down to us.

Children of Colonel John Cessna and Agnes:

- i. Captain Evan Cessna, born abt. 1724, in Shippensburg, Cumberland County, Pennsylvania; died in Muhlenberg County, Kentucky.
- ii. Major John Cessna, born January 26, 1726, in Shippensburg, Cumberland County, Pennsylvania; died March 31, 1802, in Colerain, Bedford County, Pennsylvania; married Sarah Rose January 26, 1760, in Shippensburg, Cumberland County, Pennsylvania; born abt. 1740, in Pennsylvania; died July 1, 1788, in Colerain, Bedford County, Pennsylvania. *Colonel John Cessna served six years as Sheriff of Bedford County, Pennsylvania. He was appointed Coroner of Bedford County, Pennsylvania by John Penn, Esq. in 1773. He was Collector of Excise, Bedford County, Pennsylvania in 1780 and a Justice of the Peace. He signed his last name "Cesne" in the Constitution, and on Bedford County documents as Sheriff. A member of the Frontier Safety Committee in 1776, and the Provincial Assembly and Constitutional Convention of 1775, he served in the Revolution with the Pennsylvania troops at Bunker Hill and Valley Forge.*
- iii. Mary Cessna, born abt. 1728, in Shippensburg, Cumberland County, Pennsylvania; died abt. 1793.
- iv. Lieutenant William Cessna, born abt. 1728, in Shippensburg, Cumberland County, Pennsylvania; died abt. 1801, in Muhlenberg County, Kentucky.
- v. Elizabeth Cessna, born abt. 1730, in Shippensburg, Cumberland County, Pennsylvania; died after 1793.
- vi. Margaret Cessna, born abt. 1732, in Shippensburg, Cumberland County, Pennsylvania; died before 1793.
- vii. Stephen Cessna, born July 20, 1737, in Shippensburg, Cumberland County, Pennsylvania; died August 14, 1823, in Chillicothe, Ross County, Ohio; married Elizabeth Barnhill abt. 1780; born abt. 1758, in Newberry, York County, Pennsylvania; died abt. 1793, in Chillicothe, Ross County, Ohio.
- viii. Colonel Charles Cessna, born March 2, 1744, in Shippensburg, Cumberland County, Pennsylvania; died July 30, 1837, in Bedford County, Pennsylvania; married Elizabeth Culbertson March 4, 1774, in Cumberland County, Pennsylvania; born January 31, 1746, in Culbertson Row, Franklin County, Pennsylvania; died August 19, 1831.
- ix. Joseph Cessna, born abt. 1747, in Shippensburg, Cumberland County, Pennsylvania; died abt. 1803, in Detroit, Wayne County, Michigan; married Rebecca.
- x. James Cessna, born April, 1751, in Shippensburg, Cumberland County, Pennsylvania; died July 5, 1833, in Cumberland County, Pennsylvania; married Mary James abt. 1767; born in February, 1749, in Pennsylvania; died May 15, 1832, in Cumberland County, Pennsylvania.
- 176 xi. **Jonathan Cessna**, born abt. 1752, in Shippensburg, Cumberland County, Pennsylvania; died abt. 1779, near Phillips Fort, Kentucky; married Mary Friend abt. 1775, in Bedford County, Pennsylvania; born abt. 1752, in Colerain, Bedford County, Pennsylvania; died abt. 1781, probably in Kentucky.
- xii. Theophilus Cisney, born abt. 1753, in Shippensburg, Cumberland County, Pennsylvania; died March 20, 1867, in Hill Valley, Huntington County, Pennsylvania; married Sarah Richardson September 25, 1800; born abt. 1780, in Pennsylvania; died in Huntington County, Pennsylvania.

**360. Samuel Coombs**, born abt. 1728, in Tonoloways, Loudoun County, Virginia; Died November 21, 1814, in Chaplin Creek, Nelson County, Kentucky. He was the son of **720. Joseph Coombs** and **721. Mary Edwards**. He married (1) **361. Mary Chestnut Wilkes** abt. 1755, in Loudoun County, Virginia (2) Elizabeth Williams.

**361. Mary Chestnut Wilkes**, born abt 1733, in Loudoun County, Virginia; died abt. 1791, in Loudoun County, Virginia.

Samuel Coombs and Mary Wilkes lived in Loudoun County, Virginia, where they had ten children. After Mary's death, Samuel married Elizabeth Williams, widow of Thomas Williams. Samuel and Elizabeth, along with all of Samuel's children (except Mary and Abigail) moved to Nelson County, Kentucky, along Chaplin Creek. They came down the Ohio River on a flatboat, landing at the Falls of the Ohio near present day Louisville, Kentucky, where there were few houses at the time.

Children of Samuel Coombs and Mary Chestnut Wilkes:

- i. Samuel Coombs, born June 7, 1760, in Loudoun County, Virginia; died August 22, 1815, in Red Mill, Hardin County, Kentucky; married Mary Polly Briscoe January 23, 1809, in Hardin County, Kentucky; born abt. 1768, in Hardin county, Kentucky.

- 180 ii. **Amos Coombs**, born abt. 1761, in Loudoun County, Virginia; died September 1, 1819, in Glendale, Hardin County, Kentucky; married Tacy Drake abt. 1782, in Virginia; born September 1, 1766, probably In Bucks County, Pennsylvania; died abt. 1845, in Hardin County, Kentucky.
- iii. Abigail Coombs, born abt. 1762, in Shelburne Parish, Loudoun County, Virginia; died abt. 1793, in Loudoun County, Virginia; married unknown Brown. *A family document says that Abigail and her husband moved to Ohio and were never heard of again, and speculates that they were possibly captured by Indians.*
- iv. Jonah Coombs, born abt. 1765, in Loudoun County, Virginia; died July 4, 1827, in Woodford County, Kentucky; married (1) unknown Garnett (2) Catherine Webb, born August 25, 1766, in Orange County, Virginia; died abt. 1830, in Kentucky.
- v. Adin Coombs, born October 26, 1771, in Loudoun County, Virginia; died August 29, 1834, in Hardin County, Kentucky; married Parmilia Williams, born abt. 1776, in Virginia.
- vi. Mary Polly Coombs, born September 24, 1776, in Loudoun County, Virginia; died November 2, 1863, in Loudoun County, Virginia; married Hugh Rogers November 26, 1792, in Loudoun County, Virginia; born may 19, 1768, in Bucks County, Pennsylvania; died August 15, 1853, in Ashburn, Loudoun County, Virginia.
- vii. Jesse Coombs, born abt. 1777, in Shelburne Parish, Loudoun County, Virginia; died abt. 1810.
- viii. Martha Coombs, born September 7, 1778, in Loudoun County, Virginia; died October 22, 1815, in Hardin County, Kentucky; married Josiah Edward Best April 6, 1797, in Nelson County, Kentucky.
- ix. Asa Coombs, born abt. 1779, in Loudoun County, Virginia; died abt. 1812, in Jessamine County, Kentucky.
- x. Sally Coombs, born abt. 1782; died in Hardin County, Kentucky; married Benjamin Hickman; born in Virginia.

**362. Thomas Drake**, born July 13, 1728, possibly in Wales; died July 25, 1811, in Loudoun County, Virginia. He married

**363. Eurah Humphrey** March 4, 1760, in Chester County, Pennsylvania.

**363. Eurah Humphrey**, born January 1, 1739, in Montgomery, Philadelphia County, Pennsylvania; died February 2, 1817, in Loudoun County, Virginia. She was the daughter of **726. Thomas Humphrey** and **727. Hannah Yarbrough**.

Children of Thomas Drake and Eurah Humphrey:

- i. Hannah Drake, born August 16, 1761, probably in Bucks County, Pennsylvania; died February 2, 1844, in Stillwell, Wood County, West Virginia; married Samuel Butcher October 14, 1778, probably In Loudoun County, Virginia; born March 28, 1756, in Loudoun County, Virginia; died May 2, 1847, in Wood County, West Virginia.
- ii. Ella Drake, born February 16, 1764, probably In Bucks County, Pennsylvania; died June 16, 1847, in Wood County, West Virginia; married Unknown Hays.
- 181 iii. **Tacy Drake**, born September 1, 1766, probably In Bucks County, Pennsylvania; died abt. 1845, in Hardin County, Kentucky; married Amos Coombs abt. 1782, in Virginia; born abt. 1761, in Loudoun County, Virginia; died September 1, 1819, in Glendale, Hardin County, Kentucky. *More about Tacy Drake: Her name is spelled "Teasy" in some documents.*
- iv. Susannah Drake, born October 5, 1769, in Chester County, Pennsylvania; died June 20, 1851, in Wirt County, West Virginia; married (1) David Hopkins December 25, 1783, in Loudoun County, Virginia; born August 8, 1754, in Neath, Glamorgan, Wales; died February 14, 1800, in Loudoun County, Virginia (2) George Kettle Leonard December 28, 1803, in Fauquier County, Virginia; born May 18, 1783, in Loudoun County, Virginia; died March 5, 1836, in Parkersburg, Wood County, West Virginia (3) William Fisher August 22, 1837, in Wood County, West Virginia.
- v. Deborah Drake, born May 9, 1773, in Bloomfield, Loudoun County, Virginia; died December 1, 1827, in Wood County, West Virginia; married Isaac Richards abt. 1793, probably in Loudoun County, Virginia; born September 17, 1767, in Loudoun County, Virginia; died April 16, 1847.
- vi. Thomas Drake, born April 13, 1776, in Loudoun County, Virginia; died between 1879 and 1884, probably in Wood County, West Virginia; married Eleanor Chamblin March 10, 1798, probably in Loudoun County, Virginia; died before 1820, probably in Wood County, West Virginia.
- vii. Eurah Drake born November 3, 1780, in Loudoun County, Virginia; died abt. 1804, in Fauquier County, Virginia; married Daniel Glasscock.
- viii. Jacob Drake, born January 2, 1784, in Bloomfield, Loudoun County, Virginia; died November 18, 1814; married Sarah Carter abt. 1809, probably in Loudoun County, Virginia; born November 18, 1781; died January 22, 1822, probably in Loudoun County, Virginia.

**364. John Williams**, born abt. 1743, in Virginia; died in November, 1830, in Hardin County, Kentucky. He married **365. Ann Bayne Owsley** February 18, 1776, in Stafford County, Virginia.

**365. Anne Bayne Owsley**, born September 26, 1747, in Fairfax County, Virginia; died October 1, 1792, in Stanford, Lincoln County, Kentucky. She was the daughter of **732. Thomas Owsley** and **733. Mary Middleton**.

John had a brother named Thomas Williams, born July 20, 1742. Anne had a first marriage abt. 1764, to George C. Chilton, born abt. 1730, in Westmoreland County, Virginia; died February 2, 1771, in Loudoun County, Virginia.

Children of George C. Chilton and Ann Bayne Owsley:

- i. Mary Chilton, born abt. 1765, in Loudoun County, Virginia; died abt. 1840, in Cumberland County, Kentucky; married Thomas Graves in August, 1785, in Lincoln County, Kentucky.
- ii. Thomas John Chilton, born May 10, 1769, in Loudoun County, Virginia; died September 10, 1840, in Garrettsburg, Christian County, Kentucky married Margaret "Peggy" Bledsoe abt. 1786, in Kentucky; born October 9, 1769, in Culpeper County, Virginia; died May 14, 1831, in Louisville, Jefferson County, Kentucky. *Reverend Thomas Chilton was a prominent leader among the Separate Baptists for forty years. He died at 71 years of age. While crossing a stream with his wife, their horse got caught in quicksand, and he was thrown from the buggy and drowned.*

Children of John Williams and Ann Bayne Owsley:

- i. Ann Williams, born February 12, 1773, in Loudoun County, Virginia; died February 13, 1852, in Franklin, Morgan County, Illinois; married Benjamin Burch April 26, 1796, in Lincoln County, Kentucky; born February 21, 1765, in Yadkin County, North Carolina; died April 30, 1831, in Franklin, Morgan County, Illinois.
- ii. Lydia "Liddy" Ann Williams, born November 29, 1775, in Loudoun County, Virginia; died June 17, 1815, in Preacherville, Lincoln County, Kentucky; married William Graves April 30, 1793, in Kentucky; born January 29, 1768, in Louisa County, Virginia; died December 12, 1852, in Preacherville, Lincoln County, Kentucky.
- 182 iii. **Walter Williams**, born July 8, 1778, in Loudoun County, Virginia; died January 2, 1869, in Hodgenville, LaRue County, Kentucky; married Ella Owsley abt. 1790, in Lincoln County, Kentucky; born February 15, 1778, in Bedford County, Virginia; died June 18, 1852, in LaRue County, Kentucky

**366. Henry Bodine Owsley**, born November 30, 1755, in Fairfax County, Virginia; died January 21, 1811, in Lincoln County, Kentucky. He was the son of **732. Thomas Owsley** and **733. Mary Middleton**. He married (1) **367. Winifred Taylor** January 26, 1775, in Maryland (2) Martha Hawkins Bayne April 14, 1783, in Prince George's County, Maryland; born in July, 1752, in Prince George's County, Maryland; died October 9, 1835, in Lincoln County, Kentucky.

**367. Winifred Taylor**, born abt. 1754, in Hickman County, Kentucky; died abt. 1783, in Kentucky. She was the daughter of **General Robert Taylor**.

When his father moved west into Kentucky, Henry "Harry" Owsley remained in Maryland, along with some of his brothers and sisters. There he married Winifred Taylor, daughter of a General Taylor of New York, and soon they had two children. After eventually migrating to the vicinity of Crab Orchard, Kentucky, Winifred died, and Henry returned to Maryland soon after. He remarried, and the family historian Harry Bryan Owsley relates:

His second wife was Martha Bayne, a beautiful and accomplished woman, and his first love, their youthful engagement having been severed through some foolish "lover's quarrel."

More than a century later, in 1890, with the sale of the original Owsley plantation, the graves of Henry and Martha Owsley, as well as those of Henry's parents, Thomas and Mary (Middleton) Owsley, were relocated from Crab Orchard in Lincoln County, Kentucky to Oak Ridge Cemetery, Springfield, Sangamon County, Illinois by their granddaughter, Ella Williams Owsley Brainerd (1840-1928) and buried there in the Brainerd plot.

Children of Henry Owsley and Winifred Taylor:

- i. Thomas Taylor Owsley, born April 29, 1776, in Maryland; died October 6, 1860, in Hickman County, Kentucky; married (1) Chloe "Kitty" Owsley September 6, 1796, in Loudoun County, Virginia; born November 18, 1774, in Loudoun County, Virginia; died before November, 1809, in Lincoln County, Kentucky (2) Sarah Owsley November 13, 1809, in Lincoln County, Kentucky; born abt. 1780, in Crab Orchard, Lincoln County, Kentucky; died abt. 1832, in Kentucky (3) Jane Huss November 18, 1831, in Hickman County, Kentucky; born January 16, 1796, in Kentucky; died abt. 1860. *Thomas Taylor Owsley was a Lieutenant in the Lincoln County Militia, also a tax commissioner. He probably fought in the war of 1812. He was a Justice of the Peace, and at one time ran a tavern at his home in Crab Orchard, Kentucky. Both of Thomas Owsley's first two wives were also his first cousins.*
- 183 ii. **Ella Owsley**, born February 15, 1778, in Bedford County, Virginia; died June 18, 1852, in LaRue County, Kentucky; married Walter Williams abt. 1790, in Lincoln County, Kentucky; born July 8, 1778, in Loudoun County, Virginia; died January 2, 1869, in Hodgenville, LaRue County, Kentucky.
- iii. Ebsworth Owsley, born abt. 1782, in Lincoln County, Kentucky; died March 10, 1850, in Palmyra, Marion County, Missouri; married Catherine Bodine May 13, 1805, in Nelson County, Kentucky; born January 18, 1786, in Loudoun County, Virginia; died December 14, 1840, in Lewis County, Missouri.

Children of Henry Owsley and Martha Hawkins Bayne:

- i. Susannah Martha Owsley, born abt. 1785, in Maryland; died abt. 1833, in Lincoln County, Kentucky; married William Farris December 20, 1803, in Lincoln County, Kentucky; born abt. 1778, in Lunenburg, Virginia; died May 14, 1853, in Lincoln County, Kentucky.
- ii. Henry Hawkins Owsley, born July 28, 1786, in Alexandria, Maryland; died September 11, 1867, in Lincoln, Logan County, Illinois; married Mary "Polly" Finley February 17, 1816, in Lincoln County, Kentucky; born April 14, 1800, in Lincoln County, Kentucky; died December 17, 1886, in Logan County, Illinois. *Henry Hawkins Owsley was a deputy sheriff (and later sheriff) of Lincoln county, Kentucky, and a surveyor of roads influential in setting up the turnpike system in Kentucky. He was a state senator for his county, and fought in the war of 1812. He owned many slaves, but eventually became an advocate for the abolition movement, and voluntarily freed them all.*
- iii. Jane Owsley, born abt. 1788, in Virginia.
- iv. John "Jack" Owsley, born August 13, 1792, in Lincoln County, Kentucky; died February 20, 1863, in Lincoln County, Kentucky; married (1) Nancy Whitley June 15, 1812 in Lincoln County, Kentucky; born abt. 1790, in Crab Orchard, Lincoln County, Kentucky; died abt. 1820, in Crab Orchard, Lincoln County, Kentucky (2) Jane Shanks January 2, 1815, in Lincoln County, Kentucky; Born December 10, 1793, in Lincoln County, Kentucky; died February 20, 1863, in Lincoln County, Kentucky (3) Mary Jane Hopper August 2, 1864, in Lincoln County, Kentucky; born January 11, 1814, in Fayette County, Kentucky

**368. Hans Conrad "Coonrod" Walters**, born March 1714/1716, in Nordheim, Bergstrasse, Hessen, Germany; died August 24, 1781, at Phillips Fort, Kentucky. He was the son of **736. Jacob Walther** and **737. Anna Maria Kuriss**. He married (1) Unknown and (2) Nancy Ann Redman in 1769, in the Menongahela Valley, Pennsylvania; born abt. 1745, in Beesontown/Uniontown, Pennsylvania; died abt. 1830.

Hans Conrad Walters seems to have arrived in America on either the ship *Loyal Judith* on September 25, 1732, or the ship *Mary* on September 26, 1732. He was probably accompanied by his brother James and their father, Jacob.

The nickname "Coonrod" is probably a consequence of his lifelong thick German accent. Conrad Walters' migration pattern seems to be this: (1) 1730's to 1750's - Southeastern Pennsylvania, Chester, Lancaster, Berks Counties, etc. (2) 1760's - Loudoun County, Virginia. (3) 1770's - Western Pennsylvania, Westmoreland and Lafayette Counties. (4) 1780's - Nelson County, Kentucky, then Hardin County and finally, Phillips Fort.

Conrad's sons Barnard and Conrad Jr. served from 1776-1777 in Capt. Thomas Gaddis' company of the Virginia Militia at Fort Liberty, in what is now the panhandle of northern West Virginia. Barnard also served in 1778 under Gen. George Rogers Clark in the Illinois campaign against the British and Indians. Michael served in Captain John Beeson's company

under the command of Col. William Crawford in the ill-fated expedition on the Sandusky in 1782. He was captured by the Indians, and later released. Conrad's younger son, John, a 2nd Lieutenant in the Kentucky Militia, and a noted Indian fighter (Battle of Brown's Run, 1792) also served in the War of 1812.

Considering that the first child listed here was born when Conrad was around forty years old, there's speculation about an earlier wife and family, but no evidence.

Children of Hans "Coonrod" Walters, spouse unknown:

- i. Barnard (Barnabas) Walters; born abt. 1753, in Pennsylvania; died in July, 1822, in Barren County, Kentucky; married Judith, born abt. 1755.
- 184 ii. **Conrad Walters Jr.**, born February 15, 1755, in Cumberland County, Pennsylvania; died February 19, 1831, in Elizabethtown, Hardin County, Kentucky; married Grace "Gracey" Wildman October, 1779, in Virginia; born January 30, 1760, in Pennsylvania; died April 9, 1847, in LaRue County, Kentucky.
- iii. Elizabeth "Betty" Walters, born 1756-1758, in Allegheny, Westmoreland County, Pennsylvania; died March, 1850, in Allegheny, Westmoreland County, Pennsylvania.
- iv. Catherine Walters, born October 17, 1759, in Beeson Town/Uniontown, Pennsylvania; died April 19, 1852, in LaRue County, Kentucky; married Edward Huss in 1779, in Pennsylvania; born January 31, 1754, in Chester County, Pennsylvania; died abt. 1804, in Hardin County, Kentucky.
- v. Michael Walters, born July 14, 1760 in Loudoun County, Virginia; died August 21, 1818, in Fayette County, Pennsylvania; married Susannah Zug in 1784, in Virginia; born September 13, 1766, in Warwick, Lancaster County, Pennsylvania; died November 12, 1809, in Fayette County, Pennsylvania.

Children of "Coonrod" Walters and Nancy Ann Redman:

- i. John C. Walters, born April 4, 1770, in Beesontown/Uniontown, Pennsylvania; died April 17, 1852, in Magnolia, LaRue County, Kentucky, married Susannah Ashcraft September 14, 1791, in Nelson County, Kentucky; born abt. 1773, in Monongahela, Greene County, Pennsylvania; died September, 1838, in Magnolia, Hardin County, Kentucky. *Nicknamed "Fighting John," he was an Indian fighter, and reportedly had seven wounds from various battles. In 1792, at the Severn Valley settlement, a band of fifteen Indians attacked, killing two women, five children and some livestock, and burning several cabins before moving northward. Fifteen settlers, led by Colonel Patrick Brown, set out in pursuit of the raiders. By nightfall they had tracked the Indians to the banks of the Rolling Fork River where the Indians crossed. The settlers camped by the river for the night without building a fire, with two guards posted. At daybreak they resumed pursuit. They found that the Indians had gone ashore on the opposite bank. The settlers forded the river and quickly came upon the camp of Indians, set between the banks of the Little Branch (Brown's Run) and the Rolling Fork. They were able to surprise the raiding party and a battle ensued, being a mixture of gunfire and hand to hand combat. In the end all of the Indians were killed except the Chief, who escaped. He had killed and scalped two of the three settlers who had lost their lives that day. The white men killed in the battle were named Ashcraft, Vertrees and Willingham. John Walters was among the fifteen settlers at the battle, and he was wounded. (Of course!)*
- ii. Nancy Walters, born abt. 1772, in Beesontown/Uniontown, Pennsylvania; died October 5, 1800, in Hardin County, Kentucky.
- iii. Sarah "Sally" Walters.
- iv. Lydia Walters, born abt. 1774 in Beesontown/Uniontown, Pennsylvania.
- v. Andrew Walters, born July 5, 1779, in Beesontown/Uniontown, Pennsylvania; died October 29, 1855, in LaRue County, Kentucky; married (1) Nancy Ashcraft December 6, 1799, in Barren County, Kentucky; born abt. 1780, in Virginia; died December 9, 1806, in Hardin County, Kentucky (2) Sarah "Sally" Bayne December 7, 1805, in Hardin County, Kentucky; born May 2, 1788, in Nelson County, Kentucky; died April 3, 1854, in LaRue County, Kentucky. *The will of Andrew Walters stipulated that his "three blacks Lettia, Jane and Jonathan" be sold privately, and allowed to choose their own masters, the money then added to this estate. If his land could be divided equally between his heirs, then it was to be sold, and that money then divided, for the most part, eleven ways. (He had lots of children.) Also: "As I have given all my children a horse except my daughters Margaret Ann Keith and Lucretia Walters and it is therefore my will and desire that each of the girls have a horse or its equivalent in money."*



**372. Isaac LaRue**, born January 11, 1712, in Hopewell, Hunterdon, New Jersey; died March 20, 1795, in Berryville, Frederick County, Virginia. He was the son of **744. Peter LaRue** and **745. Elizabeth Cresson**. He married **373. Phebe Carman** October 6, 1743, in Hopewell, Hunterdon, New Jersey.

**373. Phebe Carman**, born March 4, 1725, in Cranbury, Middlesex, New Jersey; died January 25, 1801, in Berryville, Frederick County, Virginia.

Isaac LaRue was over thirty years of age when he located with his young wife on the frontier which, four years previously in the year 1738, had been organized as Frederick county, Virginia. Isaac bought land and settled along Long Marsh, a stream about three miles from the site of Berryville. He seems to have been quite prosperous, starting out with a simple log cabin, but by 1779 he owned a total of 40,730 1/2 acres in Kentucky, and about 300 more in Virginia. He also had over 100 horses. He voted in an election for the House of Burgesses of Virginia in July 24, 1758. The list of voters is in George Washington's handwriting, who happened to have been one of the candidates.

According to Otis May Mather, author of *Six Generations of LaRues and allied families*:

As to the character of the man Isaac LaRue, Sr., if we may judge from the reading of his will and from the tenacity with which he clung to Hebraic names for his children, he must have been a devout believer in the Scripture. We may infer that, following his father, he was a member of the Presbyterian Church...his wife was a daughter of a Baptist minister.

Notes: In 1836 part of Frederick County, Virginia, was split off to form Clark County, Virginia, with Berryville as county seat. In 1843, part of Hardin County, Kentucky, was split off to form LaRue County, Kentucky, with Hodgenville as county seat. The locations listed here are accurate for the given dates.

Children of Isaac LaRue and Phebe Carman:

- i. Jacob Warren LaRue, born April 20, 1744, in Long Marsh, Frederick County, Virginia; died September 15, 1821, in Hodgenville, Hardin County, Kentucky; married (1) Mary Frost in 1765, in Frederick County, Virginia; born abt. 1747, in Frederick County, Virginia; died abt. 1804, in Hodgenville, Hardin County, Kentucky (2) Jane Morgan September 23, 1805, in Nelson County, Kentucky; born February 18, 1777, in Green County Pennsylvania; died July 1, 1852, in Hodgenville, LaRue County, Kentucky.
- ii. Mary Magdalena LaRue, born October 24, 1745, in Adams County, Pennsylvania; died September 30, 1831, in Franklin, York County, Pennsylvania.
- 186 iii. **John LaRue**, born January 24, 1746, in Frederick County, Virginia; died January 4, 1792, in Hodgenville, Hardin County, Kentucky; married Mary Brooks in 1783, in Frederick County, Virginia; born May 3, 1766, in Frederick County, Virginia; died April, 1843, in Hodgenville, LaRue County, Kentucky.
- iv. Elizabeth LaRue, born June 23, 1748, in Berryville, Frederick County, Virginia; died June 25, 1815, in Hampshire County, Virginia; married Peter LaRue in 1768, in Hampshire County, Virginia; born April 21, 1745, in Long Marsh, Clark County, Virginia; died April 16, 1816, in Long Marsh, Frederick County, Virginia. *Peter was the son of Jacob LaRue, Elizabeth's uncle, so Peter and Elizabeth were first cousins.*
- v. Samuel LaRue, born February 20, 1750, in Long Marsh, Frederick County, Virginia; died abt. 1781, in Virginia.
- vi. Mary H. LaRue, born February 22, 1752, in Long Marsh, Frederick County, Virginia; died abt. 1848, in South Fork, LaRue County, Kentucky.
- vii. Isaac LaRue, born November 3, 1753, in Berryville, Frederick County, Virginia; died October 9, 1818, in Bedford, Bedford County, Tennessee. *It is believed that Isaac LaRue Jr. was the first of the LaRues to become a permanent resident of the station at Nolin, Kentucky. He built the first jail in Hardin County, for which he was paid twelve pounds and sixteen shillings. In 1806 he sold the tract where he lived, above Hodgen's mill, to John Ashcraft, and relocated to Tennessee for the remainder of his years.*
- viii. Sarah LaRue, born September 6, 1755, in Frederick County, Virginia; died June 27, 1825, in Hodgenville, Hardin County, Kentucky; married Robert Hodgen in 1775, in Virginia; born August 7, 1742, in Philadelphia, Philadelphia County, Pennsylvania; died February 5, 1810, in Hodgenville, Hardin County, Kentucky. *Robert Hodgen built a mill in 1789, near the future site of Hodgenville, Kentucky, named in his honor in 1836.*
- ix. Rebecca LaRue, born November 4, 1759, in Long Marsh, Frederick County, Virginia; died September 2, 1780, in Virginia.
- x. James LaRue, born October 4, 1762, in Frederick County, Virginia; died October 6, 1809, in Frederick

County, Virginia.

- xi. Jabez LaRue, born abt. 1768, in Long Marsh, Frederick County, Virginia; died abt. 1823, in Berryville, Clark County, Virginia.

**448. Etienne Dolque dit Laviolette**, born in Mariau, Castres, Gironde, Aquitaine, France. He married **449. Catherine Mercadine** December 31, 1745, in Mariau, Castres, Gironde, Aquitaine, France.

**449. Catherine Mercadine**, born in Mariau, Castres, Gironde, Aquitaine, France.

Child of Etienne Dolque dit Laviolette and Catherine Mercadine:

- 224 i. **Joseph Dolque dit Laviolette**, born abt. 1738, in Castres, Gironde, Aquitaine, France; died July 3, 1804; married Marie-Louise Guiestier January 31, 1757, in Charlesbourg, Quebec, Canada; born October 5, 1738, in Castres, Gironde, Aquitaine, France; died July 15, 1803.

**450. Louis Guiestier**, born April 27, 1700, in Capitale Nationale, Quebec, France; died abt. 1804. He married **451. Marie-Louise Poitras** April 6, 1728, in Lancienne Lorette, Quebec, Canada.

**451. Marie-Louise Poitras**, born February 6, 1708, in Ancienne Lorette, Quebec, Canada; died May 26, 1762, in Sault-au-Recollet, Quebec, Canada.

Child of Louis Guiestier and Marie-Louise Poitras:

- 225 i. **Marie-Louise Guiestier**, born October 5, 1738, in Castres, Gironde, Aquitaine, France; died July 15, 1803; married Joseph Dolque dit Laviolette January 31, 1757, in Charlesbourg, Quebec, Canada; born in 1738, in Castres, Gironde, Aquitaine, France; died July 3, 1804.

**472. Francois Gauthier dit Larouche**, born June 8, 1719, in Baie St-Paul, Charlevoix, Quebec, Canada; died October 29, 1776, in St-Vincent-de-Paul, Laval, Quebec, Canada. He was the son of **944. Claude-Louis Gauthier dit Larouche** and **945. Marie-Francoise Gagne**. He married **473. Madeleine Nadon** November 26, 1742 in St-Francois-Sales, Laval, Quebec, Canada.

**473. Madeleine Nadon**, born August 10, 1721, in St-Francois-de-Sales, Laval, Quebec, Canada; died October 27, 1780, in St-Vincent-de-Paul, Laval, Quebec, Canada. She was the daughter of **946. Pierre Nadon** and **947. Catherine Labelle**. She married (2) Jean-Baptiste Gravel August 18, 1777, in St-Vincent-de-Paul, Laval, Quebec, Canada; born February 2, 1721, in St-Vincent-de-Paul, Laval, Quebec, Canada.

Children of Francois Gauthier dit Larouche and Madeleine Nadon:

- i. Marie-Francoise Gauthier dit Larouche, born September 16, 1743, in Riviere-des-Plaines, Montreal, Quebec, Canada; died before 1803; married Charles Godard January 26, 1767, in St-Vincent-de-Paul, Laval, Quebec, Canada; born August 8, 1745, in St-Vincent-de-Paul, Laval, Quebec, Canada.
- ii. Marie-Amable Gauthier dit Larouche, born December 21, 1744, in Montreal, Quebec, Canada; died February 13, 1761, in Laval, Quebec, Canada; married Pierre Godard October 27, 1760, in Laval, Quebec, Canada; born October 25, 1739, in Laval, Quebec, Canada.
- 236 iii. **Francois Gauthier dit Larouche**, born April 27, 1746, in St-Vincent-de-Paul, Laval, Quebec, Canada; died abt. 1793; married (1) Françoise Paquet April 11, 1774, in St-Vincent-de-Paul, Laval, Quebec, Canada; born October 9, 1757, in St-Vincent-de-Paul, Laval, Quebec, Canada; died abt. 1775 (2) Charlotte Renaud dit Dumoulin January 29, 1776, in St-Vincent-de-Paul, Laval, Quebec, Canada; born January 4, 1758, in St-Vincent-de-Paul, Laval, Quebec, Canada; died November 30, 1826, in St-Vincent-de-Paul, Laval, Quebec, Canada.
- iv. Joseph Gauthier dit Larouche, born February 13, 1748, in St-Vincent-de-Paul, Laval, Quebec, Canada; married Marie-Anne Gravel January 23, 1775, in St-Vincent-de-Paul, Laval, Quebec, Canada; born September 15, 1754, in St-Vincent-de-Paul, Laval, Quebec, Canada.
- v. Marie-Louise Gauthier dit Larouche, born June 11, 1750, in St-Vincent-de-Paul, Laval, Quebec, Canada; died April 17, 1776, in St-Martin, Laval, Quebec, Canada; married Noel-Jean-Francois Boucher January 26, 1767, in St-Vincent-de-Paul, Laval, Quebec, Canada; born December 27, 1738, in St-Vincent-de-Paul,

- Laval, Quebec, Canada.
- vi. Marie-Josephte Gauthier dit Larouche , born March 18, 1755, in St-Vincent-de-Paul, Laval, Quebec, Canada; died September 7, 1822, in St-Martin, Laval, Quebec, Canada; married Louis-Jean Brunet August 1, 1785, in St-Vincent-de-Paul, Laval, Quebec, Canada; born abt. 1722, died April 19, 1799, in St-Martin, Laval, Quebec, Canada.
  - vii. Marie-Anne Gauthier dit Larouche, born April 27, 1757, in St-Vincent-de-Paul, Laval, Quebec, Canada; married Pierre-Louis Romure January 12, 1778, in St-Vincent-de-Paul, Laval, Quebec, Canada; born February 9, 1750, in Montreal, Quebec, Canada.
  - viii. Marguerite Gauthier dit Larouche, born July 29, 1762, in St-Vincent-de-Paul, Laval, Quebec, Canada; married Gabriel Goudreau January 10, 1780, in St-Vincent-de-Paul, Laval, Quebec, Canada; born abt. 1749.

**474. Pierre Paquet** born July 8, 1717, in St-Vincent-de-Paul, Laval, Quebec, Canada; died July 27, 1772, in St-Vincent-de-Paul, Laval, Quebec, Canada. He was the son of **Jacques Paquet** and **Katherine-Francoise Stevens**. He married **475. Marie-Agnes (Anne?) Chalifour** July 15, 1748.

**475. Marie-Agnes (Anne?) Chalifour**, born January 25, 1723, in Quebec, Canada; died April 11, 1777, in St-Vincent-de-Paul, Laval, Quebec, Canada. She was the daughter of **Joseph Chalifoux** and **Marguerite-Veronique Parent**.

Children of Pierre Paquet and Marie-Agnes (Anne?) Chalifour:

- i. Pierre Paquet, born February 22, 1750, in St-Vincent-de-Paul, Laval, Quebec, Canada; married Genevieve Leroux February 1, 1773, in St-Vincent-de-Paul, Laval, Quebec, Canada; born February 13, 1748, in Pointe-Claire, Montreal, Quebec, Canada.
- ii. Genevieve Paquet, born August 9, 1753, in St-Vincent-de-Paul, Laval, Quebec, Canada; married Vincent Labelle January 21, 1771, in St-Vincent-de-Paul, Laval, Quebec, Canada; born May 6, 1746, in St-Vincent-de-Paul, Laval, Quebec, Canada.
- 237 iii. **Francoise Paquet**, born October 9, 1757, in St-Vincent-de-Paul, Laval, Quebec, Canada; died abt. 1775; married Francois Gauthier dit Larouche April 11, 1774, in St-Vincent-de-Paul, Laval, Quebec, Canada; born April 27, 1746, in St-Vincent-de-Paul, Laval, Quebec, Canada; died abt. 1793.

**480. Ignace Tessier dit Lavigne**, born May 11, 1677, Montreal, Quebec, Canada; died March 3, 1747, in Repentigny, L'Assomption, Quebec, Canada. He was the son of **960. Urbain Tessier dit Lavigne** and **961. Marie Archambault**. He married **481. Marguerite-Therese Lussier** May 23, 1703, in Repentigny, L'Assomption, Quebec, Canada.

**481. Marguerite-Therese Lussier**, born September 3, 1683, in Varennes, Quebec, Canada; died May 7, 1748, in Repentigny, L'Assomption, Quebec, Canada. She was the daughter of **962. Jacques Lussier** and **963. Catherine Clerice**.

Children of Ignace Tessier dit Lavigne and Marguerite-Therese Lussier:

- i. Marguerite Tessier dit Lavigne, born March 4, 1705, in Repentigny, L'Assomption, Quebec, Canada, died April 30, 1734, in Laprairie, Quebec, Canada; married Francois-Dominique Lefebvre in 1731, in Laprairie, Quebec, Canada; born September 26, 1703.
- ii. Ignace Tessier dit Lavigne, born September 29, 1706, in Repentigny, L'Assomption, Quebec, Canada; died January 18, 1764, in Berthier-en-Haut, Quebec, Canada; married Genevieve Forcier January 7, 1732, in Repentigny, L'Assomption, Quebec, Canada; born November 19, 1717, in St-Francois-du-Lac, Yamaska, Quebec, Canada.
- iii. Pierre Terrier dit Lavigne, born June 29, 1708, in Repentigny, L'Assomption, Quebec, Canada; died February 6, 1759, in Yamaska, Quebec, Canada; married (1) Marie Charlotte Forcier January 7, 1732, in St-Michel, Yamaska, Quebec, Canada; born July 24, 1707, in St-Francois-du-Lac, Yamaska, Quebec, Canada; died June 27, 1744, in St-Michel, Yamaska, Quebec, Canada (2) Genevieve-Josephte Parenteau June 29, 1745, in St-Michel, Yamaska, Quebec, Canada; born October 22, 1716, in St-Francois-du-Lac, Yamaska, Quebec, Canada; died December 10, 1760, in St-Michel, Yamaska, Quebec, Canada.
- iv. Jacques Tessier dit Lavigne, born September 29, 1710, in Montreal, Quebec, Canada; died July 10, 1716, in Repentigny, L'Assomption, Quebec, Canada.
- v. Marie-Marguerite Tessier dit Lavigne, born August 27, 1712, in Repentigny, L'Assomption, Quebec, Canada; died November 12, 1737, in Repentigny, L'Assomption, Quebec, Canada; married (1) Pierre Maupas

- January 10, 1729, in Repentigny, L'Assomption, Quebec, Canada; born July 29, 1702, in St-Etienne-de-Beaumont, Quebec, Canada; died November 20, 1729, in Yamaska, Quebec, Canada (2) Gilles Badayac Laplante April 26, 1731, in Repentigny, L'Assomption, Quebec, Canada; born May 8, 1707, in St-Francois-du-Lac, Yamaska, Quebec, Canada.
- vi. Marie-Madeleine Tessier dit Lavigne, born August 30, 1714, in Repentigny, L'Assomption, Quebec, Canada.
  - vii. Urbain Tessier dit-Lavigne, born April 14, 1716, in Repentigny, L'Assomption, Quebec, Canada; died August 18, 1716, in Repentigny, L'Assomption, Quebec, Canada.
  - viii. Jacques Tessier dit Lavigne, born August 29, 1717, in Repentigny, L'Assomption, Quebec, Canada; died January 28, 1776, in Berthier, Quebec, Canada; married (1) Marie-Josephte Beaudoin February 22, 1740, in Repentigny, L'Assomption, Quebec, Canada; born June 10, 1714, in Monterege, Quebec, Canada; died March 16, 1757, in Repentigny, L'Assomption, Quebec, Canada (2) Marie Saulquin October 17, 1757, in Repentigny, L'Assomption, Quebec, Canada; born July 21, 1737, in Montreal, Quebec, Canada.
  - ix. Marie-Charlotte Tessier dit Lavigne, born April 24, 1719, in Repentigny, L'Assomption, Quebec, Canada; died November 7, 1737, in Repentigny, L'Assomption, Quebec, Canada.
  - x. Francois Tessier dit Lavigne born May 4, 1721, in Repentigny, L'Assomption, Quebec, Canada; died November 28, 1760, in Repentigny, L'Assomption, Quebec, Canada.
  - 240 xi. **Jean-Baptiste Tessier dit Lavigne**, born March 26, 1723, in Repentigny, L'Assomption, Quebec, Canada; died June 19, 1791, in Ste-Rose, Laval, Quebec, Canada; married (1) Marie-Therese Foucault-Urbain January 8, 1748, in Repentigny, L'Assomption, Quebec, Canada; born April 24, 1728, in Repentigny, L'Assomption, Quebec, Canada; died July 28, 1756, in Ste-Rose, Laval, Quebec, Canada (2) Marie Genevieve (Jenny) Guerin August 22, 1762, in Terrebonne, Quebec, Canada; born April 6, 1723, in Montreal, Quebec, Canada; died October 25, 1785, in Quebec, Canada.
  - xii. Joseph Tessier dit Lavigne, born March 4, 1725.
  - xiii. Marie-Josephte Tessier dit Lavigne, born July 4, 1727, in Repentigny, L'Assomption, Quebec, Canada; died July 29, 1727, in Repentigny, L'Assomption, Quebec, Canada.

**482. Guillaume Urbain**, born abt. 1694, in Quebec, Canada. He was the son of **Urbain Foucault** and **Jeanne Rossignol**. He married **483. Marie-Anne Riviere** March 20, 1719, in Repentigny, L'Assomption, Quebec, Canada.

**483. Marie-Anne Riviere**, born abt. 1695, in Repentigny, L'Assomption, Quebec, Canada; died June 12, 1785, in St-Eustache, Laurentides, Quebec, Canada. She was the daughter of **Martin Crossonneau** and **Renee Desjardins**.

Children of Guillaume Urbain and Marie-Anne Riviere:

- i. Louis Foucault; married (1) Marie-Josephte Caille January 14, 1755, in Ste-Rose, Laval, Quebec, Canada (2) Marie Desjardins November 3, 1762, in Ste-Rose, Laval, Quebec, Canada.
- ii. Marie-Anne Foucault born abt. 1719; died March 14, 1790, in Ste-Rose, Laval, Quebec, Canada; married Jean-Baptiste Joly August 2, 1762, in Ste-Rose, Laval, Quebec, Canada.
- 241 iii. **Marie-Therese Foucault-Urbain**, born April 24, 1728, in L'Assomption, Quebec, Canada; died July 28, 1756, in Ste-Rose, Laval, Quebec, Canada ; married Jean-Baptiste Tessier dit Lavigne January 8, 1748, in Repentigny, L'Assomption, Quebec, Canada; born March 26, 1723, in Repentigny, L'Assomption, Quebec, Canada; died June 19, 1791, in Ste-Rose, Laval, Quebec, Canada.
- iv. Joseph Foucault, born abt. 1736; married Marie-Louise Maisonneuve February 2, 1761, in Ste-Rose, Laval, Quebec, Canada; born abt. 1741.

## Generation 10

**512. Johannes Spieth**, born April 24, 1713, in Hegensberg, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany; died February 10, 1768, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany. He was the son of **1024. Jeremias Spieth** and **1025. Anna Barbara Haug**. He married **513. Anna Margaretha Halm** November 19, 1737, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany.

**513. Anna Margaretha Halm**, born November 17, 1717, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany; died May 8, 1781, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany. She was the daughter of **1026. Joseph Halm** and **1027. Anna Barbara Laiss**.

Church records list Johannes Spieth's occupation as "vine dresser."

Children of Johannes Spieth and Anna Margaretha Halm:

- 256 i. **Johann Christoph Spieth**, born March 6, 1740, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany; died July 10, 1767, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany; married Elizabetha Margaretha Spieth February 19, 1760, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany; born December 28, 1738, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany; died June 30, 1780, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany.
- ii. Christian Andreas Spieth, born November 20, 1743, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany; died April 12, 1750, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany.

**514. Georg Friedrich Spieth**, born December 9, 1700, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany; died June 8, 1767, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany. He was the son of **1028. Friderich Jacob Spieth** and **1029. Anna Catherina Lang**. He married **515. Euphrosina Schumacher** November 16, 1728, in Oberesslingen, Germany.

**515. Euphrosina Schumacher**, born June 25, 1708, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany; died March 16, 1773, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany. She was the daughter of **1030. Conrad Schumacher** and **1031. Maria Elizabetha Eberspaecher**.

Church records list Georg Friedrich Spieth's occupation as "vine dresser" and later as a local court member.

Children of Georg Friedrich Spieth and Euphrosina Schumacher:

- i. Rosina Catherina Spieth, born January 6, 1730, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany; died January 11, 1800, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany; married Johannes Kimmich September 16, 1751, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany; born February 27, 1729, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany.
- ii. Friedrich Jakob Spieth, born June 9, 1731, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany; died July 2, 1767, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany; married Maria Ursula Henne October 5, 1756, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany; born April 2, 1734, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany; died December 28, 1810, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany.
- iii. Maria Barbara Spieth, born August 18, 1737, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany; died August 25, 1738, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany.
- 257 iv. **Elizabetha Margaretha Spieth**, born December 28, 1738, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany; died June 30, 1780, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany; married Johann Christoph Spieth February 19, 1760, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany; born March 6, 1740, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany; died July 10, 1767, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany.

**516. Georg Adam Fahrion**, born August 11, 1710, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany; died April 27, 1782, in Wangen, Alb-Donau-Kreis, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany. He was the son of **Georg Fahrion** and **Anna Maria Benger**. He married **517. Anna Catharina Baeder** in Altbach, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany.

**517. Anna Catharina Baeder**, born December 30, 1715, in Altbach, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany; died December 13, 1791, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany; daughter of **Georg Baeder** and **Anna Maria Uhlandt**.

Children of Georg Adam Fahrion and Anna Catharina Baeder:

- i. Georg Adam Fahrion, born March 7, 1735, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany; died December 10, 1800, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany; married Elizabetha Margaretha Muenzenmayer June 7, 1785, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany; born September 1, 1759, in Hegensberg, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany; died August 31, 1805, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany.
- ii. Juliana Fahrion, born November 22, 1737, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany; died January 10, 1820, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany; married Johann Georg Schumacher November 8, 1768, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany; born August 20, 1734, in

- Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany; died October 28, 1792, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany.
- iii. Catharina Fahrion, born September 9, 1739, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany; died October 9, 1739, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany.
  - 258 iv. **Friedrich Fahrion**, born July 10, 1741, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany; died December 27, 1776, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany; married Sophia Catharina Spieth September 23, 1766, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany; born April 23, 1742, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany; died April 15, 1809, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany.
  - v. Samuel Fahrion, born August 31, 1743, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany; died February 11, 1796, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany; married Anna Catharina Maussen October 10, 1780, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany; born abt. 1743.
  - vi. Maria Barbara Fahrion, born October 19, 1745, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany; died November 30 1792, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany.
  - vii. Christina Catharina Fahrion, born August 8, 1749, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany; died May 23, 1800, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany; married Johann Martin Fezer; born abt. 1749.
  - viii. Christoph Fahrion, born July 29, 1751, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany; died January 17, 1753, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany.
  - ix. Christoph Adam Fahrion, born in August, 1752, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany; died January 17, 1753, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany.
  - x. Cleophe Fahrion, born October 15, 1753, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany; died October 6, 1799, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany; married Johann Christoph Schumacher May 23, 1775, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany; born January 1, 1753, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany; died October 6, 1820, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany.
  - xi. Christoph Fahrion, born September 10, 1755, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany; died September 23, 1755, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany.
  - xii. Catharine Fahrion, born August 17, 1756, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany; died May 23, 1800, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany.
  - xiii. Eva Rosina Fahrion, born December 27, 1761, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany.
  - xiv. Maria Magdalena Fahrion, born April 16, 1762, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany; died April 24, 1762, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany.

**518. Johann Melchior Spieth**, born January 4, 1737, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany; died May 26, 1793, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany. He was the son of **1036. Johann Georg Spieth** and **1037. Anna Maria Berner**. He married **519. Anna Catharina Scheuerlen** May 20, 1732.

**519. Anna Catherina Scheuerlen**, born March 31, 1704, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany; died February 21, 1782, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany. She was the daughter of **1038. Johann Jacob Scheuerlen** and **1039. Anna Margareta Traub**.

Children of Johann Melchior Spieth and Anna Catharine Scheuerlen:

- i. Johannes Spieth, born June 24, 1733, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany; died August 26, 1770, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany; married Margaretha Ehmert October 2, 1764, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany; born abt. 1733.
- ii. Georg Jacob Spieth, born January 4, 1737, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany; died May 26, 1793, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany; married Maria Magdalena Muenzenmayer May 29, 1764, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany; born November 7, 1739, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany; died November 16, 1797, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany.
- 259 iii. **Sophia Catharina Spieth**, born April 23, 1742, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany; died April 15, 1809, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany; married Friedrich Fahrion September 23, 1766, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany; born July 10, 1741, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany; died December 27, 1776, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany.

**656. Johann Michael Meiser**, born in 1703, in Bayern, Rheinland-Pfalz, Germany; died in 1745, in Millbach, Lancaster County, Pennsylvania. He was the son of **1312. Johan Jurg Meisser** and **1313. Anna Margaretha Wohlauf**. He married **657. Anna Elizabeth Sixt** in 1723.

**657. Anna Elizabeth Sixt**, born January 25, 1694, in Nassau, Deggendorf, Bayern, Germany; died July 19, 1745, in Muhlback, Pennsylvania. She was the daughter of **1314. Johann Philip Sixt** and **1315. Anna Elizabeth Gertrud**.

Johann Michael Meiser was born in Germany, probably in the lower Palatine, about 1703. Michael was the son of Johann Jurg Meiser, evidenced by the fact that he came from the area (Schoharie Valley) where Johann Jurg Meisser settled. Furthermore, Michael Meiser named his eldest son John George Meiser, probably after his father Johann Jurg Meisser.

Johann Michael's migration from New York to Pennsylvania is well authenticated. It was probably as early as 1723, as Michael is found living there in 1724, recipient of a deed for land from the Indian Chief Allummapie on August 11, 1731. Along with several other families of the Schoharie Valley of New York, he braved the wilderness and the elements on his trip down the Susquehanna Valley to present day Hummelstown, and finding the Indians there to be too hostile, then eastward to Millbach, Pennsylvania. Even there, his family was often threatened by the Indians for several years, as evidenced by "Fort Zeller," which in reality was the home of Hans Zeller, scion of one of the original families that came down from New York with Michael. His was the strongest house in the area, and the settlers of the immediate vicinity would seek refuge there during Indian attacks. This is adjacent to the original lands of Johann Michael Meiser. The "fort" still stands, and is a historical stone monument, and a bronze plaque has been erected on the site.

Johann Michael died at the age of forty-two. He is buried on the farm which he settled. His wife, along with her eldest son, John George Meiser, were appointed guardians of several of her minor children in the course of the settling of his estate.

Children of Johann Michael Meiser and Anna Elizabeth Sixt:

- i. Johann George Meiser, born abt. 1724, in Millbach, Lancaster County, Pennsylvania; died November 19, 1795, in Sunbury, Northumberland County, Pennsylvania.
- ii. Elizabeth Meiser born abt. 1725, in Millbach, Lancaster County, Pennsylvania; died abt. 1749.
- iii. Michael Meiser, born November 23, 1727, in Millbach, Lancaster County, Pennsylvania; died April 4, 1787, in Sunbury, Northumberland County, Pennsylvania.
- 328 iv. **Henry Meiser**, born July 4, 1728, in Millbach, Lancaster County, Pennsylvania; died August 7, 1801, in Northumberland, Northumberland County, Pennsylvania; married Anna Maria on July 5, 1764, in Millbach, Lancaster County, Pennsylvania; born abt. 1733, Lancaster County, Pennsylvania; died abt. 1783.
- v. Mary Margaret Meiser, born abt. 1730, in Millbach, Lancaster County, Pennsylvania; died abt. 1754.
- vi. Nancy Meiser, born abt. 1730, in Millbach, Lancaster County, Pennsylvania.
- vii. Anna Maria Meiser, born abt. 1732, in Lancaster County, Pennsylvania; died September 16, 1791.
- viii. Johannes Meiser, born abt. 1732; died abt. 1733.
- ix. John Adam Meiser, born abt. 1743, in Millbach, Lancaster County, Pennsylvania; died May 22, 1824, in Millersburg, Holmes County, Ohio; married Mary Eckhart in 1783, in Pennsylvania; born abt. 1744, in Pennsylvania; died in 1814/1826, in Ohio.
- x. Mary Magdalene Meiser, born abt. 1743, in Millbach, Lancaster County, Pennsylvania; died December 30, 1762, in Lancaster County, Pennsylvania.

**704. Count Jean de Cessna**, born abt. 1670, in France; died September 30, 1751, in Newberry Township, York County, Pennsylvania. He married (1) **Unknown Maiden** (2) Priscilla Foulke.

#### **705. Unknown Maiden**

Priscilla Foulke was executor of Jean de Cessna's will, and she was also called his wife. Due to the gap in years between the groups of children attributed to Jean de Cessna, some suggest that Priscilla was really the wife of one of his grandsons.

In 1685, when Jean de Cessna was about fifteen years old, King Louis XIV revoked the Edict of Nantes and declared Protestantism illegal, spurring an exodus of hundreds of thousands of reformed protestants from France. Jean was one of an estimated 50,000 Walloons and Huguenots who fled to England, about 10,000 of whom continued onward to Ireland.

Jean de Cessna was in Ireland for the Battle of the Boyne, where he fought as a captain under the Duke de Schomberg for William Prince of Orange. While in Ireland he had four children by a woman known in Cessna circles simply as "unknown Maiden." They were married about 1690. Some say that Jean came to America in 1709, and most agree that he arrived in Lancaster County, Pennsylvania in 1718. His occupation was "skin dresser," or tanner. In Pennsylvania, Jean (John) was an officer in the Huguenot Brigade. Later he moved from Lancaster County to York County, where he lived until his death.

Children of Jean de Cessna and "Unknown Maiden":

- 352 i. **Colonel John Cessna**, born abt. 1692, in Ireland; died September 30, 1796, in Shippensburg, Pennsylvania; married Agnes; born abt. 1704; died between 1768 and 1793.
- ii. Stephen Cessna, born abt. 1693, in Ireland; died abt. 1759, in Newberry, York County, Pennsylvania.
- iii. William Chesney, born abt. 1694, in Ireland.
- iv. Colonel Charles Cessna, born abt. 1696, in Ireland.

Children of Jean de Cessna and Priscilla Foulke (possibly):

- i. Stephen Sisney, born abt. 1741, in York County, Pennsylvania.
- ii. Ruth Sisney, born abt. 1746, in York County, Pennsylvania.
- iii. John Sisney, born abt. 1748, in York County, Pennsylvania.

**720. Joseph Coombs**, born abt. 1695, in Tonoloways, Cumberland County, Pennsylvania; died abt. 1796, in Loudoun County, Virginia. He married **721. Mary Edwards** abt. 1727, in Prince William County, Virginia.

**721. Mary Edwards**, born abt. 1708, in Stafford, Stafford County, Virginia; died abt. 1789, in Fayette County, Pennsylvania.

Children of Joseph Coombs and Mary Edwards:

- i. Joseph Coombs, born abt. 1727, in Tonoloways, Cumberland County, Pennsylvania; died May 12, 1803, in Georges, Fayette County, Pennsylvania; married Mary Edwards, born abt. 1708, in Stafford, Stafford County, Virginia; died abt. 1789, in Georges, Fayette County, Virginia.
- 360 ii. **Samuel Coombs**, born abt. 1728, in Tonoloways, Cumberland County, Pennsylvania; died November 21, 1814, in Chaplin Creek, Nelson County, Kentucky; married (1) Mary Chestnut Wilkes abt. 1755, in Loudoun County, Virginia; born abt. 1733, in Loudoun County, Virginia; died abt. 1791, in Loudoun County, Virginia (2) Elizabeth Williams.
- iii. Andrew Coombs, born abt. 1729, in Tonoloways, Cumberland County, Pennsylvania; died March, 1774, in Loudoun County, Virginia; married Mary Brown abt. 1754, in Loudoun County, Virginia; born abt. 1728, in Loudoun County, Virginia.
- iv. John Coombs, born abt. 1731, in Loudoun County, Virginia; died December 14, 1801, in Nelson County, Kentucky.
- v. Sarah Coombs, born abt. 1731, in Virginia; died October 15, 1816, in Fayette City, Fayette County, Pennsylvania; married Samuel Brown, born abt. 1731, in Cumberland County, Pennsylvania; died December 26, 1797, in Nelson County, Kentucky.
- vi. Violetta Coombs, born abt. 1735, in Virginia; died February 14, 1842, in Brown County, Ohio; married Captain Daniel Feagan February 3, 1767, in Loudoun County, Virginia; born abt. 1726, in Culpeper, Loudoun County, Virginia; died July 19, 1815, in Georgetown, Brown County, Ohio.
- vii. Edward Coombs, born abt. 1736, in Fayette City, Fayette County, Pennsylvania; died December 8, 1820, in Nelson County, Kentucky; married Rebecca Stillwell abt. 1755, in Goodrich, Cumberland County, Pennsylvania; born abt. 1744, in Pennsylvania; died December 25, 1835, in Nelson County, Kentucky.

**726. Thomas Humphrey**, born July 3, 1710, in Montgomery, Philadelphia County, Pennsylvania; died December 8, 1774, in Montgomery, Philadelphia County, Pennsylvania. He married **727. Hannah Yarbrough** abt. 1728, in New Britain, Philadelphia County, Pennsylvania.

**727. Hannah Yarbrough**, born July 26, 1715, in New Britain, Philadelphia County, Pennsylvania; died December 12, 1779, in Montgomery, Philadelphia County, Pennsylvania.



Child of Thomas Humphrey and Hannah Yarbrough:

- 363 i. **Eurah Humphrey**, born January 1, 1739, in Montgomery, Philadelphia County, Pennsylvania; died February 2, 1817, in Loudoun County, Virginia; married Thomas Drake March 4, 1760, in Chester County, Pennsylvania; born July 13, 1728, possibly in Wales; died July 25, 1811, in Loudoun County, Virginia.

**732. Thomas Owsley III**, born abt. 1731, in Prince William County, Virginia; died March 3, 1796, in Madison County, Kentucky. He was the son of **1464. Thomas Owsley** and **1465. Ann**. He married **733. Mary Middleton**.

**733. Mary Middleton**, born abt. 1730, in Loudoun County, Virginia; died September 16, 1808, in Garrard County, Kentucky. She was the daughter of **1466. Thomas Middleton** and **1467. Ann Bayne**.

From "Thomas Owsley, A Virginia Gentleman," published by The Filton Club, Louisville, Kentucky we learn that Thomas Owsley was a shoemaker:

September 26, 1750, the Churchwardens bound one Thomas Simpson, an orphan, to him to teach him to read and write and learn the shoemaker's trade.

Thomas was elected Vestryman of Cameron Parish, Loudoun County, Virginia, and took the oath August 14, 1759. On April 18, 1754, he was appointed constable between Little River and the Blue Ridge. On June 18, 1754, he was appointed constable from "the Little River to Goose Creek to the road which leads to Broad Run Chappel from thence to Vestals Gap." He held the position until June 17, 1755.

During the Revolutionary War, Thomas served as a sergeant in the Virginia Regiment commanded by Colonel Daniel Morgan. He was wounded and taken prisoner October 1, 1777, and was returned the following July.

Like many members of his family, he was a slave owner. The 1787 tax list notes that he was in possession of seven slaves. In his will, eight years later, he gave eight slaves to his wife and children, and freed two.

Thomas and Mary Owsley were originally buried on the Owsley plantation at Crab Orchard, Madison County, Kentucky. Their remains were moved to Oak Ridge Cemetery in Springfield, Sangamon County, Illinois by their great-great-granddaughter, Ella Owsley Brainerd, and buried in the Brainerd plot.

Children of Thomas Owsley and Mary Middleton:

- 365 i. **Ann Bayne Owsley**, born September 26, 1747, in Fairfax County, Virginia; died October 1, 1792, in Stanford, Lincoln County, Kentucky; married George Chilton abt. 1764, in Loudoun County, Virginia; born abt. 1730, in Westmoreland County, Virginia; died February 2, 1771, in Shelbourne Parish, Loudoun County, Virginia.
- ii. William Owsley, born December 29, 1749, in Fairfax County, Virginia; died October 10, 1819, in Stanford, Lincoln County, Kentucky; married Catherine Bolin abt. 1770, in Loudoun County, Virginia; born abt. 1752, in Loudoun County, Virginia; died abt. 1833, in Stanford, Lincoln County, Kentucky.
- iii. Thomas Owsley, born November 13, 1752, in Fairfax County, Virginia; died November 3, 1825, in Rockcastle County, Kentucky; married Diane Stapp abt. 1778; born June 1, 1762, in Loudoun County, Virginia; died abt. 1830, in Rockcastle County, Kentucky.
- 366 iv. **Henry Bodine Owsley**, born November 30, 1755, in Fairfax County, Virginia, died January 21, 1811, in Lincoln County, Kentucky; married (1) Winifred Taylor January 26, 1775, in Maryland; born abt. 1754, in Hickman County, Kentucky; died abt. 1783, in Kentucky (2) Martha Hawkins Bayne April 14, 1783, in Prince George's County, Maryland; born in July, 1752, in Prince George's County, Maryland; died October 9, 1835, in Lincoln County, Kentucky.
- v. Anthony Owsley, born April 21, 1757, in Fairfax County, Virginia; died January, 1824, in Crab Orchard, Lincoln County, Kentucky; married Hannah Young February 5, 1778, in Fauquier County, Virginia; born abt. 1760, in Fairfax County, Virginia.
- vi. Jonathan Owsley, born June 11, 1759, in Loudoun County, Virginia; died February 23, 1893, in St. Genevieve County, Missouri; married Mary. *Jonathan Owsley was a Captain in the Madison County Militia.*
- vii. Chloe Owsley, born September 10, 1761, in Loudoun County, Virginia; died November 8, 1823, in Garrard

- County, Kentucky; married Thomas Williams.
- viii. Verlinda Owsley, born April 10, 1764, in Loudoun County, Virginia; died after December, 1813, in Lincoln County, Kentucky; married Thomas Hutchison abt. 1782, in Lincoln County, Kentucky; born June 1, 1760, in Lincoln County, Kentucky; died October 18, 1812, in Lincoln County, Kentucky.
  - ix. Daniel Owsley, born April 16, 1765, in Loudoun County, Virginia; died August 13, 1835, in Lincoln County, Kentucky; married (1) Anne Slade July 9, 1789, in Lincoln County, Kentucky; born November 11, 1764; died March 17, 1809, in Lincoln County, Kentucky (2) Nancy Ann Pearl November 4, 1809, in Crab Orchard, Lincoln County, Kentucky; born abt. 1776, in Virginia; died August 13, 1853, in Laurel County, Kentucky.
  - x. Mary Owsley, born June 24, 1768, in Loudoun County, Virginia; died May 26, 1848, in Lancaster, Garrard County, Kentucky; married John Bryant May 25, 1786, in Stanford, Lincoln County, Kentucky; born January 1, 1760, in Cumberland, Cumberland County, Virginia; died July 4, 1833, in Lancaster, Garrard County, Kentucky.
  - xi. Patience Owsley, born January 16, 1772, in Loudoun County, Virginia; died June 14, 1833, in Garrard County, Kentucky; married (1) William Miller Bledsoe December 27, 1786, in Lincoln County, Kentucky; born April 13, 1761, in Spotsylvania, Spotsylvania County, Virginia; died May 18, 1811, in Lancaster, Garrard County, Kentucky (2) William Crow November 15, 1819, in Garrard County, Kentucky; born March 15, 1755, in Era, Cooke County, Texas; died January 30, 1821, in Danville, Lincoln County, Kentucky. *Patience Owsley, four of her adult children and one son-in-law appear to have been casualties of the great cholera epidemic of 1833. In nearby Lexington, Kentucky, 500 people died out of a population of under 7000. Death rates averaged 5% to 10% across the American Midwest. Nothing was known about the actual cause of the epidemic (poor sanitation) so panic and misinformation were rampant. In places, coffins could not be made fast enough, and mass graves were common.*
  - xii. Elizabeth Owsley, born September 26, 1773, in Stanford, Lincoln County, Kentucky; died October 1, 1849, in Madison County, Missouri; married (1) Jesse Gooch April 14, 1792, in Stanford, Lincoln County, Kentucky; born abt. 1762, in Albemarle County, Virginia; died October 29, 1801, in Garrard County, Kentucky (2) John Burdett October 29, 1801, in Garrard County, Kentucky; born February 24, 1768, in Fauquier County, Virginia; died April 17, 1835, in Madison County, Missouri.

**736. Jacob Walthers**, born October 13, 1674, in Nordheim, Bergstrasse, Hessen, Germany; died abt. 1740. He married

**737. Anna Maria Kuriss** October 28, 1710, in Nordheim, Bergstrasse, Hessen, Germany.

**737. Anna Maria Kuriss**, born June 6, 1690, in Nordheim, Bergstrasse, Hessen, Germany. Died January 16, 1728, in Nordheim, Bergstrasse, Hessen, Germany.

Child of Jacob Walthers and Anna Maria Kuriss:

- 368 i. **Hans Conrad "Coonrod" Walters**, born March 9, 1714, in Nordheim, Bergstrasse, Hessen, Germany; died August 24, 1781, in Phillips Fort, Kentucky; married (1) Unknown (2) Nancy Ann Redmon in 1769, in the Manongahela Valley, Pennsylvania; born abt. 1745, in Beesontown/Uniontown, Pennsylvania; died abt. 1830.

**744. Peter LaRue**, born March 17, 1688, in Kingston, Ulster County, New York; died July 22, 1783, in Berryville, Frederick County, Virginia. He was the son of **1488. Abraham LeRoux** and **1489. Magdaline Gillet**. He married **745. Elizabeth Cresson** abt. 1710, in Kingston, Ulster County, New York.

**745. Elizabeth Cresson**, born June 8, 1689, in Philadelphia, Bucks County, Pennsylvania; died in 1778, in Frederick County, Virginia.

While there is no proof, there is a preponderance of evidence that Peter LaRue is the son of Abraham LaRoux. Peter LaRue moved to Bucks County, Pennsylvania and in 1749, he followed his sons to Frederick County, Virginia, where he died. He was a farmer and it was said that when he went rafting on the river his voice was so powerful it could be heard for two miles. He married his step-sister.

Children of Peter LaRue and Elizabeth Cresson:

- i. Abraham LaRue; born September 23, 1711, in Bucks County, Pennsylvania; died August 10, 1790, in

- Christian Creek, Augusta County, Virginia.
- 372 ii. **Isaac LaRue**, born January 11, 1712, in Hopewell, Hunterdon, New Jersey; died March 20, 1795, in Berryville, Frederick County, Virginia; married Phebe Carman October 6, 1743, in Hopewell, Hunterdon, New Jersey; born March 4, 1725, in Cranbury, Middlesex, New Jersey; died January 25, 1801, in Berryville, Frederick County, Virginia.
- iii. **Jacob LaRue**; born September 13, 1715, in Philadelphia, Bucks County, Pennsylvania; died October 26, 1778, in Largent, Hampshire County, West Virginia.
- iv. **Elizabeth LaRue**, born in 1717, in Hunterdon, New Jersey; died in 1778.
- v. **Anna LaRue**, born abt. 1720, in Hunterdon, New Jersey; died August 12, 1799, in Bucks County, Pennsylvania; married name Heath.

**898. Louis Mercadine**. He married **899. Marie Poitras** December 31, 1845, in Mariau, Castres, Gironde, Aquitaine, France.

**899. Marie Poitras**.

Child of Louis Mercadine and Marie Poitras:

- 449 i. **Catherine Mercadine**, born in Mariau, Castres, Gironde, Aquitaine, France; married Etienne Dolque dit Laviolette December 1, 1745, in Mariau, Castres, Gironde, Aquitaine, France; born in Mariau, Castres, Gironde, Aquitaine, France.

**944. Claude-Louis Gauthier dit Larouche**, born December 23, 1684, in Quebec, Canada; died April 23, 1731, in Baie St-Paul, Charlevoix, Quebec, Canada. He was the son of **1888. Jean Gauthier dit Larouche** and **1889. Angelique Lefebvre dit Batanville**. He married **945. Marie-Francoise Gagne** May 10, 1710, in Baie St-Paul, Charlevoix, Quebec, Canada.

**945. Marie-Francoise Gagne**, born January 22, 1696, in Petit-Riviere- St-Francois, Quebec, Canada; died June, 1778, in Baie St-Paul, Charlevoix, Quebec, Canada. She was the daughter of **1890. Ignace Gagne** and **1891. Louise Tremblay**. She married (2) Jean-Baptiste Otis February 9, 1733, in Baie St-Paul, Charlevoix, Quebec, Canada; born abt. 1680, in Dover, New Hampshire, USA; died September 15, 1760, in Baie St-Paul, Charlevoix, Quebec, Canada.

Children of Claude-Louis Gauthier dit Larouche and Marie-Francoise Gagne:

- 472 i. **Francois Gauthier dit Larouche**, born June 8, 1719, in Baie St-Paul, Charlevoix, Quebec, Canada; died October 29, 1776, in St-Vincent-de-Paul, Laval, Quebec, Canada; married Madeleine Nadon November 26, 1742, in St-Francois-Sales, Laval, Quebec; born August 10, 1721, in St-Francois-de-Sales, Laval, Quebec, Canada; died October 27, 1780, in St-Vincent-de-Paul, Laval, Quebec, Canada.
- ii. **Marie-Francoise Gauthier dit Larouche**, born September 10, 1721, in Xavier, Charlevoix, Quebec, Canada; married Dominique Bonneau November 8, 1741, in Baie St-Paul, Charlevoix, Quebec, Canada; born May 11, 1722, in Baie St-Paul, Charlevoix, Quebec, Canada; died April 10, 1783, in St-Philippe, Laprairie, Canada.
- iii. **Louis Gauthier dit Larouche**, born September 7, 1723, in Baie St-Paul, Charlevoix, Quebec, Canada; died April 10, 1793, in Baie St-Paul, Charlevoix, Quebec, Canada; married Felicite Perron October 11, 1747, in Baie St-Paul, Charlevoix, Quebec, Canada; born October 9, 1726, in Baie St-Paul, Charlevoix, Quebec, Canada; died February 10, 1797, in Baie St-Paul, Charlevoix, Quebec, Canada.
- iv. **Antoine Gauthier dit Larouche**, born March 20, 1726, in Baie St-Paul, Charlevoix, Quebec, Canada; died March 8, 1799, in Baie St-Paul, Charlevoix, Quebec, Canada; married Genevieve Simard February 14, 1746, in Baie St-Paul, Charlevoix, Quebec, Canada; March 2, 1728, in Baie St-Paul, Charlevoix, Quebec, Canada; died January 26, 1817, in Baie St-Paul, Charlevoix, Quebec, Canada.
- v. **Cecile Gauthier dit Larouche**, born October 8, 1728, in Baie St-Paul, Charlevoix, Quebec, Canada; died January 13, 1784, in Baie St-Paul, Charlevoix, Quebec, Canada; married Jacques Simard January 20, 1744, in Baie St-Paul, Charlevoix, Quebec, Canada; born October 22, 1720, in Baie St-Paul, Charlevoix, Quebec, Canada; died December 24, 1783, in Baie St-Paul, Charlevoix, Quebec, Canada.
- vi. **Ambroise Gauthier dit Larouche**, born August 2, 1731, in Baie St-Paul, Charlevoix, Quebec, Canada; died March 15, 1801, in Baie St-Paul, Charlevoix, Quebec, Canada; married Elisabeth Tremblay October 29, 1754, in Les Eboulements, Charlevoix, Quebec, Canada; born April 11, 1733, in Baie St-Paul, Charlevoix, Quebec, Canada; died December 12, 1805, in Baie St-Paul, Charlevoix, Quebec, Canada.

Children of Jean-Baptiste Otis and Marie-Francoise Gagne:

- i. Genevieve Otis, born November 4, 1733, in Baie St-Paul, Charlevoix, Quebec, Canada; died December 10, 1789, in Baie St-Paul, Charlevoix, Quebec, Canada; married Francois Fortin October 26, 1751, in Petit-Riviere-St-Francois, Charlevoix, Quebec, Canada; born June 28, 1729, in Baie St-Paul, Charlevoix, Quebec, Canada.
- ii. Jean-Baptiste Otis, born April 16, 1736, in Baie St-Paul, Charlevoix, Quebec, Canada; died March 1, 1789, in Baie St-Paul, Charlevoix, Quebec, Canada; married Marie-Anne Bolduc May 26, 1761, in St-Joachim, Montmorency, Canada; born March 28, 1732, in St-Joachim, Montmorency, Canada; died June 11, 1808, in Baie St-Paul, Charlevoix, Quebec, Canada.

**946. Pierre Nadon dit Letourneau**, born abt. 1669, in St-Pierre, Saintonge, France; died December 25, 1739, in St-Francois-de-Sales, Laval, Quebec, Canada. He was the son of **Jean Nadon** and **Catherine Baron**. He married **947. Catherine Labelle** April 26, 1711, in Quebec, Canada.

**947. Catherine Labelle**, born July 5, 1692, in Lachenaie, Quebec, Canada; died December 17, 1767, in St-Francois-de-Sales, Laval, Quebec, Canada. She was the daughter of **Guillaume Labelle** and **Anne Charbonneau**.

Children of Pierre Nadon dit Letourneau and Catherine Labelle:

- i. Catherine Nadon, born February 5, 1712, in St-Francois-de-Sales, Laval, Quebec, Canada; died March 20, 1779, in St-Vincent-de-Paul, Laval, Quebec, Canada; married Francois Belanger February 25, 1734, in St-Francois-de-Sales, Laval, Quebec, Canada; born abt. 1708; died March 19, 1774, in St-Vincent-de-Paul, Laval, Quebec, Canada.
- ii. Angelique Nadon, born October 3, 1713, in Riviere-des-Prairies, Montreal, Quebec, Canada; died September 10, 1788, in St-Vincent-de-Paul, Laval, Quebec, Canada; married Joseph-Cecile Laporte January 24, 1735, in St-Francois-de-Sales, Laval, Quebec, Canada; born November 22, 1707, in St-Francois-de-Sales, Laval, Quebec, Canada; died May 8, 1791, in St-Vincent-de-Paul, Laval, Quebec, Canada.
- iii. Joachim Nadon, born April 5, 1715, in St-Francois-de-Sales, Laval, Quebec, Canada; died May 3, 1792, in St-Francois-de-Sales, Laval, Quebec, Canada; married Reine Trepanier August 8, 1740, in St-Francois-de-Sales, Laval, Quebec, Canada; born July 13, 1721, in Chateau-Richer, Quebec, Canada.
- iv. Marie-Josephte Nadon, July 22, 1716, in St-Francois-de-Sales, Laval, Quebec, Canada; died January 12, 1761, in St-Vincent-de-Paul, Laval, Quebec, Canada; married Jean-Baptiste Sigouin April 27, 1741, in Riviere-des-Prairies, Montreal, Quebec, Canada; born June 1, 1716, in St-Pierre, Ile d'Orleans, Quebec, Canada.
- v. Andre Nadon, born, born March 10, 1718, in St-Francois-de-Sales, Laval, Quebec, Canada; died June 30, 1778, in St-Martin, Laval, Quebec, Canada; married Marguerite Maisonneuve June 13, 1746, in Ste-Rose, Laval, Quebec, Canada; born September 8, 1724, in Lachenaie, Quebec, Canada; died September 9, 1798, in Ste-Rose, Laval, Quebec, Canada.
- vi. Pierre Nadon, born March 5, 1720, in Riviere-des-Prairies, Montreal, Quebec, Canada; died July 3, 1781, in St-Francois-de-Sales, Laval, Quebec, Canada; married Marie-Catherine Maisonneuve February 17, 1749, in Ste-Rose, Laval, Quebec, Canada; born November 12, 1731, in Terrebonne, Quebec, Canada.
- 473 vii. **Madeleine Nadon**, born August 10, 1721, in St-Francois-de-Sales, Laval, Quebec, Canada; died October 27, 1780, in St-Vincent-de-Paul, Laval, Quebec, Canada; married (1) Francois Gauthier dit Larouche November 26, 1742 in St-Francois-de-Sales, Laval, Quebec, Canada; born June 8, 1719 in Baie St-Paul, Charlevoix, Quebec, Canada; died October 29, 1776, in St-Vincent-de-Paul, Laval, Quebec, Canada (2) Jean-Baptiste Gravel August 18, 1777, in St-Vincent-de-Paul, Laval, Quebec, Canada; born February 2, 1721, in St-Francois-de-Sales, Laval, Quebec, Canada.
- viii. Jean-Baptiste Nadon, born May 23, 1730, in Riviere-des-Prairies, Montreal, Quebec, Canada; died December 4, 1798, in Ste-Rose, Laval, Quebec, Canada; married (1) Louise Gagnon January 22, 1753, in St-Francois-de-Sales, Laval, Quebec, Canada; born October 22, 1732, in Quebec, Canada; died August 5, 1765, in Ste-Rose, Laval, Quebec, Canada (2) Archange Pelletier October 13, 1766, in St-Francois-de-Sales, Laval, Quebec, Canada; born May 23, 1744, in L'Assomption, Quebec, Canada.

**960. Urbain Tessier dit Lavigne**, born abt. 1625, in Chateau Laville, Angers, Touraine, France; died March 21, 1688/1689, in Montreal, Quebec, Canada. He was the son of **1920. Artus Tessier** and **1921. Jeanne Meine**. He married **961. Marie Archambault** September 28, 1648, in Montreal, Quebec, Canada.

**961. Marie Archambault**, born February 24, 1636, in Dompierre, Rochelle, Anis, France; died August 16, 1719, in Pointe-aux-Trembles, Quebec, Canada. She was the daughter of **1923. Jacques Archambault** and **1924. Francoise Toureau**.

Urbain was the first Tessier to migrate to Nouvelle France, arriving alone in the settlement of Ville-Marie between 1642 and 1647. Nine other Tessiers followed to Canada from different branches (Tessier-Laplante, Tessier-Marquis, Tessier-Laliberte, etc.) but Urbain Tessier dit Lavigne had the largest family, and by far the largest number of descendants. In 1730 his descendants numbered 420, with the next most prolific, a Marc Tessier, having 47.

It is thought that he was a recruit of M. de la Dauversiere, and had lived in the Montreal area for at least a year or two when the first mention of Urbain in Canada occurred: a land grant accorded him by the governor, M. de Maisonneuve, on January 10, 1648. Urbain immediately built a house there.

One of Urbain Tessier's fellow workers, Michel Chauvin, in Montreal since 1644, traveled to Quebec and returned with a young wife named Anne Archambault. Anne had left behind two sisters in Quebec, and we can presume that Michel or his wife mentioned this to Urbain, for in the autumn of that year, on September 28, 1648, both of these sisters were married in Quebec City: Jacqueline Archambault to Paul Chalifou and Marie Archambault to Urbain Tessier. Marie was only twelve years and seven months old at the time. The first children, twins, died young, one on the date of birth, the other five days later. Then followed fifteen more children. Ten would go on to marry and have families, and seven were sons who carried on the family name. Urbain Tessier was one of the first five settlers in Montreal to have a child born there.

An Archambault brother, Denys, had been killed fighting Indians in Montreal. The father, Jacques Archambault was awarded land in Montreal, right next to Urbain's grant, so Urbain and his father-in-law became neighbors.

By profession, Urbain Tessier was a pit-sawyer and carpenter, a brawny man who, before the time of lumber mills, sawed logs lengthwise by hand, and then built things with them. He was also a farmer, skilled with a plow, and, as most had to be in the settlement, an Indian fighter skilled with a musket. The only thing which might have kept him from prominent positions in Ville-Marie, like his brothers-in-law Jean Gervaise and Gilles Lauzon, was his inability to read or write.

Ville-Marie was the settlement which would later become downtown Montreal, but in the seventeenth century it was no more than a fort built on a spit of land between two rivers, the Saint-Laurent and the smaller Saint-Pierre, surrounded by the houses of a few hundred settlers. Many passed through in exploratory parties to the interior, and those who lived there on the frontier farmed and participated in the fur trade. The Iroquois tribes in the area had banded together with the purpose of the destruction of Ville-Marie, and raids, skirmishes and all out battles were regular occurrences between 1651 and 1665, when Carignan troops arrived in Nouvelle France. Urbain Tessier, his father-in-law Jacques Archambault and other neighbors maintained a stronghold called "L'Enfant-Jesus" against attacks. It was guarded day and night, and if it was taken, demolished or burned, they were obliged to reconstruct it at the same place at their expense.

Two kinds of temperament made up much of the population: the first were the trappers who went deep into the forest risking Indian encounters. The civil leaders encouraged these young people seeking adventure and liberty, because they provided invaluable services as explorers, guides and interpreters. The second type, the settlers, were no less courageous, being attacked in small groups, and sometimes in mighty raids. The religious leaders encouraged the settlers to have large families to establish the basis of a stable colony. Urbain Tessier is of that second group of pioneers.

In May, 1651, fellow residents Jean Boudart and his wife were victims of an Iroquois raid, the former killed on the spot, and the latter taken away to be burned. Four days afterward, at two o'clock in the morning, the same aggressors tried to burn the brewery, and they set fire to the houses of Michel Chauvin and Urbain Tessier. Urbain took his revenge in first positions in many battles. As Fr. Lauzon reported:

On June 18, 1651, four Frenchmen were attacked by a great number of Iroquois between the fort and Point-Saint-Charles. These Frenchmen, in such small numbers were unarmed, but they found no other protection but a miserable stronghold situated in the midst of a large quantity of felled wood, and there, resolved to cling dearly to life, they started to briskly fire on their assailants. On hearing this noise, one of the oldest colonists, Urbain Tessier dit Lavigne, being the nearest to the place where the attack was being made, was the first to run there in

all haste, with as much audacity as good fortune, passing through without accident, with unparalleled agility and speed, over the felled wood; he got into four Iroquois ambushes, was in the line of fire without being wounded, finally arrived in the hut where he joined the besieged, and cheered them by his courageous act. Having heard these shots, one said, "Shall we let them perish?" and they all ran to the combat as to the feast.

Urbain's luck ran out in March, 1661. He was taken prisoner, along with five other settlers he had hired to work his land; four other Montrealers were killed. He was brought to Onnontagué, the Iroquois capital, southwest of Lake Ontario. Three months after his kidnapping his wife gave birth to a seventh child, the fourth boy. The Baptismal record states that on "the 7th day of June, was baptized Urbain, son of Urbain Tessier, resident taken by the Iroquois, last March 24th, and it is not known if he is dead or alive." While a prisoner, Urbain lost a finger. Urbain's release from captivity occurred on August 16 of the same year, but some accounts relate it as August, 1662, seventeen months after his capture. He was released along with eight others in a prisoner exchange negotiated between Pere Simon Lemoine and Chief Garakontie. His joyous return to Montreal occurred on August 31.

Conflicts with the Indians continued:

At Montreal, a man named Lavergne (Urban Tessier de La Vergne) who had lately returned from captivity among the Iroquois, chanced to rise at midnight and looking out the window, saw by the bright moon light a number of naked warriors stealthily gliding around a corner and crouching near a door in order to kill the first Frenchman who should go out in the morning. He silently awakened his companions, and having the rest of the night for consultation they arranged their plan well, so that some of them sallied from the rear of the house, came cautiously upon the Iroquois, placed them between two fires and captured them all.

Urbain Tessier continued his peaceful labors of land clearing and cultivation of the soil. In 1663, he enrolled as a soldier in the 8th squadron of the Sainte-Famille militia, but his fighting days were mostly over. It was during this year that he disposed of his stronghold of L'Enfant-Jesus to Francois Bailly. On June 25, 1678, Urbain Tessier and his brothers-in-law, Laurent Archambault, Jean Gervaise and Gilles Lauzon, granted to their father and father-in-law, Jacques Archambault, a life pension of 100 livres "septuagenarian and quite unable to work to earn his living and clothing, for the natural friendship they bear him, as they have always done."

Urbain Tessier dit Lavigne died in Montreal and was buried March 21, 1698, at Notre-Dame-de-Montreal.

On July 28, 1690, Inventory of the property of Urbain Tessier and division was made among Marie Archambault and her children. On May 22, 1692, another division of the estate was made concerning some property in town. On January 23, 1702, Marie Archambault relinquished her interest in the estate of her deceased husband in favor of her children. She outlived Urbain by thirty years, dying on August 6, 1719, at Pointe-aux-Trembles, near Montreal.

Urbain Tessier dit Lavigne had accumulated several parcels of land throughout his lifetime. In addition to the first land grant of thirty arpents (French acres a bit smaller than a modern acre), he made some purchases and was awarded further land as a result of his patriotism in having a large family, and his courageous pioneering exploits. When his sons came of age some of these lands were deeded off to them, while other plots were deeded to the Catholic Church. One piece of land, in the heart of modern downtown Montreal, is now worth billions of dollars and has been a source of lawsuits between the descendants of Urbain Tessier and the Catholic Church, the Bank of Montreal and other large institutions for more than three centuries. But that is another story...

Children of Urbain Tessier dit Lavigne and Marie Archambault:

- i. Unnamed Tessier dit Lavigne, born July 19, 1649, in Montreal, Quebec, Canada; died July 19, 1649, in Montreal, Quebec, Canada.
- ii. Charles Tessier dit Lavigne, born July 19, 1649, in Montreal, Quebec, Canada; died July 24, 1649, in Montreal, Quebec, Canada.
- iii. Paul Tessier dit Lavigne, born February 5, 1650/1651, in Montreal, Quebec, Canada; died April 26, 1730, in Longue Pointe, Quebec, Canada; married Marie-Madeleine Cloutier October 13, 1681, in Chateau Richer, Quebec, Canada; born September 24, 1662, in Chateau Richer, Quebec, Canada.
- iv. Madeleine Tessier dit Lavigne, born July, 19 1653, in Montreal, Quebec, Canada; died abt. 1666, in Montreal, Quebec, Canada.
- v. Laurent Tessier dit Lavigne, born June 3, 1655, in Montreal, Quebec, Canada; died September 27, 1687, in

- Montreal, Quebec, Canada; married Anne-Genevieve Lemire October 20, 1681, in Quebec, Canada; born March 16, 1663/1664, in Quebec, Canada.
- vi. Louise Tessier dit Lavigne, born March 26, 1657, in Montreal, Quebec, Canada; died April 9, 1727, in Pointe-aux-Trembles, Quebec, Canada; married Pierre Payet-St-Amour November 23, 1671, in Montreal, Quebec, Canada; born abt. 1650, in Fleurence, Bordeaux, Gascogne, France.
  - vii. Agnes Tessier dit Lavigne, born March 23, 1658/1659, in Montreal, Quebec, Canada; died January 24, 1733, in Pointe-aux-Trembles, Quebec, Canada; Married Guillaume Richard November 26, 1675, in Montreal, Quebec, Canada; born abt. 1653, in St Leger, Saintogne, France; died July 8, 1690, in Pointe-aux-Trembles, Quebec, Canada.
  - viii. Urbain Tessier dit Lavigne, born June 7, 1661, in Montreal, Quebec, Canada; died March 24 1684/1686, in Montreal, Quebec, Canada.
  - ix. Jean Tessier dit Lavigne, born June 24, 1663, in Montreal, Quebec, Canada; died December 7, 1734, in Montreal, Quebec, Canada; married Jeanne LeBer November 21, 1686, in Laprairie, Quebec, Canada; born abt. 1671, in Laprairie, Quebec, Canada; died December 4, 1687, in Montreal, Quebec, Canada. *A man named Jean LeRoy dit LaPensee Petitioned in court, alleging that Jean Tessier dit Lavigne had run over two of his children with a loaded cart, resulting in serious injuries. The case was settled in arbitration, in favor of Sieur LeRoy dit LaPensee. Urbain Tessier paid all costs of court, witnesses. etc.*
  - x. Claude Tessier dit Lavigne, born December 25, 1665, in Montreal, Quebec, Canada.
  - xi. Jacques Tessier dit Lavigne, born May 24, 1668, in Montreal, Quebec, Canada; died June 23, 1669, in Montreal, Quebec, Canada.
  - xii. Catherine-Petronille Tessier dit Lavigne, born March 18, 1669/1670, in Montreal, Quebec, Canada; died May 19, 1751, in Pointe-aux-Trembles, Montreal, Canada; married Pierre Janot dit Lachipelle in Notre Dame de Montreal, Montreal, Quebec, Canada; born February 27, 1659/1660, in Montreal, Quebec, Canada; died July 2, 1725, in Pointe-aux-Trembles, Quebec, Canada. *Pierre Janot dit Lachipelle- was described as an "engageur ouest": a voyageur to the west.*
  - xiii. Jean-Baptiste Tessier dit Lavigne, born January 26, 1671/1672, in Montreal, Quebec, Canada; died March 20, 1735/1736, in Longueuil, Quebec, Canada; married Elisabeth Renault (possibly Regnault or Renaud) in Montreal, Quebec, Canada; born abt. 1681, in Quebec, Canada; died November 11, 1747, in Montreal, Quebec, Canada.
  - xiv. Pierre Tessier dit Lavigne, born February 21, 1673/1674, in Montreal, Quebec, Canada; died February 23, 1673/1674, in Montreal, Quebec, Canada.
  - xv. Jacques Tessier dit Lavigne, born March 2, 1674/1675, in Montreal, Quebec, Canada; died May 9, 1738, in Montreal, Quebec, Canada; married Marie Adhemar May 10, 1699, in Notre Dame, Montréal, Quebec, Canada; born October 28, 1679, in Champlain, Quebec, Canada; died May 17, 1754, in Montreal, Quebec, Canada.
  - 480 xvi. **Ignace Tessier dit Lavigne**, born March 11, 1677, in Montreal, Quebec, Canada; died March 3, 1747, in Repentigny, Quebec, Canada; married Marguerite-Therese Lussier May 23, 1703, in Repentigny, Quebec, Canada; born September 3, 1683, in Varennes, Quebec, Canada; died May 7, 1748, in Repentigny, Quebec, Canada.
  - xvii. Nicolas Tessier dit Lavigne, born June 17, 1679, in Montreal, Quebec, Canada; died January 4, 1757, in Montreal, Quebec, Canada.

**962. Jacques Lussier**, born abt. 1646, in St-Eustache, Paris, France; died June 12, 1713, in Sorel, Quebec, Canada. He was the son of **Jacques Lussier** and **Marguerite Darmine**. He married (1) Charlotte Lamarche September 30, 1669, in Quebec, Canada; born abt. 1649, in Paris, France (2) **963. Catherine Clerice**, October 12, 1671, in Quebec City, Quebec, Canada.

**963. Catherine Clerice**, born abt. 1653, in St-Sulpice, Paris, France; died March 1, 1715, in Varennes, Monteregie, Quebec, Canada. She was the daughter of **Pierre Clerice** and **Marie Lefebvre**.

Child of Jacques Lussier and Charlotte Lamarche:

- i. Marie Lussier, born February 3, 1671, in Paris, France; died May 20, 1695, in Boucherville, Monteregie, Quebec, Canada.

Children of Jacques Lussier and Catherine Clerice:

- i. Unnamed Lussier, born abt. 1672, in Boucherville, Monteregie, Quebec, Canada; died abt. 1672, in Boucherville, Monteregie, Quebec, Canada.
- ii. Christophe Lussier, born September 15, 1673, in Boucherville, Monteregie, Quebec, Canada; died February 5, 1752, in Varennes, Monteregie, Quebec, Canada; married Catherine Gauthier November 12, 1696, in Varennes, Monteregie, Quebec, Canada; born November 5, 1673, in Trois-Rivieres, Quebec, Canada; died February 7, 1756, in Varennes, Monteregie, Quebec, Canada.
- iii. Pierre Lussier, born May 23, 1675, in Boucherville, Monteregie, Quebec, Canada; died March 3, 1720, in Longueuil, Quebec, Canada; married Marguerite Viau September 13, 1699, in Varennes, Monteregie, Quebec, Canada; born December 4, 1680, in Boucherville, Monteregie, Quebec, Canada; died November 13, 1754, in Longueuil, Quebec, Canada.
- iv. Catherine Lussier, born January 20, 1677, in Boucherville, Monteregie, Quebec, Canada; died August 10, 1719, in Boucherville, Monteregie, Quebec, Canada; married Jacques David October 11, 1690 in Boucherville, Monteregie, Quebec, Canada; born abt. 1665.
- v. Jacques Lussier, born September 18, 1678, in Boucherville, Monteregie, Quebec, Canada; married Marie Senecal July 10, 1702, in Varennes, Monteregie, Quebec, Canada; born abt. 1685, in Boucherville, Monteregie, Quebec, Canada.
- vi. Francois Lussier, born July 10, 1680, in Boucherville, Monteregie, Quebec, Canada; died July 27, 1680, in Boucherville, Monteregie, Quebec, Canada.
- vii. Marie-Madeleine Lussier, born September 20, 1681, in Pointe-aux-Trembles, Montreal, Quebec, Canada; married Michel Petit February 4, 1699, in Varennes, Monteregie, Quebec, Canada; born abt. 1677, in Quebec, Canada.
- 481 viii. **Marguerite-Therese Lussier**, born September 3, 1683, in Varennes, Monteregie, Quebec, Canada; died May 7, 1748, in Repentigny, L'Assomption, Quebec, Canada; married Ignace Tessier dit Lavigne May 23, 1703, in Repentigny, L'Assomption, Quebec, Canada; born March 11, 1677, in Montreal, Quebec, Canada; died March 3, 1747, in Repentigny, L'Assomption, Quebec, Canada.
- ix. Jean-Baptiste Lussier, born August 11, 1685, in Boucherville, Monteregie, Quebec, Canada; died November 2, 1708, in Varennes, Monteregie, Quebec, Canada; married Marie-Francoise Foisy dit Lafreniere October 28, 1707, in St-Sulpice, Quebec, Canada; born January 21, 1688, in Montreal, Quebec, Canada; died April 5, 1737, in Varennes, Monteregie, Quebec, Canada.
- x. Jean Lussier, born March 2, 1687, in Boucherville, Monteregie, Quebec, Canada; died December 10, 1687, in Boucherville, Monteregie, Quebec, Canada.
- xi. Marie-Louise Lussier, born March 27, 1689, in Boucherville, Monteregie, Quebec, Canada; married Jean-Baptiste Bousquet abt. 1703, in Repentigny, L'Assomption, Quebec, Canada; born September 3, 1674, in Montreal, Quebec, Canada.
- xii. Marie-Jeanne Lussier, born February 23, 1692, in Boucherville, Monteregie, Quebec, Canada; married Antoine Foisy October 23, 1707, in Repentigny, L'Assomption, Quebec, Canada; born June 15, 1681, in Champlain, Quebec; died March 26, 1760, in Varennes, Monteregie, Quebec, Canada.

## Generation 11

**1024. Jeremias Spieth**, born May 11, 1680, in Hegensberg, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany; died March 23, 1751, in Hegensberg, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany. He was the son of **2048. Hans Spieth** and **2049. Barbara Spieth**. He married **1025. Anna Barbara Haug** November 2, 1710, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany.

**1025. Anna Barbara Haug**, born January 13, 1686, in Liebersbronn, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany; died June 4, 1760, in Hegensberg, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany. She was the daughter of **2050. Michael Haug** and **2051. Margaretha Fischer**.

Church records list Jeremias Spieth's occupation as "vine dresser."

Children of Jeremias Spieth and Anna Barbara Haug:

- i. Anna Margreta Spieth, born November 23, 1711, in Hegensberg, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany; died December 8, 1711, in Hegensberg, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany.



- 512 ii. **Johannes Spieth**, born April 24, 1713, in Hegensberg, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany; died February 10, 1768, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany; married Anna Margaretha Halm November 19, 1737, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany; born November 17, 1717, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany; died May 8, 1781, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany.
- iii Anna Margreta Spieth, born April 14, 1718, in Hegensberg, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany; died July 6, 1720, in Hegensberg, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany.
- iv. Euphrosina Spieth, born December 21, 1719, in Hegensberg, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany.
- v. Anna Maria Spieth, born September 22, 1725, in Hegensberg, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany; died March 13, 1779, in Hegensberg, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany; married Johann Caspar Zaininger August 17, 1751, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany; born January 6, 1711, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany; died May 26, 1776, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany.

**1026. Joseph Halm**, born July 19, 1695, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany; died October 12, 1757, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany. He was the son of **Johann Georg Halm** and **Anna Margareta Jung**. He married **1027. Anna Barbara Laiss** July 24, 1714, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany.

**1027. Anna Barbara Laiss**, born June 8, 1689, in Hebsack, Rems-Murr-Kreis, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany; died July 20, 1769, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany. She was the daughter of **Michael Laiss** and **Catharina**.

Church records list Joseph Halm's occupation as "vine dresser".

Children of Joseph Halm and Anna Barbara Laiss:

- i. Maria Cleophe Halm, born May 30, 1715, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany; died April 10, 1789, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany; married Johann Michael Pfisterer July 4, 1746, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany; born September 11, 1718, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany; died October 21, 1757, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany.
- 513 ii. **Anna Margaretha Halm**, born November 17, 1717, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany; died May 8, 1781, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany; married Johannes Spieth November 19, 1737, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany; born April 24, 1713, in Hegensberg, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany; died February 10, 1768, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany.
- iii. Jacobina Halm, born June 7, 1718, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany.
- iv. Johann Caspar Halm, born June 20, 1723, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany; died July 18, 1771, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany; married Anna Catharina Osswald July 9, 1748, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany; born abt. 1723.
- v. Rosina Barbara Halm, born June 14, 1725, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany; died October 15, 1725, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany.
- vi. Johann Jacob Halm, born October 8, 1727, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany; died April 14, 1809, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany; married Christina Catharina Ehmert October 30, 1753, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany; born November 25, 1727, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany; died June 10, 1803, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany.
- vii. Anna Catharina Halm, born May 4, 1730, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany; died June 15, 1730, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany.
- viii. Balthazar Halm, born May 4, 1730, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany.

**1028. Friederich Jacob Spieth**, born October 18, 1670, in Hegensberg, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany; died June 3, 1735, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany. He was the son of **2056. Jerg Spieth** and **2057 Anna Ilg**. He married **1029. Anna Catharina Lang** November 21, 1699, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany.

**1029. Anna Catharina Lang**, born June 6, 1671, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany; died February 14, 1735, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany. She was the daughter of **2058. Georg Lang** and **2059. Catharina Spieth**.

Children of Friederich Jacob Spieth and Anna Catherina Lang:

- 514 i. **Georg Friedrich Spieth**, born December 9, 1700, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany; died June 8, 1767, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany; married Euphrosina Schumacher November 16, 1728, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany; born June 25, 1708, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany; died March 16, 1773, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany.
- ii. Anna Catharina Spieth, born April 10, 1707, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany.

**1030. Conrad Schumacher**, born August 22, 1677, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany; died January 26, 1677, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany. He was the son of **2060. Michael Schumacher** and **2061. Anna Spieth**. He married **1031. Elizabetha Eberspaecher** May 29, 1705, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany.

**1031. Elizabetha Eberspaecher**, born May 11, 1669, in Liebersbronn, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany; died June 5, 1737, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany. She was the daughter of **2062. Johannes Eberspaecher** and **2063. Magdalena Binder**.

Children of Conrad Schumacher and Elizabetha Eberspaecher:

- i. Johann Conrad Schumacher, born April 22, 1707, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany; died September 26, 1717, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany.
- 515 ii. **Euphrosina Schumacher**, born June 25, 1708, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany; died March 16, 1773, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany; married Georg Friedrich Spieth November 16, 1728, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany; born December 9, 1700, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany; died June 8, 1767, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany.
- iii. Maria Magdalena Schumacher, born July 28, 1709, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany; died January 20, 1722, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany.
- iv. Elizabetha Schumacher, born January 16, 1712, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany.
- v. Juliana Schumacher, born February 16, 1714, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany; died October 2, 1762, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany; married Thomas Reuss May 1, 1733, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany; born abt. 1714.

**1036. Johann Georg Spieth**, born September 3, 1665, in Hegensberg, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany; died February 7, 1748, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany. He was the son of **2048. Hans Spieth (Johannes der Jungere)**, and **2049. Barbara Spieth**. He Married **1037. Anna Maria Berner** July 27, 1700, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany.

**1037. Anna Maria Berner**, born July 8, 1672, in Altdorf, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany; died December 13, 1744, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany. She was the daughter of **2074. Jacob Berner**, born abt. 1640; died abt. 1700.

Children of Johann Georg Spieth and Anna Maria Berner:

- i. Johann Georg Spieth, born April 26, 1701, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany; died March 7, 1764, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany; married Anna Maria, born November 2, 1701; died April 2, 1766, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany.
- ii. Philipp Spieth, born April 20, 1703, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany; died January 19, 1773, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany; married (1) Christina Schumacher July 16, 1726, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany; born January 11, 1699, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany; died May 24, 1730, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany (2) Maria Magdalena Muenzenmayer November 13, 1731, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany; born August 12, 1708, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany; died August 24, 1788, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany.
- 518 iii. **Johann Melchior Spieth**, born November 6, 1709, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany; died October 17, 1784, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany; married Anna Catharina Scheuerlen May 20, 1732, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany; born March 31, 1704, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany; died February 21, 1782, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany.

**1038. Johann Jacob Scheuerlen**, born August 27, 1678, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany. He was the son of **Johann Georg Scheuerlen** and **Anna Eberspaecher**. He married **1039. Anna Margareta Traub** November 23, 1700, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany.

**1039. Anna Margareta Traub**, born October 3, 1670, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany; died January 22, 1744, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany. She was the daughter of **Michael Traub** and **Catherina Jung**.

Children of Joseph Jacob Scheuerlen and Anna Margareta Traub:

- i. Anna Barbara Scheuerlen, born September 4, 1701, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany; died September 15, 1701, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany.
- 519 ii. **Anna Catharina Scheuerlen**, born March 31, 1704, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany; died February 21, 1782, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany; married Johann Melchior Spieth May 20, 1732, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany; born November 6, 1709, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany; died October 17, 1784, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany.
- iii. Johann Georg Scheuerlen, born May 6, 1710, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany; died April 4, 1782, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany; married Anna Barbara Bracher January 31, 1730, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany; born September 16, 1707, in Ebersbach, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany; died October 23, 1783, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany. *Church records list Johann's occupations as "grave digger" and "vine dresser."*
- iv. Johann Jacob Scheuerlen, born October 29, 1709, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany; died March 1, 1722, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany.

**1312. Johann Jurg Meisser**, born 1680, in Lower Palatine, Germany; died 1704, in Schoharie Valley, New York. He married **1313. Anna Margaretha Wohlauf**.

**1313. Anna Margaretha Wohlauf**.

After immigration, Johann settled permanently in the Schoharie Valley area of New York.

Child of Johann Jurg Meisser and Anna Margaretha Wohlauf:

- 656 i. **Johann Michael Meiser**, born 1703, in Bayern, Rheinland-Pfalz, Germany; died 1745, in Millbach, Lancaster County, Pennsylvania; married Anna Elizabeth Sixt; born January 25, 1694, in Nassau, Deggendorf, Bayern, Germany; died July 19, 1745, in Muhlback, Pennsylvania.

**1314. Johann Philip Sixt**, born 1656, in Marienfels, Nassau, Hessen, Germany; died 1710, in Mohawk Valley, Schoharie County, New York. He married **1315. Anna Elizabeth Gertrud** abt. 1680.

**1315. Anna Elizabeth Gertrud**, born 1658, in Marienfels, Nassau, Hessen, Germany; died 1695, in New York.

John Phillip was from Marienfels, a municipality in the district of Rhein-Lahn, in Rhineland-Palatinate, in western Germany, southeast of Ehr, near Koblenz. In the 17th century this area was comprised of electoral states of the Holy Roman Empire: their rulers, dukes, princes and landgraves each had a vote toward who became the next Emperor. It included Alsace, Lorraine, Wuerttemberg, Baden, Mainz and Treves and ran from Cologne to Mannheim.

John Philip was possibly a son of Hans Bernhardt Sixt, church-elder at Ehr. In about 1680, when he was 24 years old, John Philip married Anna Elizabeth Gertraud (Gertrud). He left Germany in the early 18th century as part of the great Palatine emigration. The family name might be "Zecht," rather than Sixt.

In the late seventeenth century, Louis XIV's France was waging war throughout the Palatine, the goal being to push the French kingdom's borders out to the Rhine. Religious conflicts between a Protestant population and a Catholic ruler followed. Calvinists, Lutherans and French Huguenots who refused to convert to Catholicism suffered greatly at Louis' hand. Finally, in the winter of 1708 record low temperatures froze the Rhine River and closed this waterway for five weeks. Grapevines died, cattle froze, and any wine from previous harvests was ruined. With two previous years of crop failure,

there was no immediate recovery in sight. For thirty years leading up to this point, the Germans of the Palatine had endured war, religious persecution and now potential starvation, and for many this was the final blow.

In 1709 Britain passed a naturalization act that allowed that any foreigner who took oaths professing to be a Protestant and pledging allegiance to the British government would be immediately naturalized, and have all privileges held by English-born citizens, and all for the cost of one shilling. These offers brought opportunities for a new life. Under Queen Anne's direction, land speculators, who had obtained land patents in the colonies, sent agents to the Palatines with offers of forty acres of land plus paid transportation to the colonies. In addition to the goal of supporting these Protestants, resettling these emigrants to New York, north of New York City, would provide a buffer against the French in Canada. The emigration took place via England, and at one point 14,000 German emigrants were camped in Britain in Blackheath, Greenwich Heath and other sites near London, in appalling conditions. The first German emigrants began arriving in England in May 1709. Of the 13,000 Germans who reached London in that year, about 3000, including the Philip Sixt family, continued on to the New York colony. Most of the Palatines destined for New York began boarding ships in December 1709, but these ships did not leave England until April 1710. Conditions on the ships were poor. Food and water were spoiled, vermin ran rampant, and illness spread quickly. Many of the emigrants, especially the elderly and children, died either on board ship or shortly after landing. After spending over three months shipboard while still in port, and then three months crossing the Atlantic, the suffering had been intense. Upon arriving in New York in 1710, they were housed in a tent city on what is now Governor's Island.

Johann Philip Sixt and family arrived in the New York colony on June 14, 1710 aboard the *James & Elizabeth*, among the third set of arrivals in America. They were Lutherans, and he was a husbandman and vine dresser. Did Johann Philip come to America with the intent of founding a vineyard? Did he possibly emigrate with like-minded Rhineland vintners? Some of the country's oldest vineyards can be found in the Hudson River Valley of New York. While his family went on, John Philip Sixt appears to have died within months of his arrival in America.

Children of Johan Philip Sixt and Anna Elizabeth Gertrud:

- i. Johann Gerhardt Sixt, born in Marienfels, Rhein-Lahn-Krels, Rheinland-Pfalz, Germany; died in 1692, in Marienfels, Rhein-Lahn-Krels, Rheinland-Pfalz, Germany.
- ii. Johann Peter Sixt, born January, 1688, in Marienfels, Nassau, Germany.
- iii. Johann Henrich Sixt, born September 4, 1689, in Marienfels, Nassau, Hessen, Germany.
- 657 iv. **Anna Elizabeth Sixt**, born January 25, 1694, in Nassau, Deggendorf, Bayern, Germany; died July 19, 1745, in Muhlback, Pennsylvania.
- v. Anna Magdalena Sixt, born September 23, 1696, in Marienfels, Rhein-Lahn-Krels, Rheinland-Pfalz, Germany; died July 19, 1710.

**1464. Thomas Owsley**, born before March 27, 1697, in Stafford County, Virginia; died July 4, 1750, in Fairfax County, Virginia. He was the son of **2928. Major Thomas Owsley** and **2929. Ann Harris**. He married **1465. Ann**.

**1465. Ann**, born abt. 1707, in Glooston, Leicestershire, England; died March 3, 1751, in Stafford County, Virginia.

Thomas Owsley was a prominent citizen and major land owner in northern Virginia. Thomas belonged to Overwharton Parish in Stafford County, Virginia, and was later a member of Hamilton Parish in Prince William County, Virginia.

On February 28, 1739, Thomas Owsley first served as a Pilot of a survey of property for Jeremiah Brenaugh. A Pilot needed to have familiarity with local landmarks, and Thomas guided the surveyor to the survey area. He did so again on seven more occasions until October 30, 1741. In addition, he served as a chain carrier on three occasions. This duty was one generally assigned only to persons of honesty and trust, to ensure the tracts to be surveyed were measured accurately.

Thomas and his wife Ann were parents of (perhaps) ten children; ten were named in Thomas Owsley's will in 1750. Based on DNA results completed from 2003 through 2005 by descendants of Thomas Owsley, it is clear John Owsley (the second child named in the will) could not have been a biological son of Thomas Owsley. It seems probable that John was informally adopted into the family, and may actually have been son of a close relation. While John's true parentage will likely remain a mystery, he was definitely known during his lifetime as a son of Thomas and Ann Owsley.

Children of Thomas Owsley and Ann:

- 732 i. **Thomas Owsley III**, born abt. 1731, in Prince William County, Virginia; died November 1, 1796, in Madison County, Kentucky; married Mary Middleton abt. 1746, in Fairfax County, Virginia; born abt. 1730, in Piscataway, Prince George's County, Maryland; died September 16, 1808, in Crab Orchard, Lincoln County, Kentucky.
- ii. John Owsley, born abt. 1734, in Prince William County, Virginia; died September 14, 1764, in Loudoun County, Virginia; married Ann Stephens abt. 1755, in Loudoun County, Virginia; born abt. 1735, in Stafford, Stafford County, Virginia; died abt. 1810, in Tennessee.
- iii. William Owsley, born abt. 1736, in Prince William County, Virginia; died October, 1762, in Loudoun County, Virginia.
- iv. Newdigate Owsley, born abt. 1738, in Prince William County, Virginia; died January 21, 1797, in Hancock County, Georgia; married Mary Ann Davis abt. 1761, in Stafford, Stafford County, Virginia; born abt. 1738, in Stafford, Stafford County, Virginia; died January 21, 1797, in Hancock County, Georgia.
- v. Sarah Owsley, born abt. 1740, in Prince William County, Virginia; died abt. 1808, in Clark County, Kentucky.
- vi. Pointz Owsley, born abt. 1742, in Prince William County, Virginia; died January 21, 1797, in Hancock County, Georgia.
- vii. Ann Owsley, born April 26, 1744, in Fairfax County, Virginia; died February 5, 1823, in Laurens County, South Carolina; married Edward Garrett II June 2, 1759, in New Kent County, Virginia; born August 31, 1733, in New Kent, Fairfax County, Virginia; died August 24, 1974, in Warrior Creek, Laurens County, South Carolina.
- viii. Elizabeth Owsley, born abt. 1746, in Fairfax County, Virginia; died abt. 1750, in Fairfax County, Virginia.
- ix. Jane Owsley, born abt. 1748, in Fairfax County, Virginia; died abt. 1750.
- x. Weldon Owsley, born abt. 1749, in Fairfax County, Virginia; died between 1815 and 1820, in Hancock County, Georgia.

**1466. Thomas Middleton**, born January 29, 1706, in Piscutaway in Prince George's County, Maryland; died April 13, 1767, in Loudoun County, Virginia. He was the son of **2932. Thomas Middleton** and **2933. Penelope Hatton**. He married **1467. Ann Bayne** abt. 1729, in Maryland.

**1467. Ann Bayne**, born abt. 1712, in Piscutaway, Prince George's County, Maryland; died April 13, 1767, in Loudoun County, Virginia. She was the daughter of **2934. Walter Bayne** and **2935. Martha Hawkins**.

Children of Thomas Middleton and Ann Bayne:

- 733 i. **Mary Middleton**, born abt. 1730, in Piscutaway, Prince George's County, Maryland; died September 16, 1808, in Crab Orchard, Lincoln County, Kentucky; married Thomas Owsley abt. 1746, in Fairfax County, Virginia; born abt. 1731, in Prince William County, Virginia; died November 1, 1796, in Madison county, Kentucky.
- ii. Thomas Middleton, born abt. 1732, in Garrard County, Kentucky; died abt 1809, in Nelson County, Kentucky; married Nancy, born abt. 1736, in Maryland; died abt. 1809, probably in Bullitt County, Kentucky.
- iii. Hatton Middleton, born abt. 1734, in Garrard County, Kentucky.
- iv. Benjamin Middleton, born abt. 1736, in Garrard County, Kentucky.
- v. Walter Middleton, born abt. 1738, in Garrard County, Kentucky; died in Lincoln County, Kentucky, Married Elizabeth Chatwell.
- vi. Sarah Middleton, born abt. 1740, in Garrard County, Kentucky.

**1488. Abraham Joseph LeRoux**, born March 29, 1662, in Huguenot Colony, Mannheim, Pfalz, Palatinate, Germany; died January 8, 1712, in Hunterdon, New Jersey. He married **1489. Magdaline Gillet** in 1884, on Staten Island, Richmond County, New York.

**1489. Magdaline Gillet**, born March 29, 1662, in New Harlem, New York; died abt. 1690, in Kingston, Ulster County, New York.

Abraham LeRoux was a Huguenot who escaped France to the Colonies. Little is known about his life, but we do have an account (accuracy in question) written later on by his grandson, Isaac LaRue. In substance, according to the book *Six Generations of LaRues and Allied Families*, he tells us:

The First LaRue fled from France about the time of the reign of Charles IX because of persecution which prevailed on account of religion. He went to Holland, where he married and had two sons and a daughter. He paid his passage and embarked for America, but died on shipboard and was buried at sea. His wife and three children landed on Rhode Island. The captain of the ship again demanded of her pay for the passage, and attempted to sell the children. The mother rescued the two boys with a hand-spike, but was unable to rescue the daughter. The two boys separated, one going to the North, of whom no correct account can be given. The other went southwardly, married and had one son, whose name was Peter. He afterward married a widow *Carman*, who had an only daughter, Named Phebe, by her first husband, who later became the wife of Peter. Peter's father had three sons, it is believed, by his marriage with the widow *Carman*, one of whom was Named James. Peter's father was born in Holland, his grandfather in France. Peter's sons were Abraham, Isaac and Jacob...

It seems that Charles IX had long expired by the time of these events, and Isaac has inserted the surname of his own wife into the story, *Carman*, where others give the name *Cressen*. The hand spike affair aboard ship is recorded in the Cresson family records of Long Island. Here, the event seems to have been attributed to the wrong branch of the LaRue family.

Child of Abraham Joseph LeRoux and Magdalleine Gillet:

- 744 i. **Peter LaRue**, born March 17, 1688, in Kingston, Ulster County, New York; died July 22, 1783, in Berryville, Frederick County, Virginia; married Elizabeth Cresson abt. 1710, in Kingston, Ulster County, New York; born June 8, 1689, in Philadelphia, Bucks County, Pennsylvania; died 1778, in Frederick County, Virginia.

**1888. Jean Gauthier dit Larouche**, born abt. 1645, in Echillais, Rochefort, Saintes, Saintonge, France; died May 27, 1690, in Quebec, Canada. He was the son of **3776. Mathurin Gauthier** and **3777. Catherine Loumeaux**. He married **1889. Angelique Lefebvre dit Battanville** January 21, 1674/75, in the Church of Notre-Dame-de-Quebec, Quebec, Canada.

**1889. Angelique Lefebvre dit Battanville**, born abt. 1661, in St. Godard-de-Rouen, Seine-Maritime, Haute-Normandie, France; died January 29, 1712, in Quebec City, Quebec, Canada. She was the daughter of **3778. Louis Lefebvre dit Battanville** and **3779. Suzanne DeBure**. She married (2) Pierre Brunet September 4, 1690, in Quebec, Canada; born abt. 1661 in St-Nicolas-de-Bourbueil, Loire, Rhone-Alpes, France; died January 29, 1712, in Quebec, Canada.

Jean crossed the ocean to Quebec in 1672, from the Saintonge d'Echillais, Diocese of Saintes, in the town of Charente-Inferieure, District of Marennes, Canton of Saint-Agnant, 5 kilometers from Rochefort, gateway to Aunes and LaRochele. His arrival year is authenticated by a contract between Jean and a merchant, Alexander Petit, in November 1674. Jean had run up debts with Petit, and signed a note promising a payment of 303 livres "in good furs or cash" upon the arrival of a ship in the upcoming summer. Jean claimed to have helped build a boat for the King, but had not yet been paid.

On January 21, 1675, Jean married Angelique Lefebvre, thirteen or fourteen years old at the time, and daughter to the brewer Louis Lefebvre-dit-Battanville. In March, 1676, the new couple rented a house from Pierre Bouvier. The following July, they were evicted for non-payment of rent. In June, 1678, Jean's fortunes had improved, and he managed to purchase a property "with the building above" which fronted the street at a mere seventeen feet wide. Jean paid 1000 livres for the site, and the contract noted his status as a "talliender." In 1680, Angelique received a piece of land, an advance on the inheritance from her father, a "Christmas Present" in the nearby village of St-Charles, Charlesbourg, two arpents (slightly smaller than a modern acre) by thirty arpents. Another windfall: in 1677, Francois Jaquet dit Langevin, the godfather of Jean's first son, Francois, contributed 200 livres for the boy.

Jean was a *Talliender et Forgeron*, a master edge-tool maker, forging fine tools, well tempered knives and solid agricultural instruments. His shop was nearly a boarding house, as he took on apprentices, the usual contract being a three or four year education in the trade, in exchange for room, board, food and clothing. Jean successfully sued the father of one young man who left his apprenticeship three months early. The family must have been financially sound, as the 1681 census shows that they had a fifteen year old maid. The Gauthier house and workshop were cramped, and in 1684 a new two floor home, seventeen by thirty-two feet in dimension, replaced the old one.

Tragedy struck on November 6, 1686, during a large boisterous community celebration for the unveiling of a statue of King Louis XIV, on Place Royale in Quebec's Lower Town. Probably as a result of too much drink, Jean badgered a merchant named Henri Petit dit Bruneau with an old shotgun. Either he didn't know the weapon was loaded or he didn't care, and it went off, wounding Mr. Petit., who died thirteen days later.

Jean was tried, found guilty of murder and was sentenced to be taken to the entry of the Cathedral, on his knees "to make honorable amends, head bared, a rope around his neck, and a burning torch in his hand." Then he was exiled from the town forever. Fines topping 2000 livres were imposed. Jean appealed, pleaded "not guilty" and his sentence was commuted. He had to pay 300 livres to the Petit widow and 100 livres to the King, plus court costs. It was a moral and economic catastrophe for Jean, haunting him until his death a few years later, at the age of 45.

Angelique quickly remarried, and about four years later Jean's estate was divided among family members. Angelique retained the Charlesbourg property, and Jean's tools and manufacturing enterprise went to his son, Francois, another blacksmith and maker of fine edge-tools.

Children of Jean Gauthier dit Larouche and Angelique Lefebvre-dit-Battenville:

- i. Francois Gauthier dit Larouche, born October 11, 1675, in Quebec City, Quebec, Canada; died February 1, 1747, in Quebec City, Quebec, Canada; married (1) Louise Augran January 9, 1696, in Quebec City, Quebec, Canada; born July 8, 1679, in Sorel, Quebec, Canada; died February 23, 1715, in Quebec City, Quebec, Canada (2) Marie Marchand February 18, 1716, in Quebec City, Quebec, Canada; born May 11, 1688, in Quebec City, Quebec, Canada; died November 29, 1728, in Quebec City, Quebec, Canada. *Like his father, Francois Gauthier dit Larouche was a blacksmith, an edge-toolmaker.*
- ii. Catherine-Angelique Gauthier dit Larouche, born April 25, 1677, in Quebec City, Quebec, Canada; died September 3, 1742, in Quebec City, Quebec, Canada; married (1) Pierre Samson November 24, 1695, in Notre-Dame Cathedral, Quebec City, Quebec, Canada; born March 15, 1671, in Lauzon, Quebec, Canada; died May 14, 1709, in Lauzon, Quebec, Canada (2) Edouard Clement October 27, 1710, in Notre-Dame Cathedral, Quebec City, Quebec, Canada.
- iii. Jean-Baptiste Gauthier dit Larouche, born June 18, 1679, in Notre-Dame Cathedral, Quebec City, Quebec, Canada; died April 14, 1699, in Notre-Dame Cathedral, Quebec City, Quebec, Canada.
- iv. Jean-Baptiste Gauthier dit Larouche, born June 18, 1679, in Notre-Dame Cathedral, Quebec City, Quebec, Canada; died April 14, 1699, in Notre-Dame Cathedral, Quebec City, Quebec, Canada.
- 944 v. **Claude-Louis Gauthier dit Larouche**, born December 23, 1684, in Quebec City, Quebec, Canada; died April 23, 1731, in Baie St-Paul, Charlevoix, Quebec, Canada; married Marie-Francoise Gagne May 10, 1710, in Baie St-Paul, Charlevoix, Quebec, Canada; born January 22, 1696, in Petit-Riviere, Quebec, Canada; died June 1, 1778, in Baie St-Paul, Charlevoix, Quebec, Canada.
- vi. Pierre Gauthier dit Larouche, April 27, 1687, in Basseville, Quebec, Canada; died November 20, 1708, in Quebec City, Quebec, Canada. *Like his father, Pierre Gauthier dit Larouche was a blacksmith.*
- vii. Hilaire Gauthier dit Larouche, born October 20, 1689, in Quebec City, Quebec, Canada; died February 15, 1690, in Quebec City, Quebec, Canada.

Children of Pierre Brunet and Angelique Lefebvre dit Battenville:

- i. Jean Brunet, born December 27, 1694, in Quebec City, Quebec, Canada; married Madeleine-Agathe Larcheveque September 23, 1715, in Quebec City, Quebec, Canada; born abt. 1696.
- ii. Pierre Brunet, born June 27, 1697, in Quebec City, Quebec, Canada; died February 13, 1715, in Quebec City, Quebec, Canada.
- iii. Louis Brunet, born August 27, 1703, in Quebec City, Quebec, Canada; died December 6, 1741, in Quebec City, Quebec, Canada.

**1890. Ignace Gagne**, born March 12, 1656, in Quebec City, Quebec, Canada; died July 20, 1702, in Hotel-Dieu, Quebec, Canada. He was the son of **Louis Gagne** and **Marie Michel**. He married (1) Barbe Dodier November 5, 1680, in Ste-Anne-de-Beaupre, Quebec, Canada; born abt. 1664; died February 7, 1689, in Petit-Riviere-St-François, Charlevoix, Quebec, Canada (2) **3427. Louise Tremblay** November 6, 1689, in L'Ange-Gardien, Rouville, Quebec, Canada.

**1891. Louise Tremblay**, born October 20, 1669, in L'Ange-Gardien, Rouville, Quebec, Canada. She was the daughter of **Pierre Tremblay** and **Ozanne Achon**.

Children of Ignace Gagne and Barbe Dodier:

- i. Louise Gagne, born September 20, 1683, in Petit-Riviere-St-François, Charlevoix, Quebec, Canada; died September 24, 1747, in Baie St-Paul, Charlevoix, Quebec, Canada; married (1) Gabriel-Robert Dufour April 26, 1703, in Quebec, Canada; born abt. 1678, in Calvados, Normandie, France; died June 26, 1720, in Montmorency, Quebec, Canada (2) Guillaume Boily October 30, 1726, in St-Pierre, Baie St-Paul, Charlevoix, Quebec, Canada; born January 12, 1682, in St-Jouin-de-Marnes, Deux-Sevres, France; died February 17, 1764, in Baie St-Paul, Charlevoix, Quebec, Canada.
- ii. Genevieve Gagne, born May 27, 1686, in Petit-Riviere-St-François, Charlevoix, Quebec, Canada; died April 9, 1731, in Baie St-Paul, Charlevoix, Quebec, Canada; married (1) Louis Gonthier April 13, 1706, in Baie St-Paul, Charlevoix, Quebec, Canada; born February 27, 1679, in Quebec, Canada; died December 19, 1728, in Baie St-Paul, Charlevoix, Quebec, Canada (2) Philippe Savard November 22, 1729, in Baie St-Paul, Charlevoix, Quebec, Canada; born November 14, 1700, in Charlesbourg, Quebec, Canada; died April 10, 1731, in Charlevoix, Quebec, Canada.
- iii. Jacques Gagne, born October 8, 1688, in Baie St-Paul, Charlevoix, Quebec, Canada; married Helene Perron February 24, 1716, in Baie St-Paul, Charlevoix, Quebec, Canada; born February 7, 1694, in L'Ange-Gardien, Rouville, Quebec, Canada; died October 25, 1735, in St-Familie, Quebec, Canada.

Children of Ignace Gagne and Louise Tremblay:

- i. Ignace Gagne, born October 27, 1690, in Baie St-Paul, Charlevoix, Quebec, Canada; died April 14, 1759, in Baie St-Paul, Charlevoix, Quebec, Canada; married Angelique Dufour in 1719; born May 23, 1694, in Chateau-Richer, Cote-de-Beaupre, Quebec, Canada; died August 20, 1695, in Baie St-Paul, Charlevoix, Quebec, Canada.
- ii. Pierre Gagne, born September 15, 1692, in Baie St-Paul, Charlevoix, Quebec, Canada; married (1) Marie-Josephite Dufour 1n 1720, in St-Joachim, Montmorency, Canada; born September 19, 1697, in Chateau-Richer, Cote-de-Beaupre, Quebec, Canada (2) Angelique Dubeau May 14, 1725, in St-Francois, Ile d'Orleans, Quebec, Canada; born abt. 1702; died January 21, 1774, in St-Francois, Ile d'Orleans, Quebec, Canada.
- 945 iii. **Marie-Francoise Gagne**, born January 22, 1696, in Petit-Riviere-St-François, Charlevoix, Quebec, Canada; died June 1, 1778, in Baie St-Paul, Charlevoix, Quebec, Canada; married (1) Claude-Louis Gauthier dit Larouche May 10, 1714, in Baie St-Paul, Charlevoix, Quebec, Canada; born December 23, 1684, in Quebec, Canada; died April 23, 1731, in Baie St-Paul, Charlevoix, Quebec, Canada (2) Jean-Baptiste Otis February 9, 1733, in Baie St-Paul, Charlevoix, Quebec, Canada; born abt. 1680, in Dover, New Hampshire, United States; died September 15, 1760, in Baie St-Paul, Charlevoix, Quebec, Canada.
- iv. Francois-Xavier Gagne, born February 24, 1698, in Petit-Riviere-St-François, Charlevoix, Quebec, Canada; married Genevieve Fillion January 16, 1719, in St-Joachim, Montmorency, Canada; born abt. 1698; died November 9, 1778, in Petit-Riviere-St-François, Charlevoix, Quebec, Canada.
- v. Barbe Gagne, born November 16, 1699, in Baie St-Paul, Charlevoix, Quebec, Canada, died March 25, 1723, in Baie St-Paul, Charlevoix, Quebec, Canada; married Augustin Boivin July 8, 1715, in Baie St-Paul, Charlevoix, Quebec, Canada; born May 2, 1690, in Ste-Anne-de-Beaupre, Quebec, Canada; died October 14, 1771, in Baie St-Paul, Charlevoix, Quebec, Canada.
- vi. Raphael Gagne, born July 13, 1701, in Baie St-Paul, Charlevoix, Quebec, Canada; died April 26, 1767, in St-Francois, Ile d'Orleans, Quebec, Canada; married Marie-Josephite Alliare July 4, 1729, in St-Francois, Ile d'Orleans, Quebec, Canada; July 28, 1710, in St-Francois, Ile d'Orleans, Quebec, Canada; died May 20, 1774, in St-Francois, Ile d'Orleans, Quebec, Canada.

**1920. Artus Tessier**, born abt. 1590, in Chateau Laville, Angers, Touraine, France; died March 21, 1689, in Touraine, France. He married **1921. Jeanne Meine** abt. 1615, in Angers, Touraine, France.

**1921. Jeanne Meine**, born abt. 1595, in Chateau Laville, Angers, Touraine, France.

Child of Artus Tessier and Jeanne Meine:

- 960 i. **Urbain Tessier dit Lavigne**, born abt. 1625, in Angers, Touraine, France; died March 21, 1688/1689, in Montreal, Quebec, Canada; married Marie Archambault September 28, 1648, in Montreal, Quebec, Canada; born abt. 1644, in France; died August 8, 1685, in Montreal, Quebec, Canada.



**1922. Jacques Archambault**, born abt. 1604, in L'Ardilliere, Dompierre, Rochelle, Aunis, France; died February 15, 1688, in Montreal, Quebec, Canada. He was the son of **Antoine Archambault** and **Renee Ouvrad**. He married (1) **1923. Francoise Toureau** January 24, 1628/1629 (2) Marie Denot-de-la-Martiniere January 26, 1665/1666; born abt. 1610, in Porcheresse, Anglomeme, France.

**1923. Francoise Toureau**, born abt. 1600, in France; died December 9, 1663, in Montreal, Quebec, Canada. She was the daughter of **Francois Tourand** and **Marthe Noire**.

Jacques Archambault is the ancestral father of all the Archambaults in North America, through his son Laurent. He was described in France as a laborer and wine maker, and evidence exists of at least one contract for the delivery of barrels of wine in France.

Perhaps on August 5, 1645, but more likely on September 23, 1646, Jacques, his wife and six children arrived in Quebec. A crossing of the ocean by an entire family was a very rare occurrence during those times, and it is supposed that the emigration was a late consequence of the political and religious forces which propelled the Huguenot Diaspora a decade or two earlier. He was likely recruited by Pierre Le Gardeur-de-Repentigny, Director of Embarkations at LaRochelle from 1645 to 1647, who was also Commander of the ship *Le Cardinal*.

It seems that Pierre Le Gardeur-de-Repentigny hired Jacques to run his farm, starting on October 16, 1647. The lease provided the Archambault family with a dwelling, two oxen, two cows, one heifer, and some pigs.

It was in Quebec that Jacques witnessed the marriages of three of his daughters: Anne married Michel Chauvin, later accused of bigamy; Marie married Urbain Tessier dit Lavigne; Jacquette married Paul Chalifou. Jacquette was the only child of Jacques Archambault to remain rooted in Quebec City.

The regions of Quebec named Trois-Rivieres and Montreal urgently needed colonists, and Jacques was persuaded by Montreal's governor, Mr. de Maisonneuve, to relocate to the settlement of Ville-Marie by a combination of land and money (300 Livres). He was granted a parcel in the country outside Montreal, and a parcel in the city of thirty arpents (French acres, somewhat smaller than a modern acre). These parcels were usually long and thin, two arpents wide along the river, and stretching fifteen arpents inland into the cultivatable land. The decision to relocate to Montreal was also made easy by the fact that two of his daughters had already settled there. On a more tragic note, his older son Denys had lost his life in Montreal during a battle with the Iroquois the previous year.

Ville-Marie was a new settlement established on a point of land between the Saint-Laurent river and the little river called Saint-Pierre. In the 1650's, the Iroquois tribes in the area formed a coalition with the intent to destroy Ville-Marie. The colony was continually exposed to attack.

On March 30, 1655, Jacques and several residents of Ville-Marie hired the master surgeon Étienne Bouchard "to dress and give medications for all sorts of things, illnesses both natural and accidental, except for the Plague," for the signers and their family for the yearly amount of five livres. This is said to be the first example of health insurance established on the North American continent.

On October 11, 1658, Jacques Archambault signed a contract with the island's governor to build a well, five feet in diameter "in the fort at Place d'Armes." Jacques guaranteed at least two feet of steady water at the bottom. He was paid 300 livres and ten pots of brandy (eau-de-vie) for his work. This was the first well ever constructed on the island. Jacques quickly got a reputation as a true dowser; indeed an image often associated with him shows a smiling man holding the traditional forked tree branch of that mysterious trade. The following year, on June 8, 1659, Mr. Gabriel de Queylus, founder of the Saint-Sulpice Seminary of Montreal, contracted Jacques to dig another well in the garden of the hospital. Once again, a promise of two feet of water in the well was made, and once again, the fee was set at 300 livres and ten pots of brandy. This became a standard payment, and there is evidence of several more wells being constructed. One well was shared by three men, and it is often held up as a sign of the patience of Jacques Archambault that one of these men finally paid off his share of the bill sixteen years later.

On June 25, 1678, Urbain Tessier and his brothers-in-law, Laurent Archambault, Jean Gervaise and Gilles Lauzon, granted Jacques Archambault a life pension of 100 livres "septuagenarian and quite unable to work to earn his living and clothing, for the natural friendship they bear him, as they have always done."

Children of Jacques Archambault and Francoise Toureau:

- i. Denys Archambault, born September 12, 1630, in Dompierre, Rochelle, Aunis, France; died July 26, 1651, in Montreal, Quebec, Canada. *On May 6, 1651, Denys was one of the men who came to the aid of Jean Boudard and his wife Catherine Mercier during an Indian raid. Jean was killed, and his wife was captured and tortured at an unknown location. Later that year, on Ste-Anne's Day, two hundred Iroquois attacked Ville-Marie, particularly the hospital. Lambert Closse and his men continued this desperate struggle throughout the day. The attackers lost many men. Denys Archambault, while lighting a cannon for the third time, "was killed by an explosion from this weapon which shattered and killed a lot of the enemy."*
- ii. Anne Archambault, born abt. 1631, in Dompierre, Rochelle, Aunis, France; died July 30, 1699, in Montreal, Quebec, Canada; married (1) Michel Chauvin July 27, 1617, in Ste-Suzanne, Maine, France; born abt. 1617, in Ste-Suzanne, Maine, France; died bef. 1654 (2) Jean Gervaise February 3, 1689/1690, in Montreal, Quebec, France; born abt. 1621, in Souvigne, Angers, Touraine, France, died March 12, 1689/1690, in Montreal, Quebec, Canada. *While passing through France in 1650, Louis Prudhomme learned that Michel Chauvin's lawful wife was living in poverty at Ste-Suzanne. On October 8, 1650, in the presence of Paul de Chomedey, according to the notes of the notary Jean de Saint-Père, Chauvin admitted his bigamy, and was returned to France. Jean Gervaise, master baker, then took Anne Archambault for his wife.*
- iii. Jacqueline Archambault, born abt. 1631, in Dompierre, Rochelle, Aunis, France; died July 30, 1699, in Montreal, Quebec, Canada; married (1) Michel Chauvin July 27, 1617, in Ste-Suzanne, Maine, France; born abt. 1617, in Ste-Suzanne, Maine, France; died bef. 1654, in Quebec, Canada (2) Jean Gervaise February 3, 1653/1654, in Souvigne, Angers, Touraine, France; born abt. 1621, in Souvigne, Angers, Touraine, France; died March 12, 1689/1690, in Montreal, Quebec, Canada.
- 961 iv. **Marie Archambault**, born February 24, 1636, in Dompierre, Rochelle, Aunis, France; died August 16, 1719, in Pointe-aux-Trembles, Quebec, Canada; married Urbain Tessier dit Lavigne September 28, 1648, in Montreal, Quebec, Canada; born abt. 1625, in Angers, Touraine, France; died March 21, 1688/1689, in Montreal, Quebec, Canada.
- v. Louise Archambault, born March 16, 1640, in Dompierre, Rochelle, Aunis, France; died abt. 1644. *Louise Archambault was the only one of her siblings not to cross the Atlantic, due to her early death.*
- vi. Laurent Archambault, born January 10, 1642, in Dompierre, Rochelle, Aunis, France; died April 19, 1730, in Pointe-aux-Trembles, Quebec, Canada; married Catherine Marchand January 7, 1659/1670 in Montreal, Quebec, Canada; born abt. 1640, in St-Sulpice, Paris, France. *Laurent Archambault was a carpenter.*
- vii. Marie Archambault, born abt. 1644, in France; died August 8, 1685, in Montreal, Quebec, Canada; married Gilles Lauzon November 27, 1656, in Montreal, Quebec, Canada; born abt. 1631, in St-Julien, Caens, Normandie, France; died September 21, 1687, in Montreal, Quebec, Canada.

## Generation 12

**2048. Hans Spieth (Johannes der Jungere)**, born March 5, 1641, in Hegensberg, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany; died October 3, 1716, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany. He was the son of **4096. Johannes Spieth** and **4097. Margareta Zuber**. He married **2049. Barbara Spieth** June 3, 1662.

**2049. Barbara Spieth**, born July 23, 1642, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany; died March 30, 1725, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany. She was the daughter of **4098. Georg Spieth** and **4099. Anna Nagel**.

Children on Hans Spieth and Barbara Spieth:

- i. Anna Spieth, born January 12, 1664, in Hegensberg, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany; died April 20, 1744, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany.
- 1036 ii. **Johann Georg Spieth**, born September 3, 1665, in Hegensberg, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany; died February 7, 1748, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany; married Anna Maria Berner July 27, 1700, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany; born July 8, 1672, in Altdorf, Boblingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany; died December 13, 1744, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany.
- iii. Hans Jacob Spieth, born June 1, 1667, in Hegensberg, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany.
- iv. Michel Spieth, born December 13, 1668, in Hegensberg, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany.

- v. Anna Maria Spieth, born July 30, 1670, in Hegensberg, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany; died June 17, 1698, in Hegensberg, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany.
- vi. Hans Conrad Spieth, born January 19, 1672, in Hegensberg, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany; died February 4, 1672, in Hegensberg, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany.
- vii. Hans Conrad Spieth, born March 25, 1673, in Hegensberg, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany; died August 29, 1684, in Hegensberg, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany.
- viii. Barbara Spieth, born March 10, 1675, in Hegensberg, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany; died February 5, 1751, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany; married Johann Ludwig Traub June 12, 1708, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany; born December 30, 1678, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany; died January 7, 1754, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany.
- ix. Adam Spieth, born January 5, 1677, in Hegensberg, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany; died in Strumpfelnbach, Germany.
- x. Eva Spieth, born September 26, 1678, in Hegensberg, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany; died September 28, 1678, in Hegensberg, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany.
- 1024 xi. **Jeremias Spieth**, born May 11, 1680, in Hegensberg, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany; died March 23, 1751, in Hegensberg, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany; married Anna Barbara Haug November 2, 1710, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany; born January 13, 1686, in Liebersbronn, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany; died June 4, 1760, in Hegensberg, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany.
- xii. Margareta Spieth, born March 19, 1683, in Hegensberg, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany; died September 8, 1683, in Hegensberg, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany.
- xiii. Regina Magdalena Spieth, born August 31, 1684, in Hegensberg, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany.
- xvi. Jerg Spieth, born March 16, 1686, in Hegensberg, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany.
- xv. Tobias Spieth, born April 14, 1689, in Hegensberg, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany.

**2050. Michael Haug**, born May 23, 1655, in Liebersbronn, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany. He was the son of **Christian Haug** and **Catherine Sohn**. He married **2051. Margaretha Fischer** April 8, 1678, in Esslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany.

**2051. Margaretha Fischer**, born February 20, 1654, in Esslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany. She was the daughter of **Jacob Fischer** and **Christina Halm**.

Children of Michael Haug and Margaretha Fischer:

- i. Johannes Haug, born January 18, 1679, in Liebersbronn, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany.
- ii. Johann Jacob Haug, born September 7, 1680, in Liebersbronn, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany.
- iii. Johann Conrad Haug, born October 16, 1681, in Liebersbronn, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany.
- iv. Anna Christina Haug, born June 14, 1683, in Liebersbronn, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany; died June 4, 1760, in Hegensberg, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany.
- 1025 v. **Anna Barbara Haug**, born January 13, 1686, in Liebersbronn, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany; died June 4, 1760, in Hegensberg, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany; married Jeremias Spieth November 2, 1710, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany; born May 11, 1680, in Hegensberg, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany, died March 23, 1751, in Hegensberg, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany.
- vi. Anna Margaretha Haug, born April 18, 1690, in Liebersbronn, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany.
- vii. Anna Magdalena Haug, born October 6, 1697, in Liebersbronn, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany.

**2056. Jerg Spieth**, born December 29, 1643, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany; died June 17, 1709, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany. He was the son of **4112. Jerg Spieth** and **4113. Maria Nagel**. He married **2057. Ana Ilg** September 17, 1668, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany.

**2057. Anna Ilg**, born September 4, 1641, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany; died April 18, 1716, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany.

Children on Jerg Spieth and Anna Ilg:

- 1028 i. **Friderich Jacob Spieth**, born October 18, 1670, in Hegensberg, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany; died June 3, 1735, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany; married Anna Catherina Lang November 21, 1699; born June 6, 1671, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany; died February 14, 1735, in

- Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany.
- ii. Georg Spieth, born August 14, 1672, in Hegensberg, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany; died March 24, 1687, in Hegensberg, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany.
- iii. Hans Caspar Spieth, born January 11, 1678, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany; died October 6, 1755, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany; married Anna Catherina Spieth September 5, 1702, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany; born abt. 1678; died October 24, 1744, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany.
- iv. Conrad Spieth, born May 27, 1680, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany; died October 3, 1684, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany.
- v. Anna Maria Spieth, born October 1, 1682, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany; died May 15, 1683, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany.

**2058. Georg Lang**, born August 30, 1631, in Zell am Neckar, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany; died March 3, 1676, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany. He was the son of **4116. Hans Lang** and **4117. Margaretha**. He married **2059. Catharina Spieth** October 19, 1658, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany.

**2059. Catharina Spieth**, born February 20, 1639, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany; died April 19, 1713, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany. She was the daughter of **4118. Hans Spieth** and **4119. Agnes Ketz**.

Children on Georg Lang and Catharina Spieth:

- i. Johannes Georg Lang, born January 15, 1660, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany; died August 27, 1715, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany; married (1) Barbara Merkhlin March 28, 1688, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany; born December 7, 1659, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany; died March 22, 1697, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany (2) Anna Maria, born abt. 1670.
- ii. Christoph Lang, born April 26, 1662, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany; died February 24, 1726, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany; married Catharina Schumacher August 31, 1686, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany; born December 5, 1652, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany; died March 15, 1698, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany.
- iii. Andreas Lang, born July 6, 1666, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany; died December 23, 1748, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany; married Barbara Zuber September 18, 1694, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany; born December 24, 1654, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany; died November 10, 1725, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany.
- 1029 iv. **Anna Catharina Lang**, born June 6, 1671, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany; died February 14, 1735, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany; married Friederich Jacob Spieth November 21, 1699, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany; born October 18, 1670, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany; died June 3, 1735, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany.

**2060. Michael Schumacher**, born October 2, 1638, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany; died April 11, 1692, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany. He was the son of **4120. Georg Schumacher** and **4121. Anna**. He married **2061. Anna Spieth** April 9, 1662, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany.

**2061. Anna Spieth**, born abt. 1614, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany; died December 13, 1685, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany. She was the daughter of **4098. Georg Spieth** and **4099. Anna Nagel**.

Children of Michael Schumacher and Anna Spieth:

- i. Anna Schumacher, born June 21, 1662, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany.
- ii. Barbara Schumacher, born December 9, 1663, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany, died December 20, 1663, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany.
- iii. Maria Schumacher, born December 1, 1664, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany; died February 2, 1705, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany; married Johannes Maul November 25, 1690, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany; born May 7, 1662, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany; died September 17, 1740, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg,

- Germany.
- iv. Michael Schumacher, born September 22, 1666, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany; died September 20, 1669, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany.
  - v. Catharina Schumacher, born March 5, 1670, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany; died May 3, 1716, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany.
  - vi. Barbara Schumacher, born January 4, 1672, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany; died January 10, 1672, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany.
  - vii. Michel Schumacher, born April 28, 1673, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany.
  - viii. Anna Margarita/Magdalena Schumacher, born June 7, 1675, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany; died July 10, 1676, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany.
  - 1030 ix. **Conrad Schumacher**, born August 22, 1677, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany; died January 26, 1735, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany; married Elizabetha Eberspaecher May 29, 1705, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany; born May 11, 1669, in Liebersbronn, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany; died June 5, 1737, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany.

**2062. Johannes Eberspaecher**, born October 29, 1642, in Liebersbronn, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany. He was the son of **Georg Eberspaecher** and **Elizabetha Hegelin**. He married **2063. Magdalena Binder** August 17, 1668, in Esslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany.

**2063. Magdalena Binder**, born January 15, 1647, in Esslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany. She was the daughter of **Lorentz Binder** and **Catherina Gesslin**.

Children of Johannes Eberspaecher and Magdalena Binder:

- 1031 i. **Elizabetha Eberspaecher**, born May 11, 1669, in Liebersbronn, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany; died June 5, 1737, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany; married (1) David Spieth June 14, 1692, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany; born abt. 1670; died March 29, 1705 (2) Conrad Schumacher May 29, 1705, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany; born August 22, 1677, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany; died January 26, 1735, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany. *Elizabetha Eberspaecher's first husband David Spieth was the son of Hans Spieth, who was the son of 4098. Georg Spieth and 4099. Anna Nagel.*
- ii. Hans Georg Eberspaecher, born September 16, 1670, in Liebersbronn, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany.
- iii. Maria Magdalena Eberspaecher, born July 11, 1673, in Liebersbronn, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany.

**2074. Jacob Berner**, born abt. 1640; died abt. 1700.

Child of Jacob Berner:

- 1037 i. **Anna Maria Berner**, born July 8, 1672, in Altdorf, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany; died December 13, 1744, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany; married Johann Georg Spieth July 27, 1700, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany; born September 3, 1665, in Hegensberg, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany; died February 7, 1748, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany.

**2928. Major Thomas Owsley**, born June 11, 1658, in Stoqursey, Somerset, England; died October 10, 1700, in Stafford County, Virginia. He was the son of **5856. Reverend John Owsley** and **5857. Dorothea Poyntz**. He married **2929. Ann Harris** abt. 1680, either in Jamaica or Virginia.

**2929. Ann Harris**, born abt. 1663, in Stafford, Stafford County, Virginia; died abt. 1751, in Stafford, Stafford County, Virginia. She was the daughter of **5858. William Harris** and **5859. Jane**.

Thomas Owsley is the father of the Owsley family in America. He was baptized by his father, the Reverend John Owsley, in the Priory Church of St. Andrew in Stogursey in October, 1658. Thomas apparently never completed his college education, and by September, 1677, he had arrived in the Colony of Virginia. Over the next three years he seems to have engaged in enterprise that necessitated travel between England and the Colonies. In 1679, he was taken prisoner by Algerian pirates, and was ransomed to the villagers of Glooston, the parish in Leicestershire, England, where his father served as rector.

By 1680, Thomas had settled in Stafford County, and at the age of only 22 he held the position of Clerk of the County Court. From the earliest days this important position was always held by a man of education, and Thomas Owsley was well suited for the post. His clerical duties appear to have been of short duration however, for he was soon engaged in a more profitable business as agent for Colonel Cadwallader Jones, to traffic in a variety of commodities, excepting munitions, with the Nantecoke Indians. His business dealings were lucrative, resulting in an accumulation of wealth and prestige, sufficient to establish himself as host for the Stafford County Court in his home on November 12, 1690.

During those years his status in the colony grew. He was given a commission in the Stafford County Militia and was appointed a Justice of the Peace. During this period, militia officers generally held concurrent judicial positions within their respective counties, and Thomas Owsley had his hands full ensuring both the safety of the region and his part in the administration of justice. On several occasions he forwarded letters to the governor's council and in one instance was the lone dissenting justice in a case heard before the county court. On June 8, 1692, Captain Thomas Owsley was given command of a detachment of ten men who were then added to the Potomac Rangers. Commissioned by the Virginia legislature, this group was to range the frontier from above the Occoquan to the head of this river as protection against hostile Indians. That same date he was sworn in for another one year term as Justice of the Peace.

In May, 1692, he was residing upon his plantation on Pohick Run when Indians attacked his home. A letter, presented to the Maryland General Assembly describes the events:

Last night about 11 or 12 a Clock Came two men from Mr. Owsleys to Captain Addisons to give notice that about 3 a Clock in the afternoon Mr. Owsleys negro Woman going betwixt the Lower and Upper house was almost killed by two Indians and hath two wounds in her head, and a piece of Skin the breadth of a Crown piece flead off her skull, and stabled under the right Breast, which wound is thought to be Mortal and Stabbed through one Arm, with several other small wounds, a Cooper being at a Little Distance heard her Cry out, who with another Man with him made towards her, which frightened them away and in a Little time after Mr. Owsley being out, came home with his Ranging Party and Eleven Pisscataway Indians with him, who immediately went after them & found where they had Camped near to the house. The Indians say they think by the footing there is ten of them. They pursued them so hard that they dropped several things 1st pair of Mackasoons, one stick like a back sword much like that you did see at Captain Addisons; Mr Owsley returned to his house last night, but the Indians are still in pursuit, who says they doubt not to come up with them, unless they Come over Potowmack it Owsley and his Party is appointed by Our Indians to meet them again this Day.

About 1692, Thomas married Ann Harris, likely the only child of William Harris, a British Army officer who had arrived in the Colony over twenty years earlier.

In 1692, Thomas Owsley was elected to the Virginia House of Burgesses from Stafford County, taking his oath on March 3, 1693. He served again from 1695 to 1696, and again in 1698. In that year the militia officers included "Capt Thomas Owsley" of Stafford Parish, later Overwharton Parish. He was described as commanding a detachment of 53 men.

On June 3, 1699, Thomas Owsley was appointed a Major in the Stafford County Militia and was thus second in command under Lieutenant Colonel George Mason, the commander-in-chief. That same year Thomas was again serving as Clerk of the County Court, and continued in that position until his death.

When he died Thomas had 2390 acres of land. The inventory of his estate reveals that his widow, Anne Owsley, inherited not only the household furniture and cattle, but also servants. She later married a man named John Wheeler.

Children of Thomas Owsley and Ann Harris:

- i. Ann Owsley, born in Virginia.
- ii. Jane Owsley, born abt. 1681, in Stafford, Stafford County, Virginia; died May 29, 1734, in Loudoun County, Virginia.
- iii. Mary Owsley, born abt. 1683, in Stafford County, Virginia.
- 1464 iv. **Thomas Owsley**, born before March 27, 1697, in Stafford County, Virginia; died July 4, 1750, in Fairfax County, Virginia; married Ann abt. 1730, in Prince William County, Virginia; born abt. 1707, in Glooston, Leicestershire, England; died March 3, 1751, in Stafford County, Virginia.
- v. Poyntz Owsley, born abt. 1699, in Stafford, Stafford County, Virginia; died April 7, 1742, in Y. Somme, Picardie, France.

- vi. Sarah Owsley, born abt. 1700, in Stafford, Stafford County, Virginia; died abt. 1741, in Stafford, Stafford County, Virginia.

**2932. Thomas Middleton**, born abt. 1674, in Charles County, Maryland; died abt. 1744, in Jordan Manor, Charles County, Maryland. He was the son of **5864. Robert Middleton** and **5865. Mary Wheeler**. He married (1) **2933. Penelope Hatton** abt. 1703, in Charles County, Maryland (2) Alice Smallwood (3) Susanna Brett.

**2933. Penelope Hatton**, born abt. 1674, in Charles County, Maryland; died September, 1730, in Prince George's County, Maryland. She was the daughter of **5866. William Hatton** and **5867. Mary Beckerdike**.

Children of Thomas Middleton and Penelope Hatton:

- i. Hatton Middleton, born December 9, 1705, in St. John's Piscataway Parish, Maryland; died in Piscataway, Prince George's County, Maryland.
- 1466 ii. **Thomas Middleton**, born January 29, 1706, in Piscataway, Prince George's County, Maryland; died April 13, 1767, in Loudoun County, Virginia; married Ann Bayne abt. 1729, in Maryland; born abt. 1712, in Piscataway, Prince George's County, Maryland; died April 13, 1767, in Loudoun County, Virginia.
- iii. Benjamin Middleton, born February 24, 1709, in Charles County, Maryland.
- iv. Mary Middleton, born abt. 1709, in Prince George's County, Maryland.
- v. Penelope Weston Middleton, born March 12, 1712, in Piscataway, Prince George's County, Maryland; died September 7, 1797, in Kiokee, Columbia County, Georgia; married Leonard Marbury abt. 1730, in Prince George's County, Maryland; born January 31, 1708, in Marburys Chance, St. John's Parish, Prince George's County, Maryland; died April 29, 1794, in Kiokee, Columbia County, Georgia.
- vi. Sarah Middleton, born abt. 1713.
- vii. Eleanor Middleton, born abt. 1714.
- viii. Elizabeth Middleton, born abt. 1714.
- ix. Susannah Middleton, born abt. 1720.

**2934. Walter Bayne**, born September 8, 1681, in Charles County, Maryland; died July 9, 1754, or June 21, 1754, in Prince George's County, Maryland. He was the son of **5868. Captain John Bayne** and **5869. Anne Warren**. He married **2935. Martha Hawkins** December, 1710, in Prince George's County, Maryland.

**2935. Martha Hawkins**, born abt. 1686, in Prince George's County, Maryland; died after June 12, 1755, in Maryland. She was the daughter of **5870. John Hawkins** and **5871. Elizabeth Marshall**.

Children of Walter Bayne and Martha Hawkins:

- 1467 i. **Ann Bayne**, born abt. 1712, in Piscataway, Prince George's County, Maryland; died April 13, 1767, in Loudoun County, Virginia; married Thomas Middleton abt. 1729, in Maryland; born January 29, 1706, in Piscataway, Prince George's County, Maryland; died April 13, 1767, in Loudoun County, Virginia.
- ii. Jane Bayne, born abt. 1710, in Charles County, Maryland; died February 20, 1769, in Prince George's County, Maryland.
- iii. Ebsworth Bayne, born abt. 1719, in Charles County, Maryland; died November 26, 1793, in Prince George's County, Maryland.
- iv. Walter Bayne, born abt. 1721, in Prince George's County, Maryland.
- v. Martha Hawkins Bayne, born abt. 1726, in King George's Parish, Prince George's County, Maryland; died after 1796, in Fairfax County, Virginia.
- vi. Thomas Bayne, born abt. 1728, in St. John's Parish, Prince George's County, Maryland; died September, 1792, in St. John's Parish, Prince George's County, Maryland.
- vii. Lt. William Bayne, born March 16, 1728 or 1729, in St. John's Parish, Prince George's County, Maryland; died September 8, 1826, in St. John's Parish, Prince George's County, Maryland.

**3776. Mathurin Gauthier**. He married **3777. Catherine Lomeaux** in Enchillais, Rochefort, Saintes, St-Onge, France. **3777. Catherine Loumeaux**.

Child of Mathurin Gauthier and Catherine Loumeaux:

- 1888 i. **Jean Gauthier dit Larouche**, born abt. 1645, in Enchillais, Rochefort, Saintes, Saintonge, France; died May 27, 1690, in Quebec City, Quebec, Canada; married Angélique Lefebvre-dit-Battanville January 21, 1675, in the Church of Notre-Dame-de-Quebec, Quebec City, Quebec, Canada; born abt. 1661, in St-Godard-de-Rouen, Seine-Maritime, Normandie, France; died January 29, 1712, in Quebec City, Quebec, Canada.

**3778. Louis Lefebvre dit Battanville**, born abt. 1642, in St-Maclou, Eure, Haute-Normandie, France; died August 28, 1687, in Quebec City, Quebec, Canada. He married (1) **6851. Suzanne DeBure** (2) Claire-Francoise Trut; born May 14, 1667; died September 12, 1744, in Quebec City, Quebec, Canada.

**3779. Suzanne DeBure**, born abt. 1636 in Rouen, Seine-Maritime, Haute-Normandie, France; died December 9, 1680, in Quebec, Canada.

Louis Lefebvre dit Battanville was a brewer.

Child of Louis Lefebvre-dit-Battanville and Suzanne DeBure:

- 1889 i. **Angélique Lefebvre dit Battanville**, born abt. 1661, in St-Godard-de-Rouen, Seine-Maritime, Haute-Normandie, France; died January 29, 1712, in Quebec City, Quebec, Canada; married (1) Jean Gauthier dit Larouche January 21, 1674, in the Church of Notre-Dame-de-Quebec, Quebec City, Quebec, Canada; born abt. 1645, in Enchillais, Rochefort, Saintes, Saintonge, France; died May 27, 1690, in Quebec City, Quebec, Canada (2) Pierre Brunet September 4, 1690, in Quebec City, Quebec, Canada; born abt. 1661, in St-Nicolas-de-Bourgueil, Loire, Rhone-Alpes, France; died January 29, 1712, in Quebec City, Quebec, Canada.

Children of Louis Lefebvre dit Battanville and Claire-Francoise Trut:

- i. Charlotte-Francoise Lefebvre dit Battanville, born March 4, 1684, in Quebec City, Quebec, Canada; died May 6, 1699, in Quebec City, Quebec, Canada.
- ii. Marie-Madeleine Lefebvre dit Battanville, born March 29, 1686 in Quebec City, Quebec, Canada; married Pierre-Alexandre Simon February 5, 1715, in Quebec City, Quebec, Canada; born August 18, 1689, in Quebec City, Quebec, Canada; died February 15, 1715, in Quebec City, Quebec, Canada.

**3844. Antoine Archambault**, born abt. 1575, in Dompierre, LaRoche, Aunis, France; died abt. 1654, in LaRoche, Aunis, France. He married **3845. Renee Ouvrad** abt. 1602, in Dompierre, LaRoche, Aunis, France.

**3845. Renee Ouvrad**, born abt 1582, in Dompierre, LaRoche, Aunis, France; died abt. 1654, in LaRoche, Aunis, France.

Child of Antoine Archambault and Renee Ouvrad:

- 1922 i. **Jacques Archambault**, born abt. 1604, in Lardilliere, Dompierre, LaRoche, Aunis, France; died February 15, 1687/1688, in Montreal, Quebec, Canada; married Francoise Toureau January 24, 1628/1629, in St Philbert du Pont Charault, Lucon, France; born abt. 1600, in France; died December 9, 1663, in Montreal, Quebec, France.

**3846. Francois Tauraud**, born abt. 1579, in Angoumois, France; died abt. 1670, in France. He married **3847. Marthe Noire** abt. 1599, in Armand du Bois, Angouleme, France.

**3847. Marthe Noire**, born abt. 1578, in Angoumois, France; died abt. 1640, in France.

Children of Francois Tauraud and Marthe Noire:

- 1923 i. **Francoise Toureau**, born abt. 1600, in France; died December 9, 1663, in Montreal, Quebec, Canada; married Jacques Archambault January 24, 1628/1629, in St Philbert du Pont Charault, Lucon, France; born abt. 1604, in Lardilliere, Dompierre, LaRoche, Aunis, France; died February 15, 1687/1688, in Montreal, Quebec, Canada.



- ii. Jacquette Touraude, born abt. 1620, in Notre Dame, Presles en Brie, Paris, Ile de France; married Pierre Jaroussel abt. 1640, in France; born abt. 1615, in Perigny, LaRochelle, Aunis, France.

## Generation 13

**4096. Johannes (Hans) Spieth**, born abt. 1610, in Hegensberg, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany; died April 23, 1677, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany. He married **4097. Margareta Zuber** May 15, 1636, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany.

**4097. Margareta Zuber**, born abt. 1614; died December 31, 1681, in Hegensberg, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany. She was the daughter of **8194. Conrad Zuber**.

Children of Johannes Spieth and Margareta Zuber:

- i. Maria Spieth, born January 15, 1637, in Hegensberg, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany; died October 23, 1659, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany.
- ii. Margareta Spieth, born February 22, 1639, in Hegensberg, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany; died March 8, 1640, in Hegensberg, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany.
- 2048 iii. **Hans (Johannes der Jungere) Spieth**, born March 5, 1641, in Hegensberg, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany; died October 3, 1746, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany; married Barbara Spieth June 3, 1662, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany; born July 23, 1642, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany; died March 30, 1725, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany.
- iv. Georg Spieth, born November 11, 1642, in Hegensberg, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany; died November 24, 1642, in Hegensberg, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany.
- v. Margareta Spieth, born July 15, 1644, in Hegensberg, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany; died April 19, 1688, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany.
- vi. Anna Spieth, born August 24, 1648, in Hegensberg, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany; died January 23, 1710, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany; married Adam Schwegler; born April 9, 1649, in Hegensberg, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany; died March 20, 1677, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany.

**4098. Georg Spieth**, born abt. 1600; died October 31, 1676, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany. He married (1) **4099. Anna Nagel** February 2, 1636, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany (2) **4113. Maria Nagel** September 22, 1661, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany.

**4099. Anna Nagel**, born abt. 1602; died February 25, 1660, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany. She was the daughter of **8198. Hans Nagel**.

Children of Georg Spieth and Anna Nagel:

- 2061 i. **Anna Spieth**, born November 17, 1637, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany; died September 15, 1679, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany; married Michael Schumacher April 9, 1662, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany; born October 2, 1638, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany; died April 11, 1692, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany.
- ii. Hans Spieth, born June 21, 1640, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany; died July 1, 1722, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany; married Anna Maria Hummel December 4, 1660, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany; born September 24, 1640, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany; died March 2, 1704, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany.
- 2049 iii. **Barbara Spieth**, born July 23, 1642, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany; died March 30, 1725, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany; married Hans Spieth June 3, 1662, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany; born March 4, 1641, in Hegensberg, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany; died October 3, 1716, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany.

Child of Georg Spieth and Maria Nagel:

- i. Hans Jerg Spieth, born January 22, 1663, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany; died August 12, 1743, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany; married Catherina Nagel May 3, 1687, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany; born October 13, 1661, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany; died September 5, 1721, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany.

**4112. Jerg Spieth**, born abt. 1610, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg; died May 22, 1671. He was the son of **8224. Hans Spieth**. He married **4113. Maria Nagel** January 4, 1636, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany.

**4113. Maria Nagel**, born abt. 1613, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany; died January 25, 1685, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany. She was the daughter of **8198. Hans Nagel**.

Jerg Spieth and Maria Nagel's son Jerg and Daughter Maria married sister and brother Anna Ilg and Georg Ilg, children of **4114. Caspar Ilg** and **4115. Anna Zuber**.

Maria had a second marriage to **4098. Georg Spieth**, after her sister Anna (Georg's first wife) died.

Children of Jerg Spieth and Maria Nagel:

- i. Anna Barbara Spieth, born October 22, 1637, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany; died February 28, 1656, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany.
- ii. Maria Spieth, born October 6, 1640, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany; died March 11, 1645, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany.
- iii. Catharina Spieth, born March 19, 1642, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany.
- 2056 iv. **Jerg Spieth**, born December 29, 1643, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany; died June 17, 1709, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany; married Anna Ilg September 17, 1668 in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany; born September 4, 1641, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany; died April 18, 1716, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany.
- v. Maria Spieth, born February 7, 1646, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany; died November 2, 1695, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany.
- vi. Hans Spieth, born September 7, 1647, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany; died December 31, 1685, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany; married Catharina Schumacher February 13, 1672, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany; born December 5, 1652, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany; died March 15, 1698, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany.
- vii. Margareta Spieth, born January 13, 1651, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany; died May 30, 1701, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany; married Michael Hummel November 20, 1677, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany; born April 11, 1656 in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany; died March 24, 1690, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany.
- viii. Maria Spieth, born October 17, 1653, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany; died October 15, 1690, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany; married Georg Ilg September 14, 1677, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany; born May 4, 1652, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany; died June 23, 1712, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany.
- ix. Anna Spieth, born June 27, 1656, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany; died August 2, 1666, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany.

**4114. Caspar Ilg**, born abt. 1611; died February 16, 1683, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany. He married **4115. Anna Zuber** January 17, 1641, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany.

**4115. Anna Zuber**, born abt. 1613, in Hegensberg, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany; died May 17, 1676, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany. She was the daughter of **8194. Conrad Zuber**.

Caspar Ilg and Anna Zuber's daughter Anna and Son Georg married brother and sister Jerg Spieth and Maria Spieth, children of **4112. Jerg Spieth** and **4113. Maria Nagel**.

Children of Caspar Ilg and Anna Zuber:

- 2057 i. **Anna Ilg**, born September 4, 1641, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany; died April 18, 1716, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany; married Jerg Spieth September 17, 1668, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany; born December 29, 1643, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany; died June 17, 1709, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany.
- ii. **Maria Ilg**, born June 29, 1643, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany; died February 22, 1687, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany; married Christian Schumacher July 22, 1670, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany; born September 3, 1642, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany; died December 28, 1683, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany.
- iii. **Conrad Ilg**, born December 2, 1644, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany.
- iv. **Catharina Ilg**, born April 2, 1646, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany; died April 27, 1646, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany.
- v. **Margareta Ilg**, born April 2, 1646, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany; died April 24, 1646, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany.
- vi. **Catharina Ilg**, born March 8, 1647, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany; died February 12, 1689, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany; married Johannes Hengstberger August 13, 1673, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany; born abt. 1643; died July 1, 1723, in Hegensberg, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany. *Johannes Hengstberger had a previous marriage to Anna Spieth, the oldest child of **2048. Hans Spieth** and **2049. Barbara Spieth**.*
- vii. **Hans Ilg**, born March 1, 1649, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany; died July 26, 1649, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany.
- viii. **Margareta Ilg**, born October 1, 1650, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany; died June 18, 1651, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany.
- ix. **Georg Ilg**, born May 4, 1652, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany; died June 23, 1712, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany; married (1) **Maria Spieth** September 14, 1677, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany; born October 17, 1653, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany; died October 15, 1690, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany (2) **Sara Knowlin** July 21, 1691, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany; born abt. 1655.
- x. **Judith Ilg**, born April 24, 1653, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany; died in Altbach, Esslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany.

**4116. Hans Lang**, born abt. 1605. He married **4117. Margaretha**.

**4117. Margaretha**, born abt. 1605.

Children of Hans Lang and Margaretha:

- i. **Anna Lang**, born December 19, 1628, in Zell am Neckar, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany.
- ii. **Maria Lang**, born July 22, 1630, in Zell am Neckar, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany.
- 2058 iii. **Georg Lang**, born August 30, 1631, in Zell am Neckar, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany. Died March 3, 1676, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany; married Catharina Spieth October 19, 1658, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany; born February 20, 1639, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany; died April 19, 1713, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany.
- iv. **Catharina Lang**, born April 24, 1634, in Zell am Neckar, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany.

**4118. Hans Spieth**, born abt. 1613; died February 18, 1639, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany; he was the son of **8236. Hans Spieth**. He married **4119. Agnes Ketz** January 14, 1638, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany.

**4119. Agnes Ketz**, born August 31, 1613, in Zell am Neckar, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany; died June 29, 1684, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany. She was the daughter of **8238. Hans Ketz** and **8239. Anna Bofinger**.

Child of Hans Spieth and Agnes Ketz:

- 2059 i. **Catharina Spieth**, born February 20, 1639, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany; died April 19, 1713, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany; married Georg Lang October 19, 1658, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany; born August 30, 1631, in Zell am Neckar, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany; died March 3, 1676, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany.

**4120. Georg Schumacher**, born abt. 1610; died April 24, 1678, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany. He married **4121. Anna**

**4121. Anna**, born abt. 1613; died December 13, 1684, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany.

Children of Georg Schumacher and Anna:

- i. Jerg Schumacher, born abt. 1630, in Hegensberg, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany; died June 5, 1678, in Hegensberg, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany; married Margareta Breininger May 8, 1655, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany; born abt. 1630; died June 5, 1678, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany.
- ii. Jacob Schumacher, born June, 1636, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany; died June 26, 1636, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany.
- 2060 iii. **Michael Schumacher**, born October 2, 1638, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany; died April 11, 1692, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany; married Anna Spieth April 9, 1662, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany; born November 17, 1637, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany; died September 15, 1679, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany.
- iv. Maria Schumacher, born May 13, 1641, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany; died August 30, 1662, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany.
- v. Christian Schumacher, born September 3, 1643, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany; died December 28, 1683, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany; married Maria Ilg July 22, 1670, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany; born June 29, 1643, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany; died February 22, 1687, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany.
- vi. Jacob Schumacher, born May 7, 1646, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany; died January 19, 1690, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany; married (1) Maria Scheuerlen February 26, 1666, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany; born abt. 1644; died February 6, 1681, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany (2) Anna Catharina Schumacher November 22, 1681, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany; born abt. 1660; died March 26, 1719, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany.
- vii. Catharina Schumacher, born October 14, 1648, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany; died October 25, 1648, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany.
- viii. Margareta Schumacher, born October 14, 1648, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany; died October 16, 1648, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany.
- ix. Hans Schumacher, born December 29, 1649, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany; died November 16, 1684, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany; married (1) Anna Maria Schwegler September 21, 1675, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany; born June 9, 1653, in Hegensberg, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany; died March 9, 1677, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany (2) Barbara Zuber February 5, 1678, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany; born December 24, 1654, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany; died November 10, 1725, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany.
- x. Johann Georg Schumacher, born May 28, 1652, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany; married Barbara Eberspaecher July 24, 1683, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany; born February 1, 1661, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany; died May 31, 1712, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany.
- xi. Conrad Schumacher, born August 7, 1655, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany; died August 27, 1657, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany.

**5856. Reverend John Owsley**, born December 12, 1630, in Septon Beauchamp, Somerset, England; died December 25, 1687, in Leicestershire, England. He was the son of **11712. John Owsley of Trull** and **11713. Edith/Elizabeth Edwards**. He married **5857. Dorothea Poyntz** in March, 1651, in Leicestershire, England.

**5857. Dorothea Poyntz**, born January 3, 1631, in Benefield, Northamptonshire, England; died August 2, 1705, in Leicestershire, England. She was the daughter of **11714. Newdigate Poyntz** and **11715. Sarah Foxley**.

Reverend John Owsley graduated from the University of Oxford with a Bachelor of Arts degree on June 29, 1631. He first served as clerk of the Whittlebury Church at Northamptonshire. He was appointed rector of the Stoke-Coursey parish at Somersetshire in 1652, during Cromwell's reign under the Commonwealth, serving until 1660. After the Restoration John was appointed rector of the St. John the Baptist Church in Glooston, Leicestershire, where he served for the remainder of his life. He and his wife are buried at the Glooston Church. Inside the Church, tombstones can be found that read: "Here lieth the body of John Owsley who was Rector of this parish for 28 years. He departed this life December 25th, 1687" and "Here lieth the bodies of John and Dorothea Owsley, who had twelve children, the latter buried August 2nd, 1705."

Children of Reverend John Owsley and Dorothea Poyntz:

- i. Sarah Owsley, born March 8, 1651, in Whittlebury, Northamptonshire, England; died May 13, 1713, in Norton, Derbyshire, England; married Thomas Cooper May 26, 1676, in Norton, Derbyshire, England; born August 11, 1644, in Norton, Derbyshire, England; died February 15, 1726, in Norton, Derbyshire, England.
- ii. John Owsley, born March 6, 1654, in Stoqursey, Somerset, England; died March 24, 1669, in Oxfordshire, England.
- iii. William Owsley, born April 9, 1656, in Stoqursey, Somerset, England; married Edith, born January 1, 1663, in Glooston, Leicestershire, England.
- 2928 iv. **Major Thomas Owsley**, born June 11, 1658, in Stoqursey, Somerset, England; died October 10, 1700, in Stafford County, Virginia; married Ann Harris abt. 1680, in Stafford, Stafford County, Virginia; born abt. 1663, in Stafford, Stafford County, Virginia; died abt. 1751, in Stafford, Stafford County, Virginia.
- v. Newdigate Owsley, born abt. 1660, in Benefield, Northamptonshire, England.
- vi. Edith Owsley, born December 14, 1662, in Glooston, Leicestershire, England.
- vii. Henry Owsley, born in March, 1663/4.
- viii. Francis Owsley, born abt. 1664, in Glooston, Leicestershire, England.
- ix. Poyntz Owsley, born April 11, 1667, in Glooston, Leicestershire, England.
- x. Charles Owsley, born September 3, 1669, in Glooston, Leicestershire, England.
- xi. Mary Owsley, born November 1, 1671, in Glooston, Leicestershire, England.
- xii. Dorothea Owsley, born December 23, 1673, in Glooston, Leicestershire, England.

**5858. William Harris**, born abt. 1633, in England; died May 16, 1698. He married **5859. Jane**.  
**5859. Jane**, born abt. 1641, in Stafford County, Virginia.

William Harris arrived in America around 1660 as a Lieutenant in the English army. He was granted patent on 4200 acres in Stafford County, now in Fairfax County (including the town of Colchester and land in Occoquan Regional Park, DC Dept of Corrections, Fort Belvoir, and Lorton, as well as Occoquan). In 1679, he was granted another 1600 acres at the head of Neabsco Creek. A 1681 letter indicates that he had been captured by the Indians and was held for ransom for over a year. In 1686, he bought three slaves, a ship, and livestock from his father-in-law, perhaps reestablishing his household after a calamity. In 1690, William was granted another patent of 1600 acres on Neabsco Creek. He bought a slave named Benjamin Lewis who sued successfully for his freedom, having come to America under indenture.

At his death William Harris still had 2446 acres, divided by granddaughters. He was buried at Neabsco Creek under an unusual carved stone later moved to the Pohick Church. "Heare lyes bodey of Liut Willeame. Herris who died May 16: 1698: aged: 065 years: by birth a Britaine: A good soldier A good husband and Kinde neighbour." A bronze plaque notes that he was the father of Anne Harris, the wife of Thomas Owsley.

Child of William Harris and Jane:

- 2929 i. **Ann Harris**, born abt 1663, in Stafford, Stafford County, Virginia; died abt. 1751, in Stafford, Stafford County, Virginia; married Thomas Owsley abt. 1680, in Stafford, Stafford County, Virginia; born June 11, 1658, in Stoqursey, Somerset, England; died October 10, 1700, in Stafford County, Virginia.

**5864. Robert Middleton**, born abt. 1651, in Somersetshire, England; died April 5, 1708, in Prince George's County, Maryland. He was the son of **11728. Anthony Middleton** and **11729. Magdalen Sawyer**. He married **5865. Mary Wheeler** abt. 1672, in Charles County, Maryland.

**5865. Mary Wheeler**, born March 22, 1658, in Charles County, Maryland; died May 6, 1708, in Charles County, Maryland. She was the daughter of **11730. Major John Wheeler** and **11731. Mary Causine**.

About twenty years old, Robert Middleton was brought into Prince George's County, Maryland with Benjamin Arnold and Thomas Thornton, by Benjamin Rozer, Esq., of Charles County, prior to February 16, 1671. Robert married Mary Wheeler in 1672, fourteen years old and of a prominent Catholic family. Robert and Mary were given by her father "for fatherly love and natural affections" the 365 acre plantation "Wheeler's Hope," lying on a fresh run emptying into Piscataway Creek.

They had five sons - three remained Episcopal, like their father, and two became Catholic, like their mother. This accounts for the Middletons of Charles County being Catholic and the Middleton's of Prince George's County being Episcopal.

Robert repeatedly evinced a strong will in defending law and order. In 1687, through his attorney C. Lomax, he demanded a writ against Richard Clouden in a plea of trespass. He successfully defended himself in a number of other small legal suits. On September 10, 1689, he demanded 200 lbs. of tobacco as the price of one wolf's head.

In 1679, he was one of twelve men commissioned to settle certain boundaries in the county. He refused to sign the report, odd since it referenced Colonel Benjamin Rozer who had brought him into Maryland a few years before.

In 1678, he was reimbursed for expenses incurred against the Nanticoke Indians to a total of 7125 lbs. of tobacco. In 1681, the Council at St. Mary's City commissioned him a Cornet in the Mounted Troops under Captain Randolph Brandt.

He was a juror in the Provincial Court in 1680 and 1698. He attested his loyalty to the Crown in 1689, when he signed, with others, the "Address of the Inhabitants of Charles County to their Most Excellent Majesties King William and Queen Mary." Between 1692 and 1707 he shouldered various civic responsibilities - land boundary commissioner, appraiser and estate administrator. He was appointed a Justice and also coroner for Prince George's County in 1696, shortly after the founding of that new county. He recorded the mark of his cattle in the court term of November, 1704.

Robert was a Warden and Vestryman of St. John's, Piscataway Parish at Broad Creek, 1704 to 1708. He died intestate and administrators Mary Middleton and oldest son John Middleton signed the administrative bond on May 6, 1708.

Children of Robert Middleton and Mary Wheeler:

- i. John Middleton, born abt. 1673, in Prince George's County, Maryland; died abt. 1753, in Frederick, Montgomery County, Maryland.
- 2932 ii. **Thomas Middleton**, born abt. 1674, in Charles County, Maryland; died abt. 1744, in Jordan Manor, Charles County, Maryland; married Penelope Hatton abt. 1703, in Charles County, Maryland; born abt. 1674, in Charles County, Maryland; died in September, 1730, in Prince George's County, Maryland.
- iii. James Middleton, born abt. 1676, in Charles County, Maryland; died abt. 1769, in in Jordan Manor, Charles County, Maryland; married Sarah Smith abt. 1740, in Charles County, Maryland; born abt. 1700, in Jordan Manor, Charles County, Maryland; died August 5, 1769, in Maryland.
- iv. Robert Middleton, born in February 1681 in Maryland; died abt. 1749 in Maryland.
- v. William Middleton, born abt. 1685, in Charles County, Maryland; died abt. 1769, in Charles County, Maryland.
- vi. Elizabeth Middleton, born abt. 1697, in Maryland.

**5866. William Hatton**, born abt. 1622, in England, died August 2, 1712, in Prince George's County, Maryland. He married **5867. Mary Beckerdike**.

**5867. Mary Beckerdike**, born abt. 1653, in London, England; died abt. 1731, in Prince George's County, Maryland.

Children of William Hatton and Mary Beckerdike:

- 2933 i. **Penelope Hatton**, born abt. 1674, in Charles County, Maryland; died in September, 1730, in Prince George's County, Maryland; married Thomas Middleton; born abt. 1674, in Charles County, Maryland; died abt. 1744, in Jordan Manor, Charles County, Maryland.
- ii. Joseph Hatton, born abt. 1687, in Saint Mary's County, Maryland; died in September, 1730, in Prince George's County, Maryland; married Lucy Marbury October 17, 1710, in Prince George's County, Maryland; born abt. 1695, in Prince George's County, Maryland; died abt. 1750, in Piscataway, Prince George's County, Maryland.

**5868. Captain John Bayne**, born in 1662, in Charles County, Maryland; died October 25, 1701, while sailing to England. He was the son of **11736. Walter R. Bayne** and **11737. Eleanor**. He married (1) **5869. Anne Warren** abt. 1682, in Charles County, Maryland (2) Anne (possibly Ebsworth or Hawkins).

**5869. Anne Warren**, born abt. 1662, in Charles County, Maryland; died abt. 1686, in Charles County, Maryland

The name Bayne is often spelled Beane, and even on occasion Bean, thus calling the pronunciation of the family name itself into question. The Baynes and the families they associated with possessed land and resources like tobacco; they were well off in general, and references to servants and slaves pepper their wills and other legal documents.

John Bayne was a sea-going captain, and died while sailing across the Atlantic. He was buried in Liverpool, England.

Child of Captain John Bayne and Anne Warren:

- 2934 i. **Walter Bayne**, born September 8, 1681, in Charles County, Maryland; died July 9, 1754, or June 21, 1754, in Prince George's County, Maryland; married Martha Hawkins in December, 1710, in Prince George's County, Maryland.

Children of Captain John Bayne and Anne (possibly Ebsworth or Hawkins):

- i. Anne Bayne, born 1687, in Charles County, Maryland; died after December 14, 1726, in Charles County, Maryland; married Thomas Dent in 1705, in Charles County, Maryland; born November 15, 1685, in Portobacco Quarters, Charles County, Maryland; died in 1725, in Charles County, Maryland.
- ii. Ebsworth Bayne, born July 26, 1689, in Charles County, Maryland; died after 1734, in Charles County, Maryland; married Catherine Fowke in 1715, in Charles County, Maryland; born April 8, 1694, in Charles County, Maryland; died in 1718, in Charles County, Maryland.

**5870. John Hawkins**, born in 1665, in England; died in 1707, in Prince George's County, Maryland. He was the son of **11740. Henry Hawkins** and **11741. Eleanor Cole**. He married **5871. Elizabeth Marshall** abt. 1685, in Charles County, Maryland.

**5871. Elizabeth Marshall**, born April 15, 1667, in Charles County, Maryland; died before 1705, in Prince George's County, Maryland. She was the daughter of **11742. William Marshall** and **11743. Catherine (Payne?)**

Children of John Hawkins and Elizabeth Marshall:

- 2935 i. **Martha Hawkins**, born abt. 1686, in Prince George's County, Maryland; died after June 12, 1755, in Maryland. She married Walter Bayne, born September 8, 1681, in Charles County, Maryland; died July 9, 1754, or June 21, 1754, in Prince George's County, Maryland.
- ii. John Hawkins, born in 1690, in Charles County, Maryland; died September 12, 1772, in Prince George's

- County, Maryland; married Elizabeth Stone abt. 1702, in Prince George's County, Maryland; born abt. 1686, in Prince George's County, Maryland; died November 16, 1772 in Prince George's County, Md.
- iii. Thomas Hawkins, born in 1700 in King George's Parish, Prince George's County, Maryland; died March 15, 1743/4, in Charles County, Maryland; married Sarah Middleton abt. 1718, in Charles County, Maryland; born abt. 1698, in Charles County, Maryland; died June 24, 1751, in Charles County, Maryland.
  - iv. William Hawkins, born in 1701, in Prince George's County, Maryland; died November 9, 1751, in King George's Parish, Prince George's County, Maryland; married (1) Mary Middleton abt. 1725, in Prince George's County, Maryland; born February 24, 1709/10, in King George's Parish, Prince George's County, Maryland; died abt. 1728, in King George's Parish, Prince George's County, Maryland (2) Sarah Noble May 13, 1729, in St. John's Parish, Prince George's County, Maryland; born November 8, 1709, in St. John's Parish, Prince George's County, Maryland; died before 1750, in Prince George's County, Maryland.

## Generation 14

**8194. Conrad Zuber**, born abt. 1580.

Children of Conrad Zuber:

- 4115 i. **Anna Zuber**, born abt. 1613, in Hegensberg, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany; died May 17, 1676, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany; married Caspar Ilg January 17, 1641, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany; born abt. 1611; died February 16, 1683, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany.
- 4097 ii. **Margareta Zuber**, born abt. 1614; died December 31, 1681, in Hegensberg, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany; married Johannes (Hans) Spieth May 15, 1636, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany; born abt. 1600, in Hegensberg, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany; died April 23, 1677, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany.

**8198. Hans Nagel**, born abt. 1580.

Children of Hans Nagel:

- 4099 i. **Anna Nagel**, born abt. 1602; died February 25, 1660, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany; married **4098. Georg Spieth** February 2, 1636, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany; born abt. 1600; died October 31, 1676, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany.
- 4113 ii. **Maria Nagel**, born abt. 1613, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany; died January 25, 1685, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany; married (1) **4112. Jerg Spieth** January 4, 1636, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany; born abt. 1610, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany (2) **4098. Georg Spieth** September 27, 1661, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany; born abt. 1600; died October 31, 1676, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany.

**8224. Hans Spieth**, born abt. 1582, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany; died abt. 1635, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany

Child of Hans Spieth:

- 4112 i. **Jerg Spieth**, born abt. 1610, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany; died May 22, 1671; married Maria Nagel January 4, 1636, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany.



**8236. Hans Spieth**, born abt. 1590.

Child of Hans Spieth:

4118. i. **Hans Spieth**; born abt. 1613; died February 18, 1639, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany; married Agnes Ketz January 14, 1638, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany; born August 31, 1613, in Zell am Neckar, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany; died June 29, 1684, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany.

**8238. Hans Ketz**, born September 23, 1571, in Altbach, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany. He was the son of **16476. Gall Ketz** and **16477. Margaretha Schwarz**. He married **8239. Anna Bofinger** November 29, 1597, in Zell am Neckar, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany.

**8239. Anna Bofinger**, born December 21, 1572, in Zell am Neckar, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany. She was the daughter of **16478. Zacharias Bofinger** and **16479. Othalie Minsinger**.

Children of Hans Ketz and Anna Bofinger:

- i. Jacob Ketz, born September 10, 1598, in Altbach, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany.
- ii. Margaretha Ketz, born December 7, 1599, in Altbach, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany.
- iii. Anna Ketz, born March 27, 1602, in Altbach, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany.
- iv. Maria Ketz, born April 25, 1604, in Altbach, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany.
- v. Jacob Ketz, born March 26, 1606, in Altbach, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany.
- vi. Hans Ketz, born March 22, 1610, in Altbach, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany.
- vii. Catharina Ketz, born October 1, 1611, in Zell am Neckar, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany.
- 4119 viii. **Agnes Ketz**, born August 31, 1613, in Zell am Neckar, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany; died June 29, 1684, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany; married Christoph Eberspaecher July 3, 1643, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany; born January 20, 1617, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany; died December 20, 1700, in Oberesslingen, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany.
- ix. Michel Ketz, born September 23, 1615, in Zell am Neckar, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany.
- x. Anna Ketz, born May 5, 1617, in Zell am Neckar, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany.

**11712. John Owsley of Trull**, born abt. 1581, in Devon, England; died January 26, 1651, in Trull, Taunton, Somerset, England. He was the son of **23424. Reverend William Owsley** and **23425. Mary**. He married **11713. Edith/Elizabeth Edwards** in 1623, in Essex, England.

**11713. Edith/Elizabeth Edwards**, born May 18, 1595, in Somerset, England; died abt. 1663, in Somerset, England. She was the daughter of **23426. William Edwards** and **23427. Edith Bagge**.

John was the rector of the parish of Trull (Taunton, Somerset, England).

Children of John Owsley and Edith Edwards:

- i. Edith Owsley, born October 22, 1626, in Trull, Somersetshire, England; married William Thomas; born abt. 1622.
- ii. Mary Owsley, born September 9, 1629, in Shepton Beauchamp, Somersetshire, England; died November 6, 1629, in Shepton Beauchamp, Somersetshire, England.
- 5856 iii. **Reverend John Owsley**, born December 12, 1630, in Shepton Beauchamp, Somersetshire, England; died December 25, 1687, in Leicestershire, England; married Dorothea Poyntz in March, 1651, in Leicestershire, England; born January 3, 1631, in Benefield, Northamptonshire, England; died August 2, 1705, in Leicestershire, England.
- iv. William Owsley, born April 4, 1635, in Shepton Beauchamp, Somersetshire, England; married Sarah West January 8, 1660, in Bradford, Somersetshire, England; born abt. 1639, in Trull, Somersetshire, England.
- v. Elizabeth Owsley, born in September, 1635, in St. Bride's Parish, Fleet Street, London, England.
- vi. Robert Owsley, born abt. 1641, in Shepton Beauchamp, Somersetshire, England; died before November 30, 1650.

**11714. Newdigate Poyntz**, born November 8, 1608, in Benefield, Northamptonshire, England; died August 4, 1643, in Gainsborough, Lincolnshire, England. He was the son of **23428. Sir John Poyntz** and **23429. Anne Sydenham**. He married (1) **11715. Sarah Foxley** abt. 1627, in Benefield, Northamptonshire, England (2) Ann Forrest January 30, 1637 (3) Mary Parkyns December 21, 1637; born abt. 1616, in Benefield, Northamptonshire, England.

**11715. Sarah Foxley**, born abt. 1610, in Harringworth, Northamptonshire, England; died May 29, 1636, in Benefield, Northamptonshire, England. She was the daughter of **Francis Foxley** and **Mary Dryden**.

Sarah Foxley died in childbirth, along with the child.

Newdigate Poyntz died in battle while Captain in the Royal Army, at the siege of Gainsborough, Lincolnshire, England, by forces of Oliver Cromwell. His body was moved to Benefield, Northamptonshire, and he was not buried until August 20.

Children of Newdigate Poyntz and Sarah Foxley:

- i. Charles Poyntz, born abt. 1626, in Leicestershire, England; died abt. 1645, in Benefield, Northamptonshire, England.
- ii. Thomas Poyntz, born abt. 1628, in Benefield, Northamptonshire, England.; buried March 26, 1677, in Benefield, Northamptonshire, England; married Mary Herington.
- iii. John Poyntz, born January 3, 1628, in Benefield, Northamptonshire, England; died August 12, 1712, in Benefield, Northamptonshire, England; married Alice Brown.
- 5857 iv. **Dorothea Poyntz**, born January 3, 1631, in Benefield, Northamptonshire, England; died August 2, 1705, in Leicestershire, England; married Reverend John Owsley in March, 1651, in Leicestershire, England; born December 12, 1630, in Shepton Beauchamp, Somersetshire, England; died December 25, 1687, in Leicestershire, England.
- v. Francis Poyntz, christened January 16, 1633, in Benefield, Northamptonshire, England; died abt. 1684, in Benefield, Northamptonshire, England; married Catherine Bates.
- vi. Mary Poyntz, born in January, 1633, in Leicestershire, England; married Thomas Crosby.
- vii. Sarah Poyntz (twin of Mary), born in January, 1633, in Leicestershire, England; buried May 2, 1635, in Benefield, Northamptonshire, England.
- viii. Elizabeth Poyntz, born May 29, 1636, in Benefield, Northamptonshire, England; died May 29, 1636, in Benefield, Northamptonshire, England.

Children of Newdigate Poyntz and Mary Parkyns:

- i. Newdigate Poyntz, born abt. 1638.
- ii. William Poyntz, born abt. 1640, in Benefield, Northamptonshire, England.

**11728. Anthony Middleton**, born abt. 1620, in York, Yorkshire, England; died abt. 1655, in Prince George's County, Maryland. He was the son of **23456. Thomas Middleton** and **23457. Ann Anthony**. He married **11729. Magdalen Sawyer**.

**11729. Magdalen Sawyer**, born abt. 1630, in England; died in Maryland. She was the daughter of **23458. William Sawyer** and **23459. Sarah Thomas**.

Child of Anthony Middleton and Magdalen Sawyer:

- 5864 i. **Robert Middleton**, born abt. 1651, in Somersetshire, England; died April 5, 1708, in Prince George's County, Maryland; married Mary Wheeler abt. 1672, in Charles County, Maryland; born March 22, 1658, in Charles County, Maryland; died May 6, 1708, in Charles County, Maryland.

**11730. Major John Wheeler**, born abt. 1630; died January 9, 1694, in Charles County, Maryland. He was possibly the son of **23460. Henry Wheeler**. He married **11731. Mary Causine** in January, 1651, in Baltimore, Maryland.

**11731. Mary Causine**, born March 9, 1631, in Charles County, Maryland; died January 9, 1694, in Charles County, Maryland.

John Wheeler came to Maryland about 1659. He was Captain of the Charles County Militia in 1676, and its Major in 1689. He was Justice of the County Court in 1685. In his will dated November 11, 1693, he left bequests or legacies to his five sons, but none to his daughters, Mary and Winifred.

Children of John Wheeler and Mary Causine:

- i. John Wheeler, born abt. 1654; died abt. 1688.
- ii. James Wheeler, born December 16, 1656, in Charles County, Maryland; died December, 1684, in Charles County, Maryland.
- 5865 iii. **Mary Wheeler**, born March 22, 1658, in Charles County, Maryland; died May 6, 1708, in Charles County, Maryland; married Robert Middleton abt. 1672, in Charles County, Maryland; born abt. 1651, in Prince George's County, Maryland; died April 8, 1708, in Prince George's County, Maryland.
- iv. Thomas Wheeler, born March 18, 1660, in Charles County, Maryland; died March 17, 1735, in Charles County, Maryland.
- v. Winifred Wheeler, born in March, 1663, in Charles County, Maryland; died abt. 1746, in Charles County, Maryland.
- vi. Ignatius Wheeler, born in May, 1665; died abt. 1669.

**11736. Walter R. Bayne**, born abt. 1616, in St. Thomas Parish, Southwark, Surrey, England; died May 28, 1670, in Charles County, Maryland. He has the son of **23472. John Bayne** and **23473. Margaret Newton**. He married (1) Mary Ravell before 1641, in England; born abt. 1622, in England; died before 1658, in St. Mary's County, Maryland (2) **11737. Eleanor**.

**11737. Eleanor**, born abt. 1640, in England, died November 11, 1701, in Charles County, Maryland.

Child of Walter R. Bayne and Mary Ravell:

- i. Edith (Judith) Bayne, born 1641, in England; died before 1679, in Charles County, Maryland; married (1) John Marlow October 27, 1665, in Charles County, Maryland; born September 2, 1638, in Manchester, Lancashire, England; died December 24, 1673, in Charles County, Maryland (2) Reverend Matthew Hill abt. 1673, in St. Mary's County, Maryland; born November 7, 1632, in Saint John Ousebridge, York, Yorkshire, England; died November 21, 1679, in Charles County, Maryland.

Children of Walter R. Bayne and Eleanor:

- 5868 i. **Captain John Bayne**, born in 1662, in Charles County, Maryland; died October 25, 1701, while sailing to England. He married (1) Anne Warren about 1662, in Charles County, Maryland; born abt. 1662, in Charles County, Maryland; died abt. 1686, in Charles County, Maryland (2) Anne (possibly Ebsworth or Hawkins).
- ii. Eleanor Bayne, born in 1665, in Charles County, Maryland; died November 11, 1701, in Charles County, Maryland; married (1) John Stone in Charles County, Maryland; born in 1647, in Hungars Parrish, Accomack County, Virginia; died August 10, 1698, in Poynton Manor, Charles County, Maryland (2) Reverend Hugh Tears abt. 1698, in Charles County, Maryland; born 1665, in Charles County, Maryland; died February 20, 1698/99, in Charles County, Maryland (3) John Beale June 22, 1700, in Charles County, Maryland; born in 1675, in Calvert County, Maryland; died April 27, 1751, in Charles County, Maryland.
- iii. Elizabeth Bayne, born before 1660, in St. Mary's County, Maryland; died after 1683, in St. Mary's County, Maryland; married Robert Browne abt. 1676, in St. Mary's County, Maryland; born before 1656, in St. Mary's County, Maryland; died August 16, 1683, in St. Mary's County, Maryland.
- iv. Thomas Bayne, born before 1670, in Charles County, Maryland.

**11740. Henry Hawkins**, born in 1627, in England; died May 12, 1699, in Charles County, Maryland. He married (1) **11741. Eleanor Cole** abt. 1664, in England (2) Elizabeth Holland in 1681, in Charles County, Maryland; born 1644; died June 14, 1717, in Charles County, Maryland.

**11741. Eleanor Cole**, born abt. 1649, in England; died 1681, in Charles County, Maryland. She was the daughter of **23482. Giles Cole**.

Children of Henry Hawkins and Eleanor Cole:

- 5870 i. **John Hawkins**, born 1665, in England; died in 1707, in Prince George's County, Maryland; married Elizabeth Marshall abt. 1685, in Charles County, Maryland; born April 15, 1667, in Charles County, Maryland; died before 1705, in Prince George's County, Maryland.
- ii. William Hawkins, born abt. 1666; married Mary abt. 1686, in Charles County, Maryland; born abt. 1670.
- iii. Elizabeth Hawkins, born before 1672, in Charles County, Maryland; died after 1718, in Pitchley, Northhamshire, England; married Unknown Lewis.
- iv. Henry Hawkins, born in 1675, in Charles County, Maryland; died June 12, 1702, in Charles County, Maryland; married Sarah Smith in Charles County, Maryland; born abt. 1670, in William & Mary Parish, Charles County, Maryland; died abt. 1715, in William & Mary Parish, Charles County, Maryland.
- v. Eleanor Hawkins, born in 1675, in Charles County, Maryland; died February 23, 1723/24, in Charles County, Maryland; married (1) Reverend George Tubman abt. 1696, in Charles County, Maryland; born before 1676; died in 1704, in Charles County, Maryland (2) William Smallwood abt. 1696, in Charles County, Maryland; born in 1677, in Charles County, Maryland; died June 12, 1706, in Charles County, Maryland (3) Edward Philpott July 25, 1708, in Portobacco, Charles County, Maryland; born abt. 1665, in William & Mary Parish, Charles County, Maryland; died October 28, 1718, in William & Mary Parish, Charles County, Maryland.
- vi. Thomas Hawkins, born before October, 1675, in Charles County, Maryland; died in 1701, in Charles County, Maryland.

Children of Henry Hawkins and Elizabeth Holland:

- i. Mary Hawkins, born in 1681, in Charles County, Maryland; died before 1773, in Prince George's County, Maryland; married (1) unknown Holmes in 1697, in Charles County, Maryland; born abt. 1677; died in 1707, in Charles County, Maryland (2) John Lowe in 1708, in Charles County, Maryland; born August 12, 1683, in Prince George's County, Maryland; died June 13, 1773, in Prince George's County, Maryland.
- ii. Henry Holland Hawkins, born in 1683, in Charles County, Maryland; died April 22, 1751, in Charles County, Maryland; married Joan Greenfield abt. 1716, in Charles County, Maryland; born in 1698, in Calvert County, Maryland; died July 25, 1755, in Charles County, Maryland.
- iii. Ruth Hawkins, born in 1688, in Charles County, Maryland; died abt. 1712, in St. Mary's County, Maryland; Married James Keech November 15, 1704, in Charles County, Maryland; born abt. 1685, in St. Mary's County, Maryland; died March 2, 1725/26, in St. Mary's County, Maryland.

**11742. William Marshall**, born in 1607, in Pateley Bridge, Yorkshire, England; died December, 1673, in Charles County, Maryland. He married (1) Margaret Bayne May 29, 1630, in Pateley Bridge, Yorkshire, England; born before 1614, in Nidderdale, Yorkshire, England; died abt. 1650, in St. Mary's County, Maryland (2) **11743. Catherine** (possibly Payne) before June 14, 1656, in St. Mary's County, Maryland

**11743. Catherine** (possibly Payne), born before 1624; died in 1673, in St. Mary's County, Maryland.

Children of William Marshall and Margaret Bayne:

- i. George Marshall, born February 20, 1630/31, in Pateley Bridge, Yorkshire, England; died April 30, 1639, in Pateley Bridge, Yorkshire, England.
- ii. Thomas Marshall, born August 10, 1634, in Pateley Bridge, Yorkshire, England; died after 1656, in Kings County, Long Island, New York.
- iii. Mary Marshall, born May 9, 1637, in Pateley Bridge, Yorkshire, England.
- iv. John Marshall, born April 6, 1640, in Pateley Bridge, Yorkshire, England.
- v. Daniel Marshall, born May 3, 1645, in Pateley Bridge, Yorkshire, England.
- vi. Anne Marshall, born June 7, 1647, in Pateley Bridge, Yorkshire, England.

Children of William Marshall and Catherine:

- i. William Marshall, born abt. 1658, in Wicomico River, Allens Fresh, Charles County, Maryland; died June 28, 1698, in Allens Fresh, Charles County, Maryland; married Elizabeth Hanson abt. 1689, in Charles County,

- ii. Joshua Marshall, born abt. 1660, in Charles County, Maryland; died in 1703, in Charles County, Maryland.
- 5831 iii. **Elizabeth Marshall**, born April 15, 1667, in Charles County, Maryland; died before 1705, in Prince George's County, Maryland; married John Hawkins abt. 1685, in Charles County, Maryland; born in 1665, in England; died in in 1707, in Prince George's County, Maryland.

**12352. John Knapp**, born in 1560, in Ipswitch, Suffolk, England; died May 2, 1604, in Ipswitch, Suffolk, England. He married **12353. Martha Blois**.

**12353. Martha Blois**, born in 1565, in Grundisbrough, Suffolk, England.

Child of John Knapp and Martha Blois:

- 6 176 i. **Nicholas Knapp**, born May 16, 1592, in Bures, Suffolk, England; died April 16, 1670, in Stamford, Fairfield County, Connecticut; married (1) Elinor; born in 1608, in Bures, Suffolk, England; died August 16, 1658, in Stamford, Fairfield County, Connecticut (2) Unity Buxton Brown.

**13836. Unknown Toriau**, born abt. 1549, in France. He married **13837. Collineau DeMontaguerre**.

**13837. Collineau DeMontaguerre**, born abt. 1554, in France.

Children of Unknown Toriau and Collineau DeMontaguerre:

- 6918 i. **Francois Touraud**, born abt. 1579, in Angoumois, France; died abt. 1670, in France; married Marie Noire abt. 1599; born abt. 1578, in Angoumois, France; died abt. 1640, in France.
- ii. Jacquette Touraude, born abt. 1620, in Notre Dame, Presles en Brie, Paris, Ile de France; married Pierre Jaroussel abt. 1640, in France; born abt. 1615, in Perigny, LaRochele, Aunis, France.

## Generation 15

**16476. Gall Ketz**, born abt. 1545; married **16477. Margaretha Schwarz**.

**16477. Margaretha Schwarz**, born abt. 1545.

Children of Gall Ketz and Margaretha Schwarz:

- i. Elizabetha Ketz, born September 17, 1570, in Altbach, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany.
- 8238 ii. **Hans Ketz**, born September 23, 1571, in Altbach, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany; married Anna Bofinger November 29, 1597, in Altbach, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany; born December 21, 1572, in Zell am Neckar Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany.
- iii. Johannes Ketz, born February 22, 1573, in Altbach, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany.
- iv. Appolonia Ketz, born May 22, 1575, in Altbach, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany.
- v. Margaretha Ketz, born July 15, 1576, in Altbach, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany.
- vi. Maria Ketz, born December 15, 1577, in Altbach, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany.
- vii. Jacobus Ketz, born July 20, 1579, in Altbach, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany.
- viii. Anna Ketz, born in August 1583, in Altbach, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany.

**16478. Zacharias Bofinger**, born abt. 1540, in Zell am Neckar, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany. He married **16479. Othalie Minsinger** April 27, 1562, in Zell am Neckar, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany.

**16479. Othalie Minsinger**, born abt. 1540. She was the daughter of **Leonhard Minsinger**.

Children of Zacharias Bofinger and Othalie Minsinger:

- i. Agnes Bofinger, born March 5, 1564, in Zell am Neckar, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany.
- ii. Anna Bofinger, born July 23, 1568, in Zell am Neckar, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany.
- iii. Jacob Bofinger, born September 27, 1571, in Zell am Neckar, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany.
- 8239 iv. **Anna Bofinger**, born December 21, 1572, in Zell am Neckar, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany; married Hans Ketz November 29, 1597, in Zell am Neckar, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany; born September 23, 1571, in Altbach, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany.
- v. Katherina Bofinger, born August 8, 1574, in Zell am Neckar, Baden-Wuerttemberg, Germany.

**23424. Reverend William Owsley**, born abt. 1555, in Axminster, Devonshire, England; died before November 5, 1593, in Axminster, Devonshire, England. He was the son of **46848. John Owsle** and **46849. Eme (Emma?)**. He married **23425. Mary**.

**23425. Mary**, born abt. 1558, in Trull, Somersetshire, England; died abt. 1645 in England.

Children of Reverend William Owsley and Mary:

- i. Robert Owsley, born abt. 1580, in Shepton Beauchamp, Somersetshire, England; died before March 11, 1659, in Axminster, Devonshire, England; married Susanna Seager April 21, 1607, in Axminster, Devonshire, England; born abt. 1586, in Axminster, Devonshire, England; died abt. 1612.
- 11712 ii. **John Owsley of Trull**, born abt. 1581, in Shepton Beauchamp, Somersetshire, England; died January 26, 1651, in Trull, Somersetshire, England; married Edith/Elizabeth Edwards, born May 18, 1595, in Winsham, Somersetshire, England; died abt. 1663, in Trull, Somersetshire, England.
- iii. Emme Owsley, born November 1, 1585, in Shepton Beauchamp, Somersetshire, England.
- iv. Elizabeth Owsley, born January 28, 1587, in Shepton Beauchamp, Somersetshire, England.
- v. Joanne Owsley, born abt. 1588, in Shepton Beauchamp, Somersetshire, England.

**23426. William Edwards**, born March 15, 1566, in Winsham, Somersetshire, England; died April 10, 1607, in Somersetshire, England. He married **23427. Edith Bagge**.

**23427. Edith Bagge**, born abt. 1540, in Winsham, Somersetshire, England.

Children of William Edwards and Edith Bagge:

- i. John Edwards, born in March 1589/1590, in Winsham, Somersetshire, England; died before March 6, 1590, in Winsham, Somersetshire, England.
- ii. Agnes Edwards, born in March 1591.
- 11713 iii. **Edith/Elizabeth Edwards**, born May 18, 1595, in Winsham, Somersetshire, England; died abt. 1663, in Trull, Somersetshire, England; married John Owsley, born abt. 1581, in Shepton Beauchamp, Somersetshire, England; died January 26, 1651, in Trull, Somersetshire, England.
- iv. John Edwards, born in August, 1597, in Winsham, Somersetshire, England; died before December 8, 1597, in Winsham, Somersetshire, England.
- v. William Edwards, born in November, 1599; died in Winsham, Somersetshire, England.
- vi. John Edwards, born in February 1601/1602, in Winsham, Somersetshire, England; died before May 15, 1602, in Winsham, Somersetshire, England.
- vii. John Edwards, born abt. 1605, in Winsham, Somersetshire, England; died before May 25, 1614, in Winsham, Somersetshire, England.

**23428. Sir John Poyntz**, born December 8, 1577, in Reigate, Surrey, England; died October 20, 1617, either in Reigate, Surrey, England, or Jamestown, Virginia. He was the son of **46856. Sir William Poyntz of Woodhatch** and **46857. Elizabeth Newdigate**. He married **23429. Anne Sydenham** July 27, 1598, in Reigate, Surrey, England.

**23429. Anne Sydenham**, born January 5, 1582, in Nympsfield, Gloucestershire, England; died October 7, 1591, in Iron Acton, Gloucestershire, England. She was the daughter of **John Sydenham** and **Mary Poyntz**.

In 1607, Sir John Poyntz was described as a marshal unto King James I. As a result of serious differences his wife Anne obtained a divorce on October 31, 1613. He then sold all of his property and probably crossed the ocean to Virginia; he would thus be the John Poyntz who lived in Jamestown.

Children of Sir John Poyntz and Anne Sydenham:

- i. Helen Poyntz, born abt. 1599, in Reigate, Surrey, England.
- ii. John Poyntz, Christened March 5, 1600, in Reigate, Surrey, England; died September, 1606, in Reigate, Surrey, England.
- iii. James Poyntz, born abt. 1601, in Reigate, Surrey, England; died in Y. Somme, Picardie, France.
- iv. Susan Poyntz, born abt. 1602, in Reigate, Surrey, England.
- v. William Poyntz, born abt. 1604, in Reigate, Surrey, England; died abt. 1629.
- vi. John Poyntz, Christened September 17, 1606, in Reigate, Surrey, England. *In 1658, John was a Captain in the Royal Navy. In 1663, he was Clerk Controller and Clerk of Revels.*
- vii. Sydenham Poyntz, Christened November 3, 1607, in Reigate, Surrey, England; died abt. 1663, in Virginia; married Elizabeth. *Sydenham Poyntz was apprenticed to a London tradesman but ran away to join the Dutch army and became a mercenary soldier. Although he was a Presbyterian, he joined the Imperial Spanish army where he rose to the rank of Major-General. In 1645, Poyntz returned to England and took service with Parliament, replacing Major-General Lambert as commander of the Northern Association army in May, 1645. He maneuvered to block King Charles on his march to join Montrose in Scotland, then defeated the King's cavalry at Rowton Heath near Chester in September, 1645. Poyntz continued to shadow the King's movements until he had driven him back to Oxford in November, 1645. He then joined Lord Leven and the Covenanters at the siege of Newark. During the disputes between Parliament and the Army in 1647, Presbyterian MPs looked to Poyntz for support against the New Model Army. His dealings with the Presbyterians were regarded with suspicion by Fairfax and Cromwell, who suspected he was plotting to take the northern army over to the Scots in the event of an invasion. Agitators from the New Model Army infiltrated the Northern Association and discontented soldiers threatened to mutiny over arrears of pay. In July, 1647, Poyntz was dragged from his lodgings at York by his mutinous troops and taken as a prisoner to Fairfax's headquarters at Reading. Although Fairfax liberated him immediately, Poyntz was replaced as commander of the Northern Association. He went to London where he became involved with Edward Massey in mobilizing the City militia against the New Model Army. Like other prominent Presbyterians, Poyntz fled abroad when the Army occupied London in August, 1647. During the Second Civil War Poyntz supported the King's alliance with the Scottish Engagers. He was commissioned Major-General to the Presbyterian Francis, Lord Willoughby of Parham whom the Prince of Wales appointed commander of Royalist forces in East Anglia. With the defeat of the Engagers at the battle of Preston, however, the projected Royalist uprisings and invasions in England came to nothing. Poyntz sailed with Lord Willoughby to the West Indies where they declared for the King in the English colonies. The Commonwealth responded by sending a force under General-at-Sea George Ayscue, who succeeded in quelling the Royalists in January, 1652. When Willoughby returned to England, Poyntz proceeded to Virginia, where he died.*
- 11714 viii. **Newdigate Poyntz**, born November 8, 1608, in Benefield, Northamptonshire, England; died August 4, 1643, in Gainsborough, Lincolnshire, England; married (1) Sarah Foxley abt. 1627, in Benefield, Northamptonshire, England; born abt. 1610, in Haringworth, Northamptonshire, England; died May 29, 1636, in Benefield, Northamptonshire, England (2) Ann Forrest January 30, 1637 (3) Mary Parkyns December 21, 1637; born abt. 1616, in Benefield, Northamptonshire, England.
- ix. Francis Poyntz, Christened December 3, 1609, in Reigate, Surrey, England; died abt. 1683, in Gainsborough, Lincolnshire, England.

**23456. Thomas Middleton**, born abt. 1555, in Kirby, London, England; died abt. 1627. He married **23457. Anne Anthony** abt. 1590.

**23457. Anne Anthony**, born abt. 1574, in London, England; died in England.

Child of Thomas Middleton and Anne Anthony:

- 11728 i. **Anthony Middleton**, born abt. 1620, in York, Yorkshire, England; died abt. 1655, in Prince George's County, Maryland; married Magdalen Sawyer; born abt. 1630, in England; died in Maryland.

**23458. William Sawyer**, born abt. 1613, in Gainsborough, Lincolnshire, England; died March 1, 1702, in Newbury, Essex County, Massachusetts. He was the son of **46916. John Sawyer** and **46917. Mary Wilder**. He married **23459. Sarah Thomas** abt. 1644, in Massachusetts.

**23459. Sarah Thomas**, born abt. 1609.

William Sawyer came from England, first to Salem, Massachusetts (1640), afterwards to Wenham, Massachusetts (1643) and the next year he was in Newbury, Massachusetts, where he settled and raised his family. William was one of the founders of the Baptist Church at Newbury in 1682. He lived in or near what is now West Newbury, Massachusetts.

Child of William Sawyer and Sarah Thomas:

11729 i. **Magdalen Sawyer**, born abt. 1630, in England; died in Maryland; married Anthony Middleton; born abt. 1620, in York, Yorkshire, England; died abt. 1655, in Prince George's County, Maryland.

**23460. Henry Wheeler**, born abt. 1604, in England; died abt. 1680, in Virginia.

Henry Wheeler was one of forty passengers on the ship Trial (also spelled Tryall) which landed at Jamestown in the new colony of Virginia, in February, 1620. All efforts to determine where he was born and who his parents were have been futile. There were at least two "subscribers" (investors) of the Virginia Company named Wheeler but nothing else is known about them. Until the loss of their charter in 1624, most of the colonists were indentured to the Virginia Company. All but a very few were too poor to pay for their passage. They were, however, free persons. Merchants and ship's captains borrowed from the English apprentice system the familiar device of the indenture - a voluntary contract stipulating that in return for passage, food, and clothing the freeman would agree to work as a servant for a planter in Virginia for a set number of years. When a ship reached Jamestown, servants were put ashore where the planters assembled to buy the indentures. During the term of the indenture the master would agree to feed, clothe, and house the servant and to provide him, at the expiration of the term, with seed, tools, and any other items mentioned in the indenture.

In addition to surviving horrendous conditions responsible for a high mortality rate, and also the cruelties of his master, Henry survived the Indian massacre of March 22, 1622. At least a fourth of the residents lay dead at the end of the day.

In 1624, a census was taken of the colony of Virginia, and Henry Wheeler was shown living "at Buck Rowe," the name given to the property at Point Comfort belonging to Nicholas Roe. In 1625, Elizabeth City, with a population of 359, was the largest community in Virginia, much larger than James City and its Island with 175 persons, which held second place.

The communities that made up Elizabeth City included those "beyond Hampton River," earlier referred to as "Bucke Row or Rowe." It began on the site of an Indian village on the west side of Hampton Creek and was known by its Indian name of Kecoughtan for a decade. In 1619 the name was changed to Elizabeth City in honor of the daughter of King James I. In the 1625 census, Elizabeth City had a total of eighty-nine houses and twenty stores (warehouses), all beyond Hampton River. There were twenty-four palisadoes, or fortified settlements. It had a large supply of corn and fish compared to others, but it did not have as much livestock and poultry when compared to Jamestown and some of the upriver communities.

To date, no record has been found to show that Henry Wheeler owned any land or was mentioned in any other official capacity until 1679. On November 10 of that year Henry was a witness to the will of one Ann Lindsey in Isle of Wight County. This will also mentioned "Henry Wheeler's son, John." The last mention of Henry Wheeler was when he witnessed the will of a Henry Rennolls, June 9, 1681. The names of Henry Wheeler's wife or of any other children are unknown.

Child of Henry Wheeler:

11730 i. **Major John Wheeler**, born abt. 1630; died January 9, 1694, in Charles County, Maryland; married Mary Causine in January, 1651, in Baltimore, Maryland; born March 9, 1631, in Charles County, Maryland; died January 9, 1694, in Charles County, Maryland.



**23472. John Bayne**, born before 1582, in Limley, Yorkshire, England; died in St. Thomas Parish, Southwark, Surrey, England. He was the son of **46944. Walter Bayne** and **46945. Margaret Smith**. He married **23473. Margaret Newton** October 1, 1603, in St. Peter, Leeds, Yorkshire.

**23473. Margaret Newton**, born abt. 1588, in England; died in St. Thomas Parish, Southwark, Surrey, England.

Children of John Bayne and Margaret Newton:

- i. Thomas Bayne, born July 3, 1604, in St. Peter, Pateley Bridge, Leeds, Yorkshire, England.
- ii. John Bayne, born May 29, 1606, in St. Peter, Pateley Bridge, Leeds, Yorkshire, England; died August 15, 1654, in Leeds, Yorkshire, England; married Edith Marshall November 12, 1652, in St. Martin in the Fields, Westminster, London; born July 21, 1625, in St. Peter, Leeds, Yorkshire, England.
- iii. Sibell Bayne, born May 24, 1609.
- iv. Elizabeth Bayne, born July 9, 1609.
- v. Margaret Bayne, born before 1614, in Nidderdale, Yorkshire, England; died abt. 1650, in St. Mary's County, Maryland; married William Marshall May 29, 1630, in Pateley Bridge, Leeds, Yorkshire, England; born in 1607, in Pateley Bridge, Leeds, Yorkshire, England; died in December, 1673, in Charles County, Maryland.
- vi. Ralph Bayne, born in 1615, in England; died April 24, 1655, in St. Mary's County, Maryland; married Elizabeth Phillips in Charles County, Maryland; born before 1632, in England; died before 1688, in Charles County, Maryland.
- 11736 vii. **Walter R. Bayne**, born abt. 1616, in St. Thomas Parish, Southwark, Surrey, England; died May 28, 1670, in Charles County, Maryland; married (1) Mary Ravell before 1641, in England; born abt. 1622, in England; died before 1658, in St. Mary's County, Maryland (2) Eleanor (possibly Courts) abt. 1660, in Charles County, Maryland; born abt. 1640, in England; died November 11, 1701, in Charles County, Maryland.

**23482. Giles Cole**, died October 27, 1675, in Charles County, Maryland.

Children of Giles Cole:

- 11741 i. **Eleanor Cole**, born abt. 1649, in England; died in 1681, in Charles County, Maryland; married Henry Hawkins abt. 1664, in England; born in 1627, in England; died May 12, 1699, in Charles County, Maryland.
- ii. Anne Cole Terrett, born abt. 1654, in St. Mary's County, Maryland; died abt. 1695, in Charles County, Maryland; married (1) Stephen Cawood in 1674, in Charles County, Maryland; born in 1630, in Pontefract, York, England; died in 1676, during the war with Susquahannock Indians (2) Dr. John Wynne abt. 1680, in St. Mary's County, Maryland; born in 1645, in Poplar Hill, St. Mary's County, Maryland; died March 10, 1683/845, in St. Mary's County, Maryland (3) James Berry in 1684, in Charles County, Maryland; born abt. 1652; died after August 10, 1686, in Charles County, Maryland.

## Generation 16

**32954. Viet Schwarz**, born abt. 1520

Child of Viet Schwarz:

- 16477 i. **Margaretha Schwarz**, born abt. 1545; married Gall Ketz, born abt. 1545.

**46848. John Owslie**, born abt. 1524, in Misterton, Nottinghamshire, England; died August 24, 1592, in Misterton, Nottinghamshire, England. He married **46849. Eme (Emma?)**.

**46849. Eme (Emma?)**, born abt. 1530, in Axminster, Devonshire, England; died before September 16, 1592, in Misterton, Nottinghamshire, England.

The Owsley family can be traced to their earliest location at Misterton, Somerset, England in the late 16th century. An earlier family, who may be the progenitors of the Misterton Owsleys, were situated in Dinnington, in the southeast portion of Somersetshire. A family named Ousley is in the tax records there. The earliest parish register of Misterton, as well as the will of the matriarch of the family, dated to 1592, consistently record the spelling of the name as Owslie. From 1594, all subsequent records use the Owsley spelling.

Much will never be known, because the probate records deposited in the registry at Exeter, Devonshire, were destroyed in an air raid in 1942. Among these losses are some eighteen Owsley wills and administrations probated by the Episcopal Consistory Court of Bath and Wells, which encompassed the Archdeconry of Taunton, the area that included the parish of Misterton and all surrounding towns and villages in Somersetshire associated with the Owsley family, and all probate records for the county of Devonshire.

Children of John Owsley and Eme (Emma?):

- i. John Owsley, born abt. 1547, in Misterton, Somerset, England ; died abt 1633, in Misterton, Somerset, England.
- ii. Joan Owsley, born abt. 1549, in Misterton, Somerset, England; died January 27, 1609, in South Perrott, Dorset, England; married John Slade July 6, 1567, in South Perrott, Dorset, England; born abt. 1547, in England; died November 22, 1574, in England.
- iii. William Owsley, born abt. 1550.
- iv. Agnes Owsley, born abt. 1553, in Misterton, Somerset, England.
- 23424 v. **Reverend William Owsley**, born abt. 1555, in Axminster, Devonshire, England; died before November 5, 1593, in Axminster, Devonshire, England; married Mary, born abt. 1558, in Trull, Somersetshire, England; died abt. 1645, in England.
- vi. Elizabeth Owsley, born abt. 1557; died after 1627.
- vii. Richard Owsley, born abt. 1558.

**46856. Sir William Poyntz of Woodhatch**, born abt. 1542, in Alderly, Gloucestershire, England; died April 25, 1601, in Reigate, Surrey, England. He was the son of **93712. John Poyntz** and **93713. Margaret Saunders**. He married **46857. Elizabeth Newdigate** May 23, 1569, in Reigate, Surrey, England.

**46857. Elizabeth Newdigate**, born abt. 1548, in Wivelsfield, Surrey, England; died abt. 1602, in Reigate, Surrey, England.

Children of Sir William Poyntz and Elizabeth Newdigate:

- i. Rachel Poyntz, born abt. 1571, in Woodhatch, Reigate, Surrey, England.
- ii. Mary Poyntz, born abt. 1572, in Woodhatch, Reigate, Surrey, England; died abt. 1616, in Sussex, England.
- iii. Ann Poyntz, born September 28, 1573, in Woodhatch, Reigate, Surrey, England; died November, 1651, in Reigate, Surrey, England; married Francis More August 1, 1588, in Reigate, Surrey, England.
- iv. Margaret Poyntz, born August 21, 1575, in Woodhatch, Reigate, Surrey, England; died March 12, 1616, in Trotten, Sussex, England; married William Life February 19, 1599, in Reigate, Surrey, England.
- 23428 v. **Sir John Poyntz**, born December 8, 1577, in Reigate, Surrey, England; died October 20, 1617, in Reigate, Surrey, England or Jamestown, Virginia; married Anne Sydenham July 27, 1598, in Reigate, Surrey, England; born January 5, 1582, in Nympsfield, Gloucestershire, England; died October 7, 1591, in Iron Acton, Gloucestershire, England.
- vi. Elizabeth Poyntz, born March 7, 1579, in Reigate, Surrey, England.
- vii. Alice Poyntz, Christened October 21, 1583, in Reigate, Surrey, England; married Richard Heaver April 27, 1607, in Reigate, Surrey, England.

**46916. John Sawyer**, born abt. 1582, in Gainsborough, Lincolnshire, England; died July 15, 1660, in Gainsborough, Lincolnshire, England. He married **46917 Mary Wilder**.

**46917. Mary Wilder**, born abt. 1586, in Whitechapel, Yorkshire, England; died December 28, 1677, in Charlestown, Suffolk County, Massachusetts.

Child of John Sawyer and Mary Wilder:

- 23458 i. **William Sawyer**, born abt. 1613, in Gainsborough, Lincolnshire, England; died March 1, 1702, in Newbury, Essex County, Massachusetts; married Sarah Thomas abt. 1644; born abt. 1609; died abt. 1630.

**46944. Walter Bayne**, born 1548, in Middlesexmoor, Niderdale, England; died 1616, in Limley, York, England. He married **46945. Margaret Smith**.

**46945. Margaret Smith**, born before 1566, in Weatherford, England; died in Weatherford, England.

Children of Walter Bayne and Margaret Smith:

- 23472 i. **John Bayne** born before 1582, in Limley, Yorkshire, England; died in St. Thomas Parish, Southwark, Surrey, England; married Margaret Newton October 1, 1603, in St. Peter, Leeds, Yorkshire; born abt. 1588, in England; died in St. Thomas Parish, Southwark, Surrey, England.
- ii. Christopher Bayne, born in 1585, in London, England; died after 1625.
- iii. Ralph Bayne, born in 1593, in Limley, Yorkshire, England; died in 1620, in Limley, Yorkshire, England.
- iv. Margaret Bayne, born before 1600, in Limley, Yorkshire, England; married Richard Thompson; born before 1600, in England.
- v. William Bayne, born before 1600; died June, 1651, in Kilburn, Yorkshire, England; married Dorothy Hebden.
- vi. Christopher Bayne, born in 1603, in Limley, Yorkshire, England; died August 10, 1678, in Kilburn, Yorkshire, England; married (1) Margaret in 1625 in England; born before 1605, in England; died October, 1658, in Kilburn, Yorkshire, England (2) Elizabeth Dawson abt. 1660, in Kilburn, Yorkshire, England; born before 1644, in Yorkshire, England; died June, 1689, in Kilburn, Yorkshire, England.

## Generation 17

**93712. John Poyntz**, born abt. 1484, in Iron Acton, Gloucestershire, England; died November 29, 1544, in Alderly, Gloucestershire, England. He was the son of **Sir Robert Poyntz** and **Margaret Woodville**. He married (1) Catherine "Elizabeth" Browne abt. 1520 (2) **93713. Margaret Saunders** abt. 1535, in Charlewood, Surrey, England.

**93713. Margaret Saunders**, born abt. 1500, in Betchworth, Surrey, England; died September 22, 1563, in Gloucestershire, England. She was the daughter of **Nicholas Saunders** and **Alice Hungate**.

John sewed for Queen Catalina of Aragon in 1520, was Burgess to the House of Commons for the Borough of Devizes, Wiltshire in 1529, and Justice of the Peace for Gloucestershire from 1529 to 1544. His will of June 1, 1544 (with a codicil added June 7, 1544) was proved December 11, 1544. Shortly after adding to his will, John left with the army of Henry VIII for the invasion of France, and may have perished in that expedition.

Children of John Poyntz and Elizabeth Browne:

- i. Frideswide Poyntz, born abt. 1521; died after November 1544.
- ii. Henry Poyntz, born abt. 1527, in Alderly, Gloucestershire, England; died abt. 1570, in Alderly, Gloucestershire, England. *Henry Poyntz was described as an imbecile.*
- iii. Matthew Poyntz, born abt. 1530, in Alderly, Gloucestershire, England; died abt. 1605, in Alderly, Gloucestershire, England; married (1) Winefred Wild abt. 1554, in Gloucestershire, England; born abt. 1534, in Camberwell, Surrey, England; died June 30, 1578, in Alderly, Gloucestershire, England (2) Elizabeth Ingler abt. 1564, in Gloucestershire, England; born abt. 1532, in Alderly, Gloucestershire, England.

Children of John Poyntz and Margaret Saunders:

- i. Robert Poyntz, born abt. 1536, in Alderly, Gloucestershire, England. *Robert Poyntz, having studied at Oxford, set out for the Catholic university at Louvain. He never married, and was described as a "learned author and a great zealot for the Roman Catholic religion."*
- ii. Elizabeth Poyntz, born abt. 1538, in Alderly, Gloucestershire, England; died abt. 1544, in England, married George Elliot abt. 1560; born abt. 1533, in Alderly, Gloucestershire, England.
- iii. Alice Poyntz, born abt. 1540, in Alderly, Gloucestershire, England; died August 12, 1606, in Alderly, Gloucestershire, England; married (1) Thomas Palmer abt. 1561, in Alderly, Gloucestershire, England; born abt. 1537, in Alderly, Gloucestershire, England (2) John Skynner before 1563, in Gloucestershire, England; born abt. 1537, in Hereford, Herefordshire, England.
- 46856. iv. **Sir William Poyntz of Woodhatch**, born abt. 1542, in Alderly, Gloucestershire, England; died April 25, 1601, in Reigate, Surrey, England; married Elizabeth Newdigate May 23, 1569, in Reigate, Surrey, England; born abt. 1548, in Wivelsfeld, Sussex, England; died abt. 1602, in Reigate, Surrey, England.

## Notes:

John Poyntz, his wife Margaret Saunders and their four children are at the end of this account, but they are by no means the farthest I can trace our lineage. I needed to stop *somewhere*, and here, just beyond the furthest penetration into the past of any other branches of my tree, it seemed like a good place.

Elsewhere I found places where it *had* to stop. There simply was no more to dig up. Sometimes the information was contradictory, or obviously false. Sometimes it appeared that others had employed more than a fair dose of wishful thinking. And, yes, there were places where I decided to prune the tree purely out of a sense of being overwhelmed. One starting point is in generation #12, with Thomas Owsley of Virginia, and his parents John Owsley and Dorothea Poyntz of England. Thomas was a prominent colonial citizen, the progenitor of the entire Owsley line in America, and an awful lot of research has been done into his ancestry. I've seen a chart showing Thomas at the bottom, with twenty-two generations of his ancestors above him (by one path). Kings and Queens of Britain, France and Spain are scattered throughout that chart, reaching all the way back to William I, born about 1028, who launched the Norman Conquest, victor in the Battle of Hastings in the year 1066. It's all on Thomas Owsley's mother's side, through the Sydenham and Poyntz families, and one can navigate through several interconnected paths to get there, but I leave the details to others!

They've traced the Poyntz line back twelve generations, from Dorothea Poyntz to Hugh Poyntz, born around 1252, and beyond that more generations to times where the family name is less recognizable, yet the bloodlines are still known.

Faced with this huge exploration backward through English history, I stopped in awe, and I now simply report to my brothers and sisters this fact: We can follow our bloodlines back to William the Conqueror.

## The Spieths of Oberesslingen

Another place I had to trim the tree's branches was a place where those branches were not too long, but too thick and wide: The Spieths of Oberesslingen, Germany. In 1638, the church began keeping records. Before that year the information is sketchy or non-existent, while afterward the dates are precise and comprehensive. But these records are also dreary, with nothing to add to these people's lives but the occasional note of a man's occupation, usually "Vine Dresser." Had there been some stories or details about these folk's lives, I might have hesitated in my pruning.

Read the first entries in my account for, say, generations eleven, twelve and thirteen to see what I mean. Dozens of Spieth families, almost all of them blessed with many children. Then consider the bloodlines from Christian Andreas Spieth, father of the vast majority of the Ohio line of Spieths I come from, tracing up the tree for five generations (and more), each time doubling the number of ancestors, and then noting those children, and you can see the enormity of the task of listing them. It's about sixty families, and you can double that number by adding the ancestors of Christian Andreas Spieth's wife. Double it again to add the families of his daughter-in-law. Then scale it back, somewhat, since many of these family lines merged into each other. You still wind up with hundreds upon hundreds of individuals, perhaps thousands, seemingly the entire population of Oberesslingen.

I trimmed the branches down, usually to those lines with Spieths as mother or father, unless there was another Spieth connection somewhere. There could be a few more pages of ancestors to add, but without many more Spieths.

Back as far as we can see (generation thirteen) there are four Spieth families in Oberesslingen. Whether these four men were brothers or cousins is unknown: there are two known fathers, both listed as Hans Spieth, with different birth years. From there you can climb down the tree in various ways to get to Christian Andreas Spieth, and from there into Ohio. (Christian Andreas Spieth is an interesting case: Both of his parents were Spieths, and so was his mother-in-law! Thus all of his children had three of their four grandparents *born* with the Spieth name.)

## Connecting old to new

I'll confess to being a Doubting Thomas, and if you wonder how all of these ancestors living hundreds of years ago came into this account, I will now attempt to defend their authenticity. I'm the first one to question a supposed link between the generations, and believe me, this tree has been lopped back in many places. I hope that in no place did I allow a questionable link to lead much farther along. Take the Owsley/Pointz succession described above: it would surely be useless if it failed to firmly connect to the first seven generations of this tree.

I have studied scans of the actual census pages wherever possible, 1940, 1930, 1920, 1910, 1900 and 1880. (The 1890 census was tragically lost in a fire.) They are full of data unavailable in earlier census documents, chiefly names of spouses, children, and ages at the time of enumeration. Before that, you just get a person's name, and more vague data, like the number of people in the household, breakdowns by age group, free or owned, etc. It's as if a wall exists in the middle of the nineteenth century. On this side: it's fairly easy. On the other side: you're much more on your own, especially if you are sitting at a computer, like me, as opposed to combing through courthouse, graveyard and church records.

Fortunately, many, many folks *have* combed through those records, and what is known is increasingly available to everyone. The bloodlines of more prominent families are often well documented, and I was happy to find that the bloodlines merged into several of those established lines.

Look at Walter Coombs Cessna, for instance (generation 5). He's real, I've talked with someone who actually met him, and I've read his obituary. I've seen the census documents which list him, his five brothers and sisters, his parents, and his children. I have photos of him, and actual letters in his own handwriting. His mother, Marion Coombs, came from a family with three generations buried in the Coombs-Williams Family Cemetery in LaRue County, Kentucky. I've connected the dots in a cemetery record transcription. Marion's mother's mother is buried there: Elley Owsley. Now that would be the end of things, but an actual book has been written about the Owsleys. How many Elley Owsleys could there be in one Kentucky county, two centuries ago, with matching birth and death dates? This leads to eight more generations of Owsleys, and then plunges deep into British history.

I've tapped into fourteen Spieth Generations, nine Williams generations, seven generations of Cessnas, eight generations of Tessiers, seven of Lavoilettes, and so on.

As an example of my doubting nature, witness my care in documenting the Rudick/Reddick connections. I'm proud to have discovered the true parents of my great-great-grandfather, John Andrew Rudick, in the face of a claim that he might have been descended from the more prominent and locally influential Ruddick family. So John's actual father was Stephen Reddick, who probably died near the end of the Civil War. But I won't take the step others have done, and assume that Ebenezer Reddick was Stephen's father. If I did this, I could add three more generations to the lineage. But it's too easy, and too far out on a limb, and unless some old bible turns up in North Carolina, we will probably never actually know.

Here's where things are a bit hazier: full lists of siblings vary from account to account, and the names (where included) of the spouses of siblings are sometimes suspect. Those census documents I praised a few paragraphs ago are also riddled with misspellings and untruths, a springboard into less than safe waters. At the same time, they are some of our best sources. Swim carefully!

About place names: This history spans an America from wild colonial days through a pioneering expansion westward. States were created from colonies, counties carved in the wilderness, or shaped from the fringes of existing counties. Many locales existed through several boundary line changes. There are inconsistencies throughout. In some cases, like the Walters and LaRue families, I've been a bit more diligent than in others.

As for the quotes and stories here, I fully confess to stealing most of them, then shamelessly mashing them together and re-writing as needed. My excuse? Most of these texts were presented on my computer screen without sources at all, on various family tree related websites, and in various styles of writing. Please feel free to take what you will from me, no citations required. In fact, better to leave my name off of it altogether!

What I have found: saints and sinners, slave owners, preachers, Indian fighters and military commanders, families torn apart by war, immigrants and pioneers, farmers, factory workers, winemakers, drunkards, and a few hillbillies. In short, America in diversity.

In the end, there are many hundreds listed here without any of their stories: people who just lived and died, the triumphs and failures of their lives never recorded.

## **Hey, Cousins.....**

The project started simply enough as a photo album, and I am still searching for images of a few great-grandparents. Along the way I became the family expert in all things ancestral. Many wonderful folks have helped me out, and I can attest that the names and relationships in the first six generations of this account are quite solid. These are the parts I personally remember, or reside in the memories of people I know or have known. The rest is just for fun, an amusing set of connected tales. If you doubt bits of it, or dispute entire chunks of it, then go write your own history! And by the way, someone will have to take the baton and run with it from here if you want to fill in your Gingrass side. The best of luck to you!

Mike Spieth  
2022

This augments, corrects and totally replaces any previous versions.







## Who Was John Andrew Rudick?

Late in 2009 I received a message from John Dunkin, out of the blue, telling me "John Rudick left his wife and eight kids in Big Flatt AR about 1897 and never came back." John Dunkin turned out to be my second cousin, once removed. I'll try to call him "cousin" from here on in an effort to simplify this account a bit: at least this way there will be one fewer guy named John in this story, and believe me, there are more than a few of them. My cousin's grandfather was Floyd Erasmus Rudick, a brother of my own great-grandfather, Cecil Edward Rudick. Floyd and Cecil were two of those eight abandoned children.

Here's all I had known about John A. Rudick before that message: He was born about 1855. He married Catherine Crews in 1878, in Mountain View, Stone County, Arkansas. The 1880 U. S. census listed John, Catherine, their young daughter Ollie M. Rudick and Catherine's parents and siblings, all living in Locust Grove, Stone County, Arkansas. Twenty years later, in the 1900 census, Catherine was listed as widowed, living with six children and her mother Sarah, in Big Flat, Baxter County, Arkansas. That was all. I had listed John Rudick on my website as "died before 1900," but my cousin set me straight: At the turn of the century John Rudick was not dead and gone, he was just gone.

Who was this man, where did he come from and where did he run off to? My cousin remembered conversations with his grandfather Floyd which gave us hints to follow. For instance, Floyd had named one of his sons after John, and for years that was our only solid evidence of the middle name Andrew, other than a lot of letter "A"s.

Floyd also said that his grandfather was named Benjamin, and thus John Rudick would probably have been a grandson of the locally well known Captain William Ruddick of Sugar Creek, Arkansas. My cousin believed John was born there, in Benton County. The birthplace turned out to be correct, but the idea of John Rudick as a son of Benjamin Ruddick, and thus a grandson of Captain William Ruddick, turned out to have no facts to support it. I had thought it would be a piece of cake, and that connecting John Rudick to the known family of Captain William Ruddick would add a few generations to my lineage. I set out to show that relationship, but ended up disproving it. And that was only the beginning.

### Ruddicks, Reddicks and More...

To simplify things a bit I've had to adopt a few naming conventions. Sorting out the Ruddocks, Ruddicks, Reddicks, Riddicks, Rudicks and other variants of the name is daunting, but I will mostly use the name "Ruddick" in association with Captain William Ruddick and the Sugar Creek/Elkhorn Tavern line, "Reddick" in association with Ebenezer, Stephen and the North Carolina or Tennessee contingent, and "Rudick" (one D) in association with my own family connection: John Andrew and his descendants.

People in these families might have had their surname spelled several ways during their lifetimes, by their own telling or that of others. The names Riddick and Reddick were sometimes mistakenly interchanged in North Carolina, while in Arkansas it was either Reddick or Ruddick. Sometimes the letter "k" at the end was missing. Many of these folks could not read or write, preciseness in spelling was less important than it is now, and further spelling inconsistencies in the U. S. census and army documents complicate these matters. A good example is Stephen, John A. Rudick's actual father, who I have seen called Stephen Riddick, Reddick and Ruddick, all in print within a short time frame.

Some people are analyzing DNA to sort it all out, and genetic lines are being studied back into Ireland and Scotland. This is fascinating in it's own way, but it's not where I'm looking. My goal is simply to find out who the recent ancestors of John Andrew Rudick were and to learn more about all of their lives.

## **The Ruddick Family in America**

In 1993, John W. Hanneman published a major source for us, *The Ruddick Family in America*, and if Floyd Rudick's grandfather was actually Benjamin Ruddick of Benton County, Arkansas (and if Mr. Hanneman's research was accurate) then I would be able to easily trace the line back four more generations, possibly across the Atlantic Ocean.

According to the book, it started with a man named William Ruddock (~1689 to ~1752), a citizen of Pennsylvania. Much is uncertain. He was born in Ireland. He married a woman named Alice. There are land and other records for him and his sons, yet he left no estate. His wife and others moved to North Carolina after his death. Hanneman records six children, with the notation "probably others." The two children we are concerned with are Benjamin Rudduck (not Floyd's supposed grandfather, but a different Benjamin) and William E. Rudduck.

William E. Rudduck (~1723 to ~1796) had a son named John H. Ruddick (~1755 to 1829), who had a son named William Ruddick (1785 to 1852). Hanneman lists this William's children and stops there. But no worry, since Captain William Ruddick's descendants can be easily found in U. S. Census documents from then on, and one was named Benjamin.

## **Captain William Ruddick, Benton County, Arkansas, and the Civil War**

In 1826 a treaty was signed with the Indians forcing them westward, and opening up vast areas for settlers. The names of the earliest settlers in far northwestern Arkansas included Jacob Roller, Enoch Trott, the Reverend Jasper Reddick, George W. Miser and Captain William Ruddick. Unlike most of those pioneers who came from North Carolina, Georgia and Tennessee, William Ruddick (1785-1852) brought his family to Benton County, Arkansas, from Vermillion County, Illinois. The family had originally moved from Kentucky and before that from Pennsylvania, while many other relatives had relocated south toward North Carolina.

William was a Captain in the Illinois Militia, and after the death of his father he sold the farm he had inherited and moved his family southwest. With his son-in-law Samuel Burks he built the Ruddick Inn, later famous as Elkhorn Tavern. The tavern was situated on the "Trail of Tears," and the Ruddicks must have watched many Indians on their sad march westward, as well as many pioneers passing through on a main route from St. Louis to the Southwest.

Captain Ruddick founded the settlement of Sugar Creek, Arkansas, and became an influential man in the area. He served as postmaster, among other things, and Elkhorn Tavern also was used as a religious meeting house.

William Ruddick never knew of the most notorious role of his tavern, because ten years after his death the building was used as a headquarters for the Union Army during a key battle of the Civil War. The Battle of Pea Ridge (March 6-8, 1862) swarmed all around the building and across the Ruddick farm. Perhaps twenty-five thousand men waged a series of engagements which left thousands dead. Ruddicks fought on both sides of the war, and some, seeing it coming, fled to other states to wait it out. William's son Benjamin, for instance, returned to Illinois where three of his children were born before he returned. Son Samuel got his family down to Texas. A third son, Joseph, stayed in the area and it looks like he wound up fighting for the Confederates, deserting, and then joining the Union army.

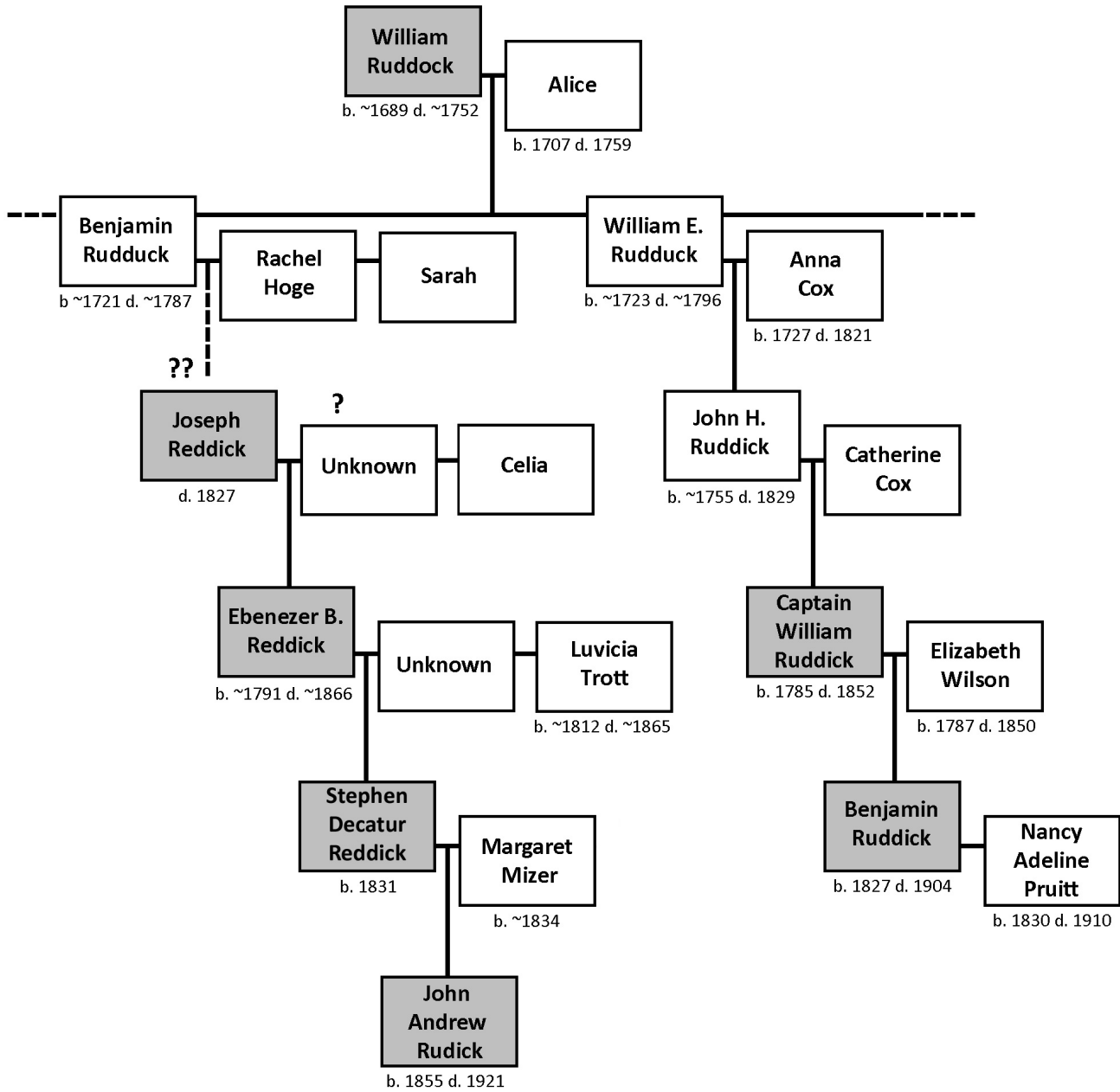
In the end, despite their superiority in numbers, the Confederates were routed. The battle sealed Union control of Missouri. Elkhorn Tavern survived the battle only to be burned down years later, and then rebuilt. The structure and the surrounding lands now make up the Pea Ridge National Military Park.

## **Benjamin Ruddick, and Four John Ruddicks**

Let's get back to the search for our John Andrew Rudick. Since he was born about 1855, according to the 1880 census, I checked out the families of each of Captain Ruddick's sons, looking for a John of appropriate age.

William's oldest son was named John Ruddick (1812-1853). He had no son named John and died before John A. was born.

William's second son was also named William Ruddick, born in 1814, and died young in 1820.



His third son was named Samuel Ruddick (1821-1886). Samuel married Polly Ford and had nine children, if I count correctly. One child was named John and was born about 1855. Unfortunately for us, this John Ruddick married a woman named Rachel, had several children, and can be tracked in the U. S. census documents of 1860, 1870, 1880, 1900, and finally in 1910, married to his second wife Anna. He is buried in Benton County, Arkansas.

Captain Ruddick's fourth son was Benjamin Ruddick (1827-1904), matching the name Floyd Rudick gave for his grandfather. In 1850, Benjamin was newly married to Nancy Adeline Pruitt and according to the census, living with his parents Captain William Ruddick and Elizabeth, and a son named John W., four months old. That would make the birth about July, 1850, five years earlier than John Andrew in the 1880 census. This boy is not listed in the 1860 census at all, odd considering he would be Benjamin's first child, and ten years old. Hanneman's book says this John W. Ruddick "died young." He does not appear in the 1870 census with Benjamin's family either, and I have not found him in any other documents. In a 1904 legal case in Arkansas concerning Benjamin Ruddick's estate, the living children were listed, and John A. Rudick was not on that list, although we know he was alive at the time.

William Ruddick's fifth son, Joseph Ruddick (1829-1915), was married twice, first time about 1850 to Mary Louisa Reynolds, and then in 1861 to Sarah Clarissa Taylor. Among Joseph's eleven children there is a John Tilford Ruddick (3-17-1856 to 12-10-1930). This John married a woman named Vina. They had four known children and he is also in all of the census documents through 1910. He is also buried in Benton County, Arkansas.

There were no facts supporting any direct relation of John Andrew Rudick to Captain William Ruddick or to his son Benjamin, except for the statement of John's son, Floyd. John himself never claimed in any census that his father was born in Illinois (four times Tennessee and once North Carolina, for the record) a fact he might have been aware of if he was Benjamin's son. If our John was Benjamin's son, he would have probably lived in Illinois during the war.

I was at a loss, and concluded that Floyd and Cecil and the others were not grandchildren of Benjamin Ruddick, whether they liked it or not. I would have loved to fit our John Rudick neatly into that family, but the mystery deepened.

## **Ebenezer B. Reddick**

In the 1850 U. S. census, in Sugar Creek Township, Benton County, Arkansas, I found an interesting family: Ebenezer Redic (census spelling), his wife Lucy, five children ages eighteen down to four years old, and a Stephen D. Redic at the end of the list, nineteen years old. Ebenezer, Stephen and Lucy were all listed as born in North Carolina.

Ten years later, in the 1860 U. S. census, in Roller Ridge Township, Benton County, Arkansas, were Stephen Redick (again, census spelling), his wife Margaret, and their two sons John, five years old, and James F., three years old. They lived right next door to Ebenezer, his wife Luvicia, and their five children.

William Ruddock - Captain Ruddick's great-grandfather - had six children, and Ebenezer is *possibly* descended from his son, Benjamin Rudduck (1721 to about 1787 – again, not the Captain's son, but a different Benjamin). The information down this line is not substantiated like the other line down to Captain Ruddick. The Captain's line came through Kentucky and Illinois, the other line through North Carolina. Hanneman's book cannot help us here; he looked more at one branch and very little at the other. He names Benjamin Rudduck, but stops there.

Some say that Benjamin Rudduck had a son named Joseph, who had a son named Ebenezer. This would make Ebenezer Reddick a second cousin to Captain William Ruddick. Indeed, some seem content to give it as established fact: Benjamin, father of Joseph, father of Ebenezer, father of Stephen. It could conceivably be true, but I wish that there was any evidence. It seems to me more likely that Joseph Reddick descends from a line of Riddicks or Reddicks in North Carolina than that he is a son of Benjamin Rudduck and grandson of William Ruddock. Any connections between the Ruddick, Riddick and Reddick lines might be many generations back, possibly on the other side of the ocean. Stephen Reddick, questioned while he was a prisoner of war, stated that none of his relatives were involved in the rebellion, showing that he didn't consider the nearby Ruddicks, two of which he had enlisted along side of, to be related to him.

As for the parents of Joseph Reddick, it has proven to be a complicated puzzle, with dozens of Reddicks and Riddicks known during that time period in North Carolina, but a severe lack of corroborating dates and family relationships. There seem to be as many ideas as there are people doing the research, so for now I end my own research with Joseph Reddick.

For quite a while I thought that Ebenezer was not even one of Joseph's sons. In his will Joseph gave his land, slaves and other possessions to his wife Celia, his daughter Nancy Penny, and to his "four sons," Benjamin Franklin Reddick, John W. Reddick, Joseph L. Reddick and what looks to be Jno. W. Reddick. Toward the end of the will Joseph appointed Joseph Reddick and Ebenezer Reddick executors of his estate. It seemed odd that Ebenezer was not called a son, along with getting no part of the estate, while the others did. I now see that Jno. W. and John W. must have been the same man, but I only conceded the fact after another researcher, Pat Richard, found a document in which Joseph Reddick gave 150 acres of his land to Ebenezer, actually calling him "my son."

Here's what we know about Ebenezer B. Reddick: He was born about 1791 in North Carolina, according to census documents. In 1814, while enlisting in the army, he was described as being five foot eight inches tall with black eyes, dark hair and a fair complexion. Ebenezer's middle initial "B" is found on his son George W. Reddick's 1922 death certificate, and I've not seen it any place else.

So in 1821 Ebenezer was given 150 acres of land by his father, which he turned around and sold in 1825. Joseph died in 1827, with Ebenezer and Joseph Jr. as co-executors of the estate. The 1840 census found Ebenezer in Benton County, Tennessee, with family. There was a woman in the same age bracket as him, probably a wife, and five others between five and thirty years old. Ebenezer was forty-nine at the time, leaving room for this to be a second marriage. The youngest boy was presumably Stephen. The next youngest would be Stephen's brother, William H. J. Reddick.

Ebenezer Reddick married Luvicia Trott in 1841, in Benton County, Tennessee. (Many people record Luvicia's name as Lou Vicie, and indeed a granddaughter or two *are* named Lou Vicie, but in the 1860 census it is clearly written as Luvicia. I find it to be much prettier, and I will stick with it. Back in the 1850 census, and on her marriage certificate, she was called Lucy.) Luvicia had three young children from a previous marriage to a man named William McNeil, who had died in 1840. This combination of the Reddick and McNeil families relocated to Benton County, Arkansas, probably just before 1850. What became of Ebenezer's earlier children, other than sons Stephen and William? We may never know their names.

In 1850, Ebenezer and family lived in Sugar Creek Township, Arkansas, where Ebenezer was a wagon maker. In 1860, he was a farmer in nearby Roller Ridge Township, where he had purchased 120 acres of land: forty acres in 1854, and forty additional acres on each side of that in 1860. One Roller Ridge neighbor was named Enoch Trott. Was he Luvicia's brother? After his death, Ebenezer's land stayed in the family, at least for a while, owned and expanded to the south by Luvicia's son, Neal McNeil. Another parcel just to the south of that was later owned by G. W. Reddick, Ebenezer and Luvicia's son. Lucy is said to have died in 1865, and Ebenezer in 1866.

At least two other men were named Ebenezer Reddick. The first, a Confederate soldier from North Carolina, was captured on July 16, 1864, in Silver Spring, Maryland and died of pneumonia while in custody. A younger man than our Ebenezer, and perhaps using the name Epinetus Reddick, he likely was from another branch of the Reddicks or Riddicks. The second man was Ebenezer's own son (called Joseph Reddick in the 1860 census) who lived most of his life as Ebenezer N. Reddick.

Stories about Ebenezer Reddick passed down by his descendants vary widely, but all center around his probable Native American pedigree. Sometimes he was 100% Cherokee, sometimes 50% or 75%. One descendant said that "he jumped the reservation and was on the run. He came to Arkansas and adopted the name of Reddick." Another said he fought in the Black Hawk War. In yet another version, Ebenezer was given some family money, and forced to migrate west after abusing a slave. My favorite tale had Ebenezer as a nephew of John Ross, the famous (and mostly Scottish!) Cherokee Chief.

In 1926, over a dozen of Ebenezer's descendants applied for membership in the Cherokee Nation. Son Ebenezer N. Reddick claimed that his father was ½ Cherokee, and the others took it from there. Affidavits from some old timers were attached to most, if not all, of the applications. Here's one:

I, Hiram C. Rogers, 73 years old, P O address R#2 Garfield Benton County Ark hereby testify that I was personally acquainted with Ebenezer Reddick, who was the father of George W. Reddick, who was the father of John W. Reddick, Thos. L. Reddick, Homer Reddick, H. A. Reddick + Dave Reddick the claimants; I got acquainted with Ebenezer Reddick about 1860; he died a few years after the close of the Civil War; During this time I lived with my father who lived on a farm that joined with Ebenezer Reddick farm and was well acquainted with him and all his family; George W. Reddick told me that Ebenezer Reddick his father came from North Carolina and that he was a half breed Cherokee Indian.

Another affidavit, from A. J. Ford:

I have been acquainted with Ebinezer [sic] Reddick since before the Civil War. I lived neighbors to him for a long number of years. I helped lay him out when he died, it was known all over the country that he was Cherokee blood, claimed to be, looked like it and acted like it.

In another document, a ninety year old woman named Lucinda Edwards, who lived in North Carolina between 1836 and 1881, claimed to know of a Cherokee woman named Sallie Reddick who also lived in North Carolina during that period. If Ebenezer was ½ Cherokee, then was Sallie Reddick his mother? Sadly for us, in son Ebenezer N. Reddick's own words:

I am unable to state the names of any of my ancestors back of my father. It has been so many years ago since my father died and I was so young at the time of his death that I can't remember of ever having heard anything talked about my ancestors.

The Enrolling Commission of the Cherokee Indian Agency denied the applications. In the case of Ebenezer's grandson Harry A. Reddick, a commission member named James E. Henderson wrote:

The application of Mr. Reddick has been investigated very thoroughly. It seems that for many years neither he nor his ancestors has been identified with the Eastern Band of Cherokee Indians of North Carolina, whose affairs we are endeavoring to settle under the Act of Congress June 4, 1924. It would appear from the records in this case that his ancestors migrated to Arkansas before the time of the removal in 1838-39.

For your information I will say that there is a great misconception on the part of many applicants as to really what the Eastern Band of Cherokees is. After the removal in 1838-39, the ancestors of the little Band whose affairs we are now endeavoring to settle purchased the lands they now hold and took deeds for the same. The various rolls made of this Band between 1835 and the present give us a very good proof as to who contributed toward the purchase of these lands and who did not. The ancestors of Mr. Reddick do not seem to appear on any of these rolls. Furthermore, to become a member of the Eastern Band of Cherokee Indians it is necessary to prove that the applicant or his ancestors were living in North Carolina in 1874; that they contributed toward the purchase of the Qually Boundary; that they have been recognized by and been affiliated with with the Eastern Band of Cherokee Indians of North Carolina since 1868. Keeping the above in mind, it is very easy to see that a large number of people of Indian blood living in the south country do not have the right to enrollment with the Eastern Band of Cherokee Indians.

Each of the applications contained a statement like "I am sure my grandfather Ebenezer Reddick contributed toward the purchase of these lands," but there was nothing to back it up. Ebenezer and kin were not on the rolls after 1835, and it seems they had nothing to do with the tribe during the years critical to this case. The decision in no way denied Ebenezer an Indian heritage, it only denied his heirs a part of something it looks like he didn't contribute to in the first place.

In the end, I can't make solid conclusions about Ebenezer's parentage. Perhaps he was half Cherokee, or lived among the Cherokees for a period. Some descendants of John A. Rudick have had DNA testing done with positive results, but there are stories of Indian blood in the ancestors of John's wife Catherine Crews as well, so it only gets more complicated. Researcher George W. Reddick, another descendant of Ebenezer, notes that several of his relations have had DNA testing done, with little or no evidence of Indian blood turning up, and since Ebenezer was described as fair skinned, George has serious doubts. In his opinion, "I think that Ebenezer developed a story that he enjoyed repeating to entertain others."

### Stephen Decatur Reddick

Stephen Reddick, born in 1831 in Sampson County, North Carolina, was my great-great-great-grandfather, and the father of John Andrew Rudick. I believe he was a son of Ebenezer Reddick (1791-1866) but I've never been entirely comfortable with the way Stephen appears in the 1850 census. The children are listed oldest to youngest, the three McNeal children first, followed by the two children of Ebenezer and Luvicia, and last, Stephen, who was actually the oldest. It could be innocent, but it's also the way boarders and nephews and farmhands were often listed in the census. Testing currently shows that I share DNA with over two dozen known descendants of Joseph Reddick, both through Ebenezer or through Ebenezer's sister and brothers (half-sister and half-brothers?) I believe it's only a matter of time and careful work before more family relationships are confirmed.

|                     |    |   |
|---------------------|----|---|
| Ebenezer Reddick    | 39 | M |
| Lucy                | 38 | F |
| Sally               | 18 | F |
| Neal M <sup>r</sup> | 16 | M |
| Rebecca M           | 14 | F |
| Charabeth           | 8  | F |
| Angelina            | 4  | F |
| Stephen J           | 19 | M |

Stephen, Ebenezer and the rest of the family migrated from North Carolina to Benton County, Tennessee, where they lived in 1840. After Ebenezer married Luvicia Trott, and then after two daughters were born, they all headed west again, this time to Benton County, Arkansas, probably just before 1850.

Around 1854, likely in Benton County, Arkansas, Stephen Reddick married Margaret Mizer, who was born about 1834 in Blount County, Tennessee. In the 1860 census there were two sons, John and James. John was born a few months after Ebenezer purchased his first 40 acres, so maybe Ebenezer, over sixty years old, was planning for Stephen's new family.

The 1850 and 1860 censuses, along with a few army documents, listed Stephen as a farmer. He was in the Arkansas State Guard. When the Civil War broke out, Stephen's family and Ebenezer's family up near Roller Ridge were only three or four miles from Sugar Creek, where William Ruddick had built Elkhorn Tavern. The Battle of Pea Ridge was fought in March of 1862, and any role Stephen or Ebenezer played in the battle is unknown.

That summer the 35<sup>th</sup> Infantry Regiment of the Confederate Army was formed, sometimes called the 1<sup>st</sup> Regiment. On August 15<sup>th</sup>, three Ruddick men enlisted into Colonel James P. King's Regiment, Benton County's Company F, which was commanded by Captain John Miser: Joseph Ruddick, William Ruddick and S. D. C. Ruddick. The first, Joseph Ruddick, was a son of Captain William Ruddick, mentioned earlier, and the William who enlisted would be the Captain's grandson through his son Samuel. (Although an army document stated that William deserted, he later died in a prison in Springfield, Missouri at about eighteen years old.) The third man, S. D. C. Ruddick, turned out to be our Stephen Reddick.

Stephen had been recruited on August 2, 1862, by his father-in-law, Captain Miser, and his early participation in the war seems to have been minimal. According to paperwork from the following spring, Stephen claimed that he had taken up arms twice, but also that he was never in any battles. A muster roll from April, 1863, reported him absent, and said he had been sick since the previous October. In early December, 1862, his fellow enlistee Joseph was injured during the Battle of Prairie Grove and hospitalized. On January 1<sup>st</sup> Captain Miser deserted, along with his brother, 2<sup>nd</sup> Lieutenant Elijah H. Miser.

On March 26, 1863, while home on furlough, Stephen was captured and taken north to Cassville, Missouri, where he spent several weeks in a prisoner of war camp, followed by a week in Springfield, Missouri, which included a doctor's examination. On May 13<sup>th</sup> he was sent to Gratiot Street Prison in St. Louis, Missouri. June 8<sup>th</sup> found him in City Point, Virginia, where he was exchanged back to the Confederate Army. On June 10<sup>th</sup> he picked up \$49.86 in back pay at Camp Lee, near Richmond, Virginia.

Arkansas Confederate Army records say that Stephen deserted on August 25, 1863, and that Joseph and William Ruddick both deserted on September 10, 1863, coinciding with the regiment's participation in the Battle of Bayou Fourche.

By my estimate of Company F, Arkansas 35<sup>th</sup> Infantry, about forty of its ninety-five soldiers deserted. During the Civil War over 10,000 confederate soldiers deserted in Arkansas alone. From the Encyclopedia of Arkansas History and Culture:

Myriad reasons exist for desertion during the Civil War. Early in the war, some Confederate units in Arkansas deserted when rumors spread about local Native Americans raiding towns and scalping citizens; the soldiers left their units feeling that their place was at home protecting their families. Troops sometimes left the ranks because of disagreements with their leaders or due to lack of pay. After 1864, some Confederate soldiers probably saw that the war was likely to end in defeat. Other Confederates may have deserted simply because they thought the war would continue year after bloody year, with or without them.

During the Prairie Grove Campaign in December 1862, the Confederates experienced serious desertion of conscripts. Several hundred of these deserters, mostly northern Arkansans who opposed secession, changed sides after the battle and enrolled in Arkansas Union regiments.

In his 1997 book *The Confederate War*, [Gary W.] Gallagher called attention to a factor unique to desertion in the Confederate ranks: "The presence of Union armies on southern soil generated a type of Confederate desertion unknown among Union soldiers—and one that did not necessarily indicate weak will or unhappiness with the Confederacy." The desire to protect land and loved ones from Union troops drove up the Confederate desertion rate late in the war, as men chose their duty to their families over their duty to the Confederacy.

The birth dates of Stephen's third and fourth sons, Stephen Sherman and Weston J., are not pinned down, but between 1861 and 1864 are good guesses based upon contradictory documents. During his 1863 imprisonment in St. Louis, Stephen stated that he had four children, so there could be a child we know nothing about.

Stephen used more versions of his name than any other man I know of. His Arkansas military records listed him as S. D. C. Ruddick. In census documents he was Stephen Redick and Stephen D. Redic. Some of the Gratiot Street Prison papers called him Stephen D. C. Riddick, and picking up his paycheck in Virginia, he went as C. D. Riddick. In one document we find a magnificent full version: Stephen Commodore Decatur Riddick. And that's all. After 1863, history has nothing more to say about Stephen Decatur Reddick.

## After the War: A Broken Family in the 1870 Census

Here's what we know about the four sons of Stephen and Margaret Reddick, from youngest to oldest, with special attention given to 1870, the first census year without Stephen.

### Weston J. Reddick:

In 1870, he's listed as six years old, living with his mother Margaret and her second husband, in White Rock, McDonald County, Missouri. There was a W. J. Reddick in the 1880 census, eighteen years old, living with the John B. Due (Dew) family of Maury County, Tennessee and listed as a nephew. John Due's sister, Sarah Elizabeth Due, had married William H. J. Reddick, who I believe is another son of Ebenezer Reddick with his first wife. They relocated to Arkansas, where William, like his brother Stephen D., might have died in the Civil War. There's a marriage recorded between a Weston Reddick and Priscilla Jennings on February 2, 1892, in Lowndes County, Mississippi, but this has led to no further information.

**Stephen Sherman Rudick:** About nine years old in 1870, he lived on the farm of James and Nancy Bayless in Sugar Creek, Benton County, Arkansas. There's no sign of any relation between his mother and the Bayless couple, who were reportedly childless and relatively well off. Ten years later there was a Stephen Redick, eighteen years old, living with John and Mary Devers in Newton City, Missouri. A Steven S. Rudick was listed in the 1900, 1910, 1920 and 1930 censuses, married to Nancy H. Rudick at various Missouri addresses. Years later, Stephen was mentioned in the obituary of James, his older brother. Stephen S. Rudick died April 3, 1942.

**James Franklin Rudick:** Born on June 19, 1858, in 1870 James was twelve years old and living on the farm of Isaac and Sarah Stapleton in Sugar Creek Township, Missouri (yes, there's a Sugar Creek Township on each side of the border, and the Missouri one is the location of Seligman). James was listed in the census as a nephew, so Sarah Stapleton was Margaret Mizer's sister. James was still with the Stapletons ten years later. In 1900 and 1910 he was married to a woman named Martha, and lived in Flat Creek Township, Barry County, Missouri. He died on March 21, 1918.

**John Andrew Rudick:** Born on March 31, 1855, in 1870 John worked on the Michael Buttram farm in Sugar Creek, Arkansas. The census listing was confusing at first: the relation to the family looked to me like "barrel boy," and one account on the internet interpreted it as "barnyard boy." That's sensible, but obviously not what was written, and now as I see it John was a "bound boy." It's not known whether the contract was for a typical seven years or until he turned twenty-one, or whether he was treated like a son or a farmhand. Hopefully it was more like a son, since it appears that Michael Buttram's wife Sarah Buttram was originally Sarah Mizer, a first cousin to John's mother. (If you think that there seem to be nearly as many Mizers in this account - whatever spelling - as there are Reddicks - whatever spelling - you are correct, and more Mizer connections will be revealed shortly.)

|                 |    |   |               |
|-----------------|----|---|---------------|
| Buttram Michael | 26 | m | farmer        |
| Sarah           | 11 | w | House Keeping |
| John H          | 5  | m |               |
| William H       | 1  | m |               |
| Rudick John     | 16 | m | Barrel Boy    |

During their younger years, the boys were never far from each other, or from their mother. Other than Weston, they stayed in the southwest Missouri area for the rest of their lives.

On April 29, 1868, Margaret married William Richard Buxton, a broom maker and blind from birth, who in 1879 became a Methodist Preacher. The census lists them both, and then a one year old girl named Maria E. Buxton, followed by Weston J. Reddick. Margaret died some time before the 1900 census

Maria Esther Buxton was John's half sister (not his sister, as was later reported in a newspaper item), and she married John B. Richardson about 1888. They lived in Benton County, Arkansas in 1900, Caverna, Missouri in 1904, and in Long Township, Sequoyah County, Oklahoma in 1910, near to Fort Smith, Arkansas.

Did Stephen and Margaret have any children other than the four boys we know of? Children John, Stephen Jr. and James were easily located in the 1870 census, but no other unclaimed Rudick boy or girl has been found. Such a child, born in the early 1860's, would likely have stayed with their mother, like Weston had.



## Who Was John Andrew Rudick, and Where Did He Go?

John Andrew Rudick was born March 31, 1855, likely in Sugar Creek or in Roller Ridge Township, in Benton County, Arkansas, the son of Stephen Decatur Reddick of North Carolina, and Margaret Elander Mizer of Tennessee. John's grandparents on his mother's side would thus be John and Mary Mizer of Tennessee, and his grandfather on his father's side was probably Ebenezer Reddick, of North Carolina.

John's father Stephen probably died during the Civil War, or shortly thereafter, and after that John spent time indentured on the Michael Buttram farm. Years later, he referred to himself as "Wandering John," and related that in 1876, he worked for the Fort Worth Daily newspaper in Fort Worth, Texas, learning printing and more from editor Capt. B. B. Paddock.

In 1878, in Stone County, Arkansas, John married fourteen year old Jemima Catherine Crews. Their first child, Ollie Mae Rudick, was born there. John and Catherine lived with her family in Locust Grove, Stone County, Arkansas, until moving to Big Flat. On August 4, 1882, John was elected Justice of the Peace in Big Flat, so the next four children, Josephine, Edna, Rosa and Floyd were likely born there, since the following two, Cecil and Macon, both claimed to be born in Big Flat in their WW1 draft documents. The last child, Homer, was born in 1891, in Seligman, Missouri.

About five months later, on January 28, 1892, a Seligman newspaper reported "John A. Rudick has accepted a position as book keeper, etc. in McClure's Store." Cousin John Dunkin was told that Catherine had insisted that the entire family move back to Big Flat after learning that John was being unfaithful.

Through John's son Floyd Rudick comes this story: John Rudick was a school teacher, and two weeks before the school year began (must have been in 1897) he rode his horse into town, supposedly on an errand to purchase some shoes. He was spotted crossing the river by ferry near Big Flat, and heading west. He never came back.

The children of John Andrew Rudick and Jemima Catherine Crews were:

- Ollie May Rudick (1880-1971)
- Josephine E. (Josie) Rudick (~1881-1911)
- Edna Aldene Rudick (1883-1964)
- Rosa Rudick (1885-1946)
- Floyd Erasmus Rudick (1886-1967)
- Cecil Edward Rudick (1888-1952)
- Macon Cornelius Rudick (1889-1934)
- Winfred Homer Rudick (1891-1947)

In 1909, Catherine married a man named John Rose, a miller by profession, and more than twenty years her senior. John Rose died four years later. In 1918, Catherine married a man named Sam Sutterfield, and they lived in Searcy County, Arkansas, just west of Big Flat. By 1940, the census lists Catherine as a widow, living in Gore, Oklahoma. She died twelve years later, and is buried in Luther, Oklahoma, near her son Homer and his wife. Her tombstone reads "Our mother Catherine Sutterfield 1863-1952."

I'll stop pretending here that John vanished into thin air, and admit that we knew a little more all along. He was in the 1900 census as John A. Rudick, married to Theodosia S. Rudick. He was listed as a farmer, living in Quapaw Indian Territory, just across the border in what would in a few years be Oklahoma. In 1910, he was also listed as a farmer, in Peoria Township, Ottawa County, Oklahoma (same place, but ten years later, and after statehood) with wife Sarah Rudick.

Sarah Rudick and Theodosia S. Rudick were the same woman, of course. A fellow researcher exploring the convoluted Mizer clan found her for me in 2012. She was born Sarah Theodosia Burrows, a daughter of Josiah Henninger Burrows and Elizabeth Mizer. Josiah Burrows had over twenty children with at least three wives. Elizabeth Mizer was his first wife, and she died a year after Sarah was born. Elizabeth was a first cousin to John's mother, Margaret Mizer, so for the record, John Rudick left his wife and eight children to run off with his second cousin. (Also for the record, Josiah's third wife was John's aunt, Mahala Mizer!)

"Doshia" Burrows grew up in Sugar Creek, Arkansas, and it's more than likely that she knew John Rudick (Reddick) when they were children, perhaps even attending school together. When John's first wife made their family return to Big Flat from Seligman, Missouri, Sarah Theodosia Burrows was very likely the reason, as Sugar Creek and Seligman were only about ten miles from each other.

Sarah had an earlier marriage to a man named Daniel Cox (and a son named William Cox), so on a marriage certificate dated September 2, 1897, in Cherokee County, Kansas, the bride and groom are John Andrew Rudick and Dollie [!] Cox.

## A Letter from John

In September of 2013 I got a package in the mail from my cousin Kevin Bourdon, another descendant of John Rudick. (John's son Cecil, my great-grandfather, married Mary Alice Cessna in Oklahoma in 1911, and Cecil was the only one of John's children to leave the Arkansas/Missouri/Oklahoma area, eventually living in Detroit, Michigan with a career as a streetcar motorman.) The package contained dozens of letters which Mary Cessna-Rudick had saved: letters from her son, her father, and many courtship letters from Cecil Rudick. One letter stood out, dated June 5, 1915. For one thing, it was typed, on stationery from the Joplin Scale Repair Works, Joplin, Missouri. I only knew of one relative of Cecil Rudick who had ever lived in Joplin, and that was his father. The text confirms it, given here in its entirety:

Dear son, wife and babies :-

Have delayed answering your letter on account of sickness of my wife and other matters. I have been trying to line up something for you, but you know that one must be on the ground to catch what is in the wind. The different Bakeries here in Joplin are doing an immense business. All want to see the party who desires work and try them to see they can do the work, or such is offered as an excuse. If you are up on the Con. business, you would stand a good chance to get work on the street car line. There is a demand in all cities for those who are efficient - for those who can do their work rightly and willingly.

I only wish you was here to get a job when the opportunity came. It would be a pleasure to see you, wife and the "little ones". You know that your dear old dad is getting up in years and it would be a pleasure to be with you. I am 60 years old, but I don't look it and I don't feel it. It is true that I have done no manual labor for over one year - been in the newspaper business most of the time - was associate editor of The Galena Weekly Republican for a long time - did the writing for the weekly and the daily until the 22nd of last June when I had a nervous breakdown and had to quit. I do some writing for publication yet - sent an article to the Republican this morning - wrote a few articles for the Joplin papers and received some favorable comment. I bear the name of being one who can say more mean things with the fewest words and in the shortest space. I have nearly lost the name of Rudick and go by the name of "CRAWDAD." I am considered the monumental liar of this country - the best "yarn spinner" who ever spun a spin. But I look for some guy to come in and in the space of six months, rob me of all my "glory." Listen: a traveler down in Ark. (as the story runs) rode up to a house and asked a great big, strapping gal where her

It's page one, typed to the very bottom. Page two is forever lost to us. I couldn't help but think that ending midway through a possibly bawdy joke seemed somehow fitting. And Crowdad: for someone who could use the fewest words in the shortest space, you still should start a new paragraph now and then. Had to say it, you family-deserting sonofabitch.

But after more than three years of chasing him, John had become less and less of a scoundrel to me. That letter to his son Cecil was the last straw, making it impossible for me to paint John as a two-dimensional mustache-twirling villain. The Battle of Pea Ridge had been fought only weeks before his sixth birthday, and only a few miles from his home. John Rudick and his family were possibly right there in the middle of it. Later on, he might have watched as his father was hauled away as a prisoner of war. Who knows what terrible things John saw or remembered?

I couldn't find John in the 1920 census, and I had joked that at over sixty years old, the guy had taken off yet again. Floyd hinted that they couldn't find his father because they were looking in the wrong places. On the surface that sounded more than a bit silly, but no more so than the fact that a century later some of us were still looking for him! But his sons Floyd and Cecil knew his whereabouts, and it seems that many others did too.

## A Second Life

Very little turned up about John over the next two years, but then there was an explosion of information: the Galena Weekly Republican, and many other Joplin area newspapers, became available online. Suddenly the life of J. A. Rudick after his flight to Oklahoma became more detailed to me than his first life ever had been, and, amazingly, much of it was told in his own words. There was enough to piece together the final decades of John's life, ending with multiple obituaries.

On September 6, 1901, four years after John “disappeared,” a legal notice appeared in the Galena Evening Times reporting that John Rudick was suing “Gemima Rudick” for divorce “alleging abandonment from him by the defendant for more than one year before the commencement of this suit,” and giving her until October 18<sup>th</sup> to respond, or John would get the divorce he wanted. The notice ran often over the next weeks, and the outcome can be inferred by the fact that on April 30, 1902, over four and a half years after the marriage certificate had been issued, the Galena Evening Times reported:

[J.] A. Rudick and Sarah Cox, of Galena, Kansas, were married at the court house here today by Judge Marion Brown. They started out right on their matrimonial journey by subscribing for the weekly Press immediately after the wedding ceremony.

J. A. Rudick and Mrs. Rudick (women's first names were rarely mentioned in any newspaper articles) lived on several Oklahoma farms over the years, southwest of Galena, Kansas. The first farm was described as being two miles south of Five Mile, referring to the creek which snakes its way across that Oklahoma township.

John's brother James visited him in 1903, and his brother Stephen visited in 1904. Also in 1904, John visited with his sister in Caverna, Missouri. Lots of folks knew where John was, and since he was now officially divorced and re-married, I suppose there was little reason to lie low any more, if indeed he had done much lying low up to that point anyway.

In the July 20, 1901, Baxter Springs News, J. A. Rudick is mentioned as a superintendent for the Quapaw Reserve school board, and in 1911 and beyond, J. A. Rudick, Justice of the Peace, performed many marriages in Peoria township, Ottawa County, Oklahoma. It's the same position he held back in Arkansas, thirty years earlier.

In 1900, John's daughter Josephine married Thomas Benjamin Hutchinson, half Ottawa Indian, born in Indian Territory (later to become Oklahoma) near to where John Rudick lived. It's likely that Josie also knew early on exactly where her father had run off to. Josie's second daughter was born in Montana, so there's more to that story, but when she died in 1911, Josie lived with her daughters in a boarding house in Baxter Springs, Kansas, a few miles from John. She's listed as widowed in the 1910 census, and it seems that her husband lived on for years. Maybe we have another missing father.

The first record I have with John as “Crawdad” is from 1907. In February, 1909, he began working at the Galena Weekly Republican, but his reporting graced their pages as early as 1901. Under the headline “Has Made Good” the paper reports:

Hereafter, J. A. Rudick "Crawdad" will be found at the Republican office, as he has accepted a position with us. Mr. Rudick will attend to the outside work at present.

We have in this paper some of best correspondents, that the writer and reader have ever enjoyed. The news comes in regularly for twenty miles in all directions, Oklahoma with two correspondents is a source of much pleasure and interest. Bro. Crawdad we need you in our business and we hope you will succeed in the work you are so adapted. You ought to be one of the leading reporters of the foremost daily papers of our county.

As an occasional writer I want to say to all correspondents: Get in the collar "like Crawdad" he will have the Republican all over Oklahoma and Missouri.



The Rudicks relocated to “Lick Prairie,” not far from Five Mile, and Crawdad reported for years from this farm. His writings mixed political and social ramblings with matter-of-fact listings of the “who visited who this week” type common to local newspapers from coast to coast. It's amusing to sometimes read Crawdad reporting on the comings and goings of J. A. Rudick and Mrs. J. A. Rudick.

On April 25, 1913, an advertisement appeared in the Galena Weekly Republican highlighting an endorsement by J. A. Rudick, after successful treatment of his prostate problems. The same ad ran on May 9, and possibly other times. A bonus: a tiny photograph of John Rudick! Along with J. A. Rudick's actual letter came some high praise indeed:

Mr. J. A. Rudick, better known in his community as "Crawdad," a very genial gentleman, holding the office of Justice of the Peace in Peoria township, Ottawa County Ok., is one among many who have found relief at the hands of the United Doctors.

Those who are personally acquainted with Crawdad know that he is a careful, conservative man, whose word is his bond, and his articles written for publication are read by many, though they be serious or humorous in character.

Here's a little news item which appeared in the Galena paper on August 15, 1913:

The genial countenance of our loyal friend, J. A. Rudick (Crawdad) approached the Republican office last Saturday morning, and without giving us one minute of warning, placed upon the floor of this sanctum a luscious, big watermelon which was some of the excellent product grown by him at his farm on Five Mile and which he desired the Republican "force" to sample. It was sampled and remembered the Republican office indeed a delightful treat.

The year 1914 proved to be a tumultuous one for John and Sarah. In February, he publicly excused himself from any debts that his wife would incur, as she entered a long period of sickness. A month later, J. A. Rudick resigned as Justice of the Peace, and during June he quit his newspaper job due to a nervous breakdown. He got away to visit his brother James for a week at the end of August. In December he was sued in court for the sum of \$13.05.

The Rudicks moved to Joplin as Sarah's health declined. Her obituary in the Galena Daily Republican, February 11, 1916:

#### **MRS. RUDDICK SUCCUMBED**

Galena friends received a telephone message Monday stating the sad news of the death of Mrs. J. A. Ruddick, at her home in Joplin at 11:15 o'clock Sunday morning after an illness of four weeks. Death was due to a complication of diseases.

Deceased was 50 years old. She resided at Five Mile, southwest of this city about twenty years, and was widely and favorably known in that vicinity and in Galena. She is the wife of J. A. Ruddick (better known as Crawdad), who formerly was connected with this paper in furnishing notes from the Five Mile district. About two years ago she with her husband moved to Joplin where they have since resided.

To her the struggle and burden bearing of earth are ended, and we confidently trust that like one who awakes from a troubled dream she has awakened to see life's endless morning break and know herself home with the vast throng of loved ones, missed here on earth, safe about her.

The funeral cortege left the Cunningham Undertaking parlors in Joplin at 1 o'clock Tuesday and went to Hornett, Mo., where funeral services were held and burial was in the Hornett cemetery.

The many friends of this friend extend their sympathy to Mr. Ruddick in his sad bereavement.

Her death certificate shows that Sarah "Doshia" Rudick died of interstitial nephritis on February 6, 1916, and was buried in Hornet Cemetery, Newton County, Missouri. The informant was John A. Rudick, 915 Joplin Street, Joplin, Missouri.

A month later, John visited his brother James in Cassville, Missouri. By the summer of 1916, the "Crawdad" column had returned to the Republican, along with notices of the comings and goings of a new Mrs. Rudick!

Crawdad seemed to be on a mission to increase the newspaper's circulation. Perhaps the paper was having financial troubles, and by the new year John had left again. In spring of 1917, the Galena Echo reported:

Well, we saw "Crawdad" last week, says he has "Quit the Galena Republican and is now working for the Baxter News."

That spring, a few of John's reports appeared in The Baxter Springs News, but by late July, Crawdad was living across the state line, in or near to Neosho, Missouri, and writing columns for the Neosho Times. He quickly dove into the local issues of the day, and his comments read like he had lived there all his life. Later he traveled to Iowa, and he spent half a year on a farm near Topeka, Kansas.

After two and a half years "on the road," J. A. Rudick came back to the Joplin area and took up residence in Galena, Kansas, where he spent much of his remaining time. In Crawdad's own words of June, 1919:

Coming back to good old Galena we find the same kind of faces as in days past and gone. Having been in many towns, cities and where many souls dwell we find no place we like so well as Galena and the surrounding country.

Now that I knew where to look, I found John in the 1920 census in Galena, Kansas, married to a woman named Mary, six years younger than him, and born in Illinois to German-born parents. I've been unable to learn any more about her.

In 1921, John Rudick's health declined. In spring he was hospitalized for six weeks at Joplin's St. John's hospital, and by the end of June, John was reported to be convalescing at his old rural haunts in Oklahoma. On November 25, 1921, readers of the Galena Daily Republican got this sad news:

#### **J. A. RUDICK (CRAWDAD) PASSES AWAY**

J. A. Rudick, better known as "Crawdad" passed away Wednesday morning at 2 o'clock in the home of his niece and husband, Mr. And Mrs. John Atkins on Five Mile, about eight miles southwest of Galena.

Mr. Rudick resided on a farm on Five Mile near the Ralph Standley farm, twenty-five years and is well known throughout the southern part of the county.

During the last twenty years, he has been a contributor to the Galena Republican, his articles being of great interest to his many friends in the rural districts. The signature to all of his writings he used the name "Crawdad" entirely.

About three years ago he came to Galena to reside having a position at the Galena Smelter as weighman. The last year he has been in ill health and has spent the greater part of the time on the farm on Five Mile.

Three years ago he united with St. Patrick's Catholic Church.

At the time of going to press no funeral arrangements have been made.

From the Galena Weekly Republican:

The passing of "Crawdad" causes many a heart to grieve, when they think of the kindly genial nature of Mr. Rudick. His friends were many and the Galena Times and Republican were in his best thoughts, a writer of peculiar character and a genius, in his odd way he reached readers other writers could not interest. He bubbled over with good nature and when displeased could wield a caustic pen, but always a vein of human ran through his writings. He tried according to his own words to walk on the sunny side of the road.

#### **Ruddicks and Reddicks and Rudicks**

Wherever the idea of connecting John Rudick to the Ruddicks of Sugar Creek came from, somewhere along the line his father, Stephen Reddick, seems to have faded from family memory. Why? Because he died young, I suppose. Then his family was dispersed, so it wasn't more than a decade or two before few people remembered him well.

Maybe I'm reading too much into this, and "Grandfather Benjamin" was simply what a kid named Floyd had called an old friend of his family. Cousin John Duncan says that Floyd wasn't the type to hide from the facts, so Floyd probably believed it, with John Rudick himself the source of any deception. And why might a man have misled his children about who his father or grandfather was? A likely reason was the Civil War itself. In some families, decades later, the war was still not talked about for fear of somehow starting the whole thing up again. George W. Reddick wrote to me:

We can speculate about what was going on in the 1860's and 1870's around there. But it was probably much worse. My parents had relatives talking about the war and which family members were on which side in the 1920's and 1930's. I had lots of relatives on both sides - and most didn't volunteer (except maybe the younger ones).....Your John may not have been old enough to remember who his grandfather was. The Reddick's and Ruddick's may have fallen on different sides during the war. Hard to tell what stories the adults were telling the children during and after the war.....Chaos with a capital K with the war right in the middle of their community for several years.

Might John have thought that his father was on the wrong side of things? Did that other family, the Ruddicks of Sugar Creek, who came to Arkansas from Illinois, seem somehow more worthy than the Reddicks of North Carolina, with their plantations and slaves? Or did it have something to do with Stephen's choices during the war?

A great-granddaughter of Floyd Rudick told me that she had been confused when her mother and aunts would refer to their grandparents using the Reddick name. Cousin John Dunkin told me that once, when his grandfather Floyd claimed that his grandfather was named Benjamin, Floyd's wife began to say something, but he shot her a hard look, and nothing more was said. I'm always open to any new evidence. I was born in Missouri, so show me!

In my time, a century after John Rudick's death, a man could not flee only a hundred or so miles away to start a new life, all the while still using his own name. And that's only part of why I find John's life to be so interesting. There's also John's father Stephen who probably died in the Civil War, or shortly thereafter, also leaving behind a wife and kids. And on top of that there's his grandfather Ebenezer, who claimed to be half Indian, a migrant from North Carolina through Tennessee and to Arkansas, with two families along the way. It had revealed itself to be quite an American story. Will investigating Ebenezer's father Joseph Reddick lead to another chapter? Time will tell.

What would my grandmother Dorothy Bonita Rudick (a one "D" Rudick!) have thought about all these Ruddicks and Reddicks? She was the source of the Indian bloodline rumors in my immediate family, and I wish I could show her what we know about it now. I might never have looked into it all if not for her.

And who was John Andrew Rudick? He was my great-great-grandfather, and he led two lives.

Mike Spieth  
January, 2022

## **Many Thanks to:**

**John Dunkin**, for getting this whole thing rolling with his own research, photos, insights into the Civil War, and the personal memories of his grandfather, Floyd Rudick.

**Shirley Andrews**, Master of Mizers, whose untangling and cataloging of the Mizer clan led to the finding of Sarah Theodosia Burrows-Cox-Rudick, along with her place of burial and death certificate. "Pretzel Marriages" and "Breeding Within One Degree of Insanity" indeed!

**Kevin Bourdon**, first cousin once removed, who gave me an actual typed letter from J. A. Rudick, sent to his son Cecil. I would have the thing DNA tested, but it has been contaminated with my own drool.

**Pat Richard**, who located Stephen Reddick's records from the Civil War, along with the document showing that Joseph Reddick was indeed Ebenezer's father.

**George Washington Reddick**, descendant of Ebenezer Reddick, for his insights into the aftermath of the Civil War.

**Sandra Cain**, Floyd's granddaughter, who recalled hearing the name "Reddick" during her childhood. Details mean a lot.

**Crawdad**, by his own account "the monumental liar of this country," for leaving a "paper" trail.

## Post Script: Thoughts on the Reddicks

I couldn't have attempted to untangle the North Carolina Reddicks over the years without developing a few "gut feelings," so here I'll go out on a few limbs, separate from the more fact-based account that this is attached to.

If I could spend an hour or two in conversation with any one of my more distant ancestors, I'd likely choose Ebenezer Reddick, who could clear the air about the relatives of his father Joseph, as well as to track his son Stephen during or after the Civil War. Of all the people in my family tree research, Eb could probably tell me the most.

My big question to ask Ebenezer would be "Who was your mother?" As I've told already, distant cousin George Reddick reminds us that Ebenezer was described as "fair skinned," and George thinks that maybe Ebenezer just liked to kid around about his heritage. Well, George, I'll call you "fair skinned," and raise you A. J. Ford's comment that it was known all over the country that Ebenezer "was Cherokee blood, claimed to be, looked like it and acted like it." It's notable that if we assume that Ebenezer actually *was* half Cherokee, the other facts we know about him relating to his father Joseph support an interesting narrative: I've been told that it would be improbable, or impossible that Joseph could legally leave anything at all to a son who was either half Indian, illegitimate, or both. To skirt the issue, what if Joseph gave his son Ebenezer his share of the estate a few years early? (Remember that Ebenezer was Joseph's only child to get nothing in the will.) Joseph gave Ebenezer 150 acres of land in 1821, and Ebenezer sold it in 1825. When Joseph Reddick died in 1827, Ebenezer was co-executor of his father's estate, and soon after, in the 1830's, the sons of Joseph Reddick headed west.

That's the old family story I read somewhere: the four sons of Joseph Reddick crossed the mountains into Tennessee, and two of them continued onward, one to Arkansas and the other to Missouri. (Actually, it looks like Joseph L. Reddick and Benjamin Franklin Reddick stayed in Tennessee, and Ebenezer and John W. both eventually moved on to Arkansas.) The brothers migrated not as young men, but later on in life with their families.

Ebenezer first settled in Benton County, Tennessee, some time after 1831. Almost on the same 1840 census page is the family of Kenneth Reddick. Kenneth was nearly ten years younger than Ebenezer, but he had migrated to Tennessee before him, sometime in the 1820's. I'd bet that Kenneth and Ebenezer knew each other back in North Carolina, and if they were from the same generation, might they have been first cousins?

Kenneth Reddick's father was also named Kenneth, and seems to have also migrated to Tennessee. This older man would be of Joseph's generation, going by my "cousins" theory. In Joseph Reddick's will, he refers to "which land I bought of Ken Reddick." My "gut feeling" is that Kenneth Reddick Sr. and Joseph Reddick might well be brothers. Yes, the four sons of Joseph Reddick crossed the mountains, but Ken Jr., their possible cousin, had led the way, especially as far as Ebenezer was concerned.

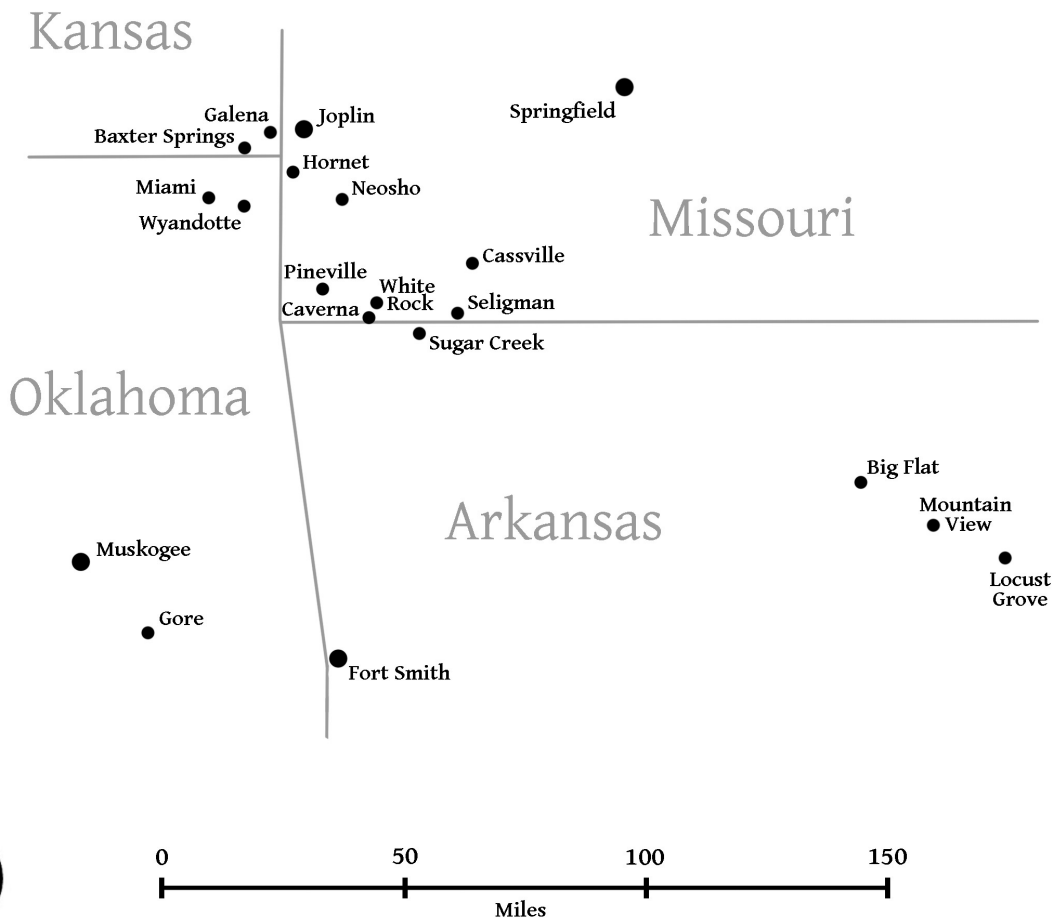
That's as far as I'll wade into the morass of Reddicks in North Carolina. I've been waist deep there three times, two of them with people more skilled at this guessing game than I am. Each time, the solution always seemed just out of reach. I've become convinced that, like in a complex mathematical problem, there might just be too many variables, with not enough data for any real resolution.

As for those Reddicks who I do happen to know a little about, but just can't attach names to, almost all of them are from Ebenezer's first family. So listen here, Ebenezer: who was your mother? And while I've got you here, who was your first wife? And then while we're at it...





# The World of J. A. Rudick





## The Crawdad Files

"Crawdad" was an alter ego of my great-great-grandfather, John Andrew Rudick: a second identity for a man living a second life. John deserted his wife and eight kids in Arkansas, probably in 1897, fleeing across the border into Indian Territory, and then marrying a second cousin. He must have had a few steaming mad relatives out there, and it looks like he got just far enough away for things to cool down within a few years. A decade later, Indian Territory gained statehood: Oklahoma. He lived in Oklahoma for much of two decades, just south of the Kansas border, near Joplin, Missouri, most of those years with his wife, Sarah Theodosia Burrows. John and "Doshia" were well regarded in the area, known in the newspapers simply as Mr. and Mrs. J. A. Rudick.

Then there was Crawdad, who wrote for the Galena Weekly Republican, of Galena, Kansas. The two identities, Crawdad and J. A. Rudick, coexisted right out in the open: If the newspaper mentioned J. A. Rudick, it often felt obliged to put Crawdad in parentheses right after that. He never hid much from his past, but never acknowledged much of it to us either. Crawdad mentions being born in Benton County, Arkansas, and describes himself as an "Arkansas Hill Billy school teacher." He mentions the Pea Ridge battle site as "our play ground in our boy-hood days," and describes "the old log schoolhouse" of his youth. That's about it. It's hard to say what his readers and friends knew about his younger years, if anything.

In 2015, I began searching through the Galena Weekly Republican and other area newspapers. John Andrew Rudick, the man I had scrounged for information on for six years, the John Rudick who lived *after* 1897, now became more than just two census documents and a wife's death certificate. Further searching in 2019 and 2020 filled many gaps in the story. A final big session in 2021, skimming and partially reading nearly every issue through a twenty year newspaper run, gives us this more comprehensive collection.

Here is what I found, presented chronologically. There are two interwoven threads. The first concerns J. A. Rudick, along with his wife and acquaintances. There were dozens and dozens of little items, and many are given here. Indeed, these references are the source for the vast majority of what I know of John's life after leaving his first family.

The second thread is that of Crawdad. His initial reports were from an area known as Five Mile, but the writings blossomed as John Rudick moved to Crawfish Prairie and then Lick Prairie, and then back to Five Mile. The man sent in his correspondence nearly every week for years, the columns totaling into the hundreds. Transcribed here is a good sampling of them, but there's more Crawdad out there.

Many of the entries here are small excerpts snipped off of the page, while some are more encompassing of the articles themselves. A few of the columns are presented nearly in their entirety.

A note on transcriptions: I've done some editing here. I've corrected more than a few typesetting and punctuation errors when they were obvious, but I've added or deleted no words at all. John was never trained as a writer, possibly contributing to some of the charm of his ramblings. He seems to have had a firm grasp on the English language, but sometimes he got a little lost in his own telling. The typesetters for the paper mangled his prose here and there, too.

Often cantankerous, preachy and righteous, but just as often shot through with old prairie humor and philosophy, it makes for an interesting window into the man and his times. I've tried to include bits and pieces of the chronology which illustrate the era, when the automobile was nudging horse drawn vehicles out of the picture, and the airplane was coming over the horizon. Where I had a choice, I was biased toward quaintness and humor. Honestly, there was a lot more of politics and newspaper promoting in John's writings, a higher percentage of the whole than this collection indicates.

Warts and all, here are also doses of the sexism and racism acceptable in those times, but unsettling today. Women did not have voting rights, and Crawdad seems to honestly be offended by women showing their ankles. At least he approves of baseball on Sundays! As for John's attitude toward the Indians of the area, his son-in-law was half Indian, his likely grandfather claimed the same, and his first wife might have had a little Native American ancestry. John taught school in Indian Territory, and seemed somewhat sympathetic to their plight. "Colored" folks, however, segregated off in one part of town, did not fare well in the press, when mentioned at all, and the language commonly used...well, read for yourself.

In April of 1902, John Rudick finally married Sarah Theodosia Cox-Burrows, and about a month later, his writings began to appear under the heading of "Five Mile Items." John was possibly the paper's first rural correspondent, and he encouraged others to do similar reporting during the remainder of his newspaper career. Throughout that first year, and into 1903, John signed off with various pen names, beginning with "Quapaw," and then moving through "Rex," "A. G. Nostic," "R. E. Publican" and finally "R. U. Dick." During the following two years, the Five Mile Items column ran without any attribution, but the writer is clearly John.

Since the Galena Weekly Republican newspaper rarely listed names of its correspondents, either in the masthead or associated with individual reports or articles, attributing these reports or articles to John Rudick is, in many cases, less of an exact exercise than I would like it to be, but aided by hints scattered across the years of print, I can be fairly certain that what is transcribed here is indeed mostly the reporting and musings of my great-great-grandfather. When John moved from Five Mile to Crawfish Prairie in late summer of 1905, the paper reported that he had been the Five Mile correspondent for "many years." His obituary in 1921 referred to twenty years of correspondence, so perhaps John began his reporting in 1900 or 1901. The earliest writings I can ascribe to him with near certainty begin in 1902.

From the rural community of Five Mile, through nearby Crawfish Prairie, and then to Lick Prairie in 1907, John farmed in the northeast corner of what would soon become Oklahoma. While still at Crawfish Prairie, we read the first known use of the nom de plume "Crawdad," although the nickname may have existed before that.

"Lick Prairie (By Crawdad)" became the caption over a lot of John's reports and ramblings, and soon his thoughts began to be printed apart from any local correspondent's columns, and simply appeared under the heading of "Crawdad." By 1912, John had relocated back to Five Mile and the Crawdad column became his main avenue of expression in the paper, usually leaving the district reporting for others. In 1914, his wife's health declined, building up to John's nervous breakdown in June, 1915, after which John quit working for the Republican. With the exception of two Crawdad columns in mid-1915, John's writings in the paper were nonexistent for nearly two years. John and Sarah Rudick lived in Joplin over this time period, until her death in February, 1916.

Within six months there was a new Mrs. Rudick appearing in the social news in Galena, where they seem to have lived after Joplin. In mid-1916, the Crawdad columns resumed in the Republican, with a strong emphasis on drumming up support for the paper. John spent a few weeks traveling around the area in an attempt to collect past subscription dues, sell new subscriptions and recruit new correspondents, sometimes hiking by foot across the fields between farms and staying overnight here and there. All seems to have been for naught; the columns trailed off by the end of the year, and then Crawdad left the Galena paper. Perhaps he was let go. He tried working for the Baxter Springs News in early 1917, but that seems to have also been temporary.

The middle of 1917 found Crawdad writing for the Neosho Times, across the border in Missouri. He reported from an area called McElhaney, and probably lived there with his new wife. J. A. Rudick then traveled a bit, visiting Iowa and spending some time on a farm near Topeka, Kansas, but after about two years away, he came back to Galena, Kansas. John spent the next two years working for a local foundry, before his health declined. "Crawdad" was mentioned here and there, yet the end was near. The last time his writing appeared in print seems to have been in 1919. John Rudick died in November of 1921, on Five Mile, his old Indian Territory and Oklahoma stomping grounds.

The Galena Weekly Republican published its last issue about two years later, in 1923.

This account begins over twenty-five years earlier, with an unusual news item: it sure seems that John Rudick was scouting out the area, in anticipation of twenty months later leaving his first family. He most certainly was not from Wyandotte, Indian Territory; he was most likely living in Big Flat, Arkansas. I can only guess at what prompted him to call himself a detective, or to draw enough attention to himself to appear in newsprint. Let's dive right in...

**December 28, 1895**

**Baxter Springs News**

J. A. Rudick of Wyandotte, I. T., was in town Monday on business. Mr. Rudick is a member of the American Detective Agency of Indianapolis, Ind.

[I. T. = Indian Territory.]

**July 13, 1901**

**Baxter Springs News**

On the first Saturday in August the school board of the Quapaw Reserve will hold its regular meeting at the Quapaw Mission. At this meeting all applications of teachers who desire to teach in the Quapaw public schools, will be heard. Get your application in on time, either to W. I. Bingham, secretary, or J. A. Rudick, superintendent.

**September 6, 1901**

**The Galena Evening Times**

State of Kansas, Cherokee county, ss. In district court of said county sitting at Columbus in said county.

John Rudick, plaintiff, vs. Gemima Rudick, defendant.

The above named defendant will take notice that she has been sued in the district court sitting at Columbus and his petition filed in said court alleging abandonment from him by the defendant for more than one year before the commencement of this suit. Now unless you, the said Gemima Rudick, answer this petition on or before the 18<sup>th</sup> day of October, 1901, your default will be entered and a judgment and a decree of divorce will be entered against you for the case above alleged.

J. G. McKelvy, Attorney for Plaintiff.

Attest: J. M. Wales, Clerk District Court

(seal) F. J. Weilep, Deputy.

[This legal notice ran in the paper multiple times in September and October]

**April 30, 1902**

**The Galena Evening Times**

[J.] A. Rudick and Sarah Cox, of Galena, Kansas, were married at the court house here today by Judge Marion Brown. They started out right on their matrimonial journey by subscribing for the weekly Press immediately after the wedding ceremony.

**May 29, 1902**

**Galena Weekly Republican**

**Five Mile Items**

The farmers of this section are blessed with a good rain – helping the crops generally. No items this week – nobody sick, dead or newly married, though we understand a couple proposed to each other this week to stick their heads in the matrimonial noose and swing off.

We are glad that the REPUBLICAN is waging a hot water fight with Galena for pure water. We hope the editor will keep up the good cause until he obtains the desired results, and then the people will bless instead of curse Col. Weldy.

We are informed that our free schools in the Quapaw Reservation will not run the coming season. There is something radically wrong somewhere.

Quapaw

**July 3, 1902**

**Galena Weekly Republican**

**Five Mile Items**

James Newman landed back to his farm on Little Five Mile last Thursday. He likes here better than city life in Miami.

We hope the readers of the REPUBLICAN did not miss the items last week. We will promise to be more prompt in the future.

Quite a number are busy getting ready to go somewhere to spend the "Fourth." Let us spend that day in remembrance of what it really means and not in hilarity and foolishness.

Over east of us in Giveadam Hollow they are having trouble about Mr. Hog running at large. A majority voted to keep up hogs, and we say put them up and claim damages. The minority should not rule.

According to an act of Congress the Arkansaw (Quapaw) Indians are allowed to sell their allotments; also all Indians having heired land can sell the same. Many are selling and soon will be homeless, we fear.

Our jovial friend L. D. Phillips was on the creek Friday, visiting Vorhees West, esq., also Mr. and Mrs. Jas McClung of Galena passed enroute home from a fishing trip below. He reported a good time and much luck.

The good people of Galena are, in passing a certain farm down here, seen to stop and listen, and look, talk and wonder. The old man wishes me to tell them that it is none of their godfounded business if he does plow, his horse with a big bell on.

We would be glad for the proper parties to see after the road from Rickner's south to state line. The road is in very bad shape. Last week when we went to Galena we found a dead horse in the middle of the road, and had to put our lap robe over the horse's head to get by.

Mr. Man had a water tank  
Filled with Shoal Creek wortar;  
He went to get himself a drink,  
And found he hadn't orter.

Success to the REPUBLICAN is the wish of  
Quapaw

**July 31, 1902**

**Galena Weekly Republican**

**Five Mile Items**

Our section has been blessed with a splendid rain and everything appears greatly refreshed. Now farmers, don't be in a hurry about getting your corn to market. If you are not careful you will be buying corn yourself before Christmas. Too many of us have our smoke-houses and corn cribs in Galena and Baxter.

What a lull last Sunday! Not a fisher to be seen or heard. Wonder what is the matter? Come on, good people, the creek is low and clear. Don't be discouraged by having to take that tiny fish home. Remember it will grow greatly by the time you get home. Make yourself known, and old "Quapaw" will not write up too hard.

Well our ball team played Dayton again last Sunday. Our boys came out victorious and the Dayton team became so discouraged that they then disbanded. The same old "gum logs" are still afloat and keep the waters troubled. We will say to these good (?) people, if you don't like to live in a land where the boys play ball on Sunday, go to some other place. The sun will continue to rise and set just the same, whether you are here or not. But these old kickers are a kind of necessary evil.

Quapaw

**August 7, 1902**                      **Galena Weekly Republican**

**Five Mile Items**

J. A. Rudick is instructing a class on arithmetic near Baxter Springs.

**August 21, 1902**                      **Galena Weekly Republican**

**Five Mile Items**

Five Mile is about as low as it generally gets. One can now see just about the amount of fish (frogs and snakes too) that are in the creek, and the only trouble Mr. and Mrs. (Miss too) are put to is getting them out.

A band of corn thieves are getting in their work on the creek. We got tired of it and with malice aforethought we proceeded to catch or kill. The first trip we found them and a running fight ensued, in which five were killed, i. e. three crows and two squirrels.

Quapaw.

**September 25, 1902**                      **Galena Weekly Republican**

**Five Mile Items**

Lemuel Newman and wife visited in Baxter Saturday.

Rev. Mr. Ellis has closed a series of meetings, lasting almost two weeks.

Rev. Amos Newhouse has an appointment at Little Five Mile church Sunday.

Miss Jessie Price is very sick and under the care of Dr. Higgenbotham, of Galena.

E. G. Gilmore and wife, Wm. Cox and wife were in Galena Saturday shopping.

West & McKinney are doing a lot of butcher work at their slaughter pen on Big Five Mile.

Robert Gilmore has returned from Sulphur Springs. Bob says he has enough of reunions for a while. He has quit.

There seems to be an eastern fever in this season. Mrs. Al Valliere and family, Earl Boyd and wife, Wesley Burrows et al, are getting ready to go to Washington.

James Mizer, who lost an eye by the flying of a nail, is in Joplin under the care of a physician. The loss of one eye almost caused him to lose the other one. He is confined to a dark room.

A fellow passing an orchard near here the other night says someone shot at him. Well we say do not get too close to the apple trees. It is dangerous. If apples are not worth asking for let them alone.

We like "comers" and "goers," but take care for these "comers" and "stayers." Our preachers, when they come to preach for us, make it a rule to stay at one place – stay two weeks at a time. This is not fair or right. We say scatter out, and "feed the flock" all alike.

We understand that the public schools of the Quapaw Reserve are to start again. We are glad to hear such news, but fear it will be a failure. The school board should not again employ teachers that have no certificates, and cause Uncle Sam to hold back the appropriation due our school fund.

A man in this section is too stingy to take a paper. He is a great borrower. The other evening he wanted to learn the news and see how much the markets were off, so he told his little son, Eph, to run over to Mr. G's and get his paper. Away went little Eph and on his way knocked at the door of Mr. Hornett's and the way he got stung was not little. His yells and cries soon brought the father to the rescue. In his great hurry to reach the boy he ran through a barbed wire fence and ruined a thirty-cent pair of overalls and tore his anatomy in great shape. The good wife hearing the screams left the house for the scene of trouble; during her absence the baby turned over a four gallon churn of cream and crawled through it and over a ten dollar carpet, spoiling it; the cow got through the break in the fence and ate enough corn to kill her; the dog broke up seven "settin'" hens; the calf got into the yard and chewed the tails off of five fine shirts, and the hired man and the old man's daughter eloped.

So much for not being a regular reader of a paper. Dear reader, take warning and do not suffer a singular fate.

Rex

**November 13, 1902**

**Galena Weekly Republican**

### **Five Mile Items**

We heard the remark the other day that the feller which writ them items from Five Mile was a regular windy. We kept still. But still don't we work 'em? Boys we do some times joke a little, but when we joke in our items you can tell it, and when we call a spade a spade it is a spade.

Last Wednesday Uncle Lige called on us to cut that bee tree. Away we went with saw, ax, gun, dog, a bottle of liniment and plenty of rags. The Rev. Newhouse joined us and did valuable service. The tree was soon down and the fun commenced.

A bee took a dig at Uncle and he ran away. We laughed. One took a dig at us and landed under our seeing eye. We too, ran. The preacher stood his ground like a "faithful servant" and "fit" and "bit" and eat bees until he subdued them. We came creeping out of the brush with our left eye looking like Sullivan had landed on us. We got two buckets of nice honey. It was well that Ed. did not come to hold the smoke.

Rex



**December 11, 1902**

**Galena Weekly Republican**

**Five Mile Items**

Lem Newman is putting up a new barn.

James Newman made a trip to Miami last week.

Will Cox took a load of hogs to Galena Friday.

Mr. Giles, of St. Joe, Mo., has lodged in our midst.

Thos Hutchinson of Ottawa I. T. [John's son-in-law] was up last Sunday. No weddings, dances, fights or runaways to report this week.

A minister of Oklahoma held religious services at our church last Sabbath.

We saw another "goose" going south the other day. Look out for colder weather.

John Burrows came down from Hornet, Mo., Sunday. He is attending school there.

Frank Bay is reported as being very low with fever. His father died only a short time ago.

Uncle Lige killed a hog on Saturday last but he made it squeal and we found him out. Don't make a hog squeal when we are hungry.

Mr. Price moved into a house vacated by Mrs. Vallier; J. H. Burrows goes into another house on the same land. Verily people do move.

We would be glad to have some one visit us; for when we have company we can borrow something to eat from our neighbors. No company, nothing to eat.

One of our reader complained the other day about "Five Mile going dry." We never said "nuthin," but when he got his paper he said "golly she's up big now."

Two men, who had more piety than knowledge, had a dispute down here in regard to the word "vocabulary." One said it meant one thing; the other another. They could not agree, so decided to leave it to the pastor to decide when he came again. When the preacher came they made known their dispute and asked him to settle it. The preacher said: In the first place, brethren, you have the wrong pro-nun-si-a-shun of the word; it's voc-a-bu-la-ry, and pertains to the God head." Now would that not make you go 'way back and sit down?

A. G. Nostic

**December 25, 1902**

**Galena Weekly Republican**

**Five Mile Items**

J. A. Rudick was in Baxter last Saturday trying to swap dogs – not lies. He don't (?) tell 'em, because we are a regular truth teller.

**April 2, 1903**

**Galena Weekly Republican**

**Five Mile Items**

While in Galena, last week, we called at the Republican office and pausing at the door asked the devil if we could come in with all our rags and dirt. He said nothing was too dirty to enter the realms of satan and we went in. Upon inquiry we learned that the Col. was not able to be on duty and left word for him to come out to the great health giving resort – Five Mile - and rusticate. The good devil gave us an armful of exchanges and we have been reading ever since.

R. E. Publican

**April 23, 1903**

**Galena Weekly Republican**

**Five Mile Items**

It is a sight to see Uncle Lige Gilmore planting corn with two “sorrel rabbits.” He says he never drove a better planter team.

Some parties coming to fish are a little too prone to take undue liberties – get into fields without permission and run over plowed ground, shoot and raise thunder in general.

Rev. J. M. McDaniel, of Miami, preached last Saturday and Sunday. He will preach for us on the second Sunday each month. He is a logical reasoner and we should give him an audience.

The lynching of the negro in Joplin is the main topic of conversation. If the negro had to undergo as many ways of death as there are ways of telling it, he died numerously. Mob law may be alright but it would be wiser and better to let the law take its course.

We called at the Republican office the other day and found no editor or devil. A small boy - a smart little fellow - was in full charge. We asked to see the Col. He said he was out. We called for the devil. He was out too. We asked the boy if, when editors die and go to the good place they take the devil with them. He said he never knew one to die but if they did he didn't think he would take the devil with him because he was so used to it that he could raise the devil there and thus save transportation.

R. E. Publican

**May 14, 1903**

**Galena Weekly Republican**

**Five Mile Items**

A great many of our people and all of the Indians, took in Joplin on the 9<sup>th</sup> – circus day.

Charley Waid told us that a fellow came along and beat him talking so bad that he could not grunt yes or no.

Say, good people, when you come fishing on Sunday leave your gun at home. It is bad enough to break the sabbath with a quiet fishpole but to shoot it full of holes with a noisy gun is simply awful.

If we swear at all we should not do so within a mile of any living, or dead being. Boys let's be careful in this matter and get on a higher plane of life and not make our existence disgusting to all around us.

R. E. Publican

**June 4, 1903**

**Galena Weekly Republican**

**Five Mile Items**

A well dressed, intelligent looking man got into our field, fishing, the other day. We pointed to our "keep out" sign. In a sad tone he informed us that he could not read. Fish on, we said, fish on, it is too bad that so many cannot read. "Oh, I can read well enough," he said "but how in the devil do you expect anyone to read what you write?" We simply said fish on.

R. U. Dick

**November 5, 1903**

**Galena Weekly Republican**

**A Regular Husking Bee**

Last week while down on Five Mile we stopped at the home of our friend, J. A. Rudick, and finding no one at home took a stroll along the creek. Hearing voices in the field, we walked over in the direction from whence they came. When we came within sight of the talkers we stopped. There was Rudick husking corn and beside him, husking about two ears to his one, the queerest looking man we ever saw. There was something peculiar about the stranger but we couldn't tell what it was. The face looked very familiar. We had seen it somewhere before. Somehow or other we felt like slipping away without letting them see us and did so. On Friday Rudick came to town and we conversed with him as follows:

Who was that man helping you to husk corn?

Waant no man helping me to husk corn.

Why sure there was. Didn't I see him – overalls, jumper, straw hat and all?

Reckon not. Waant no man helping me husk corn.

Why, dog take it, Ruddick, didn't I see him with my own eyes?

Couldn't a seen him with any other fellow's eyes.

I've seen his face before.

Probably that's where he wears it.

There was something so familiar about it.

Yes I've heard that them corn huskers get mighty familiar at times. One got awful familiar with me once.

Oh quit your joshing and tell me who it was.

I tell you there was no man helping me husk corn.

Why, confound you, Rudick, you must think I've got 'em again. Do you mean to tell me I stood right there looking at you and didn't see two men?

Don't know what you did or what you saw, but there waant no two men there.

We reached for the shooting stick and were about to shoot him with it, when he backed to the door and said:

Reckon you did see two people there, Weldy, but I still insist that there waant no man helping me husk corn. Better ask Mrs. Rudick about it.

He grinned like a chesse [sic] cat as he closed the door and took his departure. Then the truth began to dawn upon us. We recalled the fact that he emphasized man every time he said: There waant no man helping me husk corn. We remembered that the face looked wonderfully like – well. Doggone our old hide, who'd a thought that his good wife was out there husking two ears to Rudick's one?

We often wonder why such honery husbands get such good wives, but never felt like taking chances on asking our wife why such is the case.

[Reported by Col. L. C. Weldy, longtime editor of the Republican.]

**December 3, 1903**

**Galena Weekly Republican**

**Five Mile Items**

J. F. Rudick, his brother and wife, spent Sunday in Tanyard and Joplin.

J. F. Rudick, of Cassville, Mo., spent Thanksgiving with his brother on Five Mile.

Friends and relatives of J. F. Rudick of Cassville, Mo., will be much surprised to learn that he did, actually by himself and alone, shoot and kill one bird on the wing.

[J. F. Rudick is John's brother, James Franklin Rudick]

**January 7, 1904**

**Galena Weekly Republican**

**Five Mile Items**

Benjamin Twedel is erecting a comfortable dwelling on Beulah Harmon's farm.

Wm. Rakes has been confined to the house about two months with rheumatism and the effects of an old wound.

James Rudick, of Cassville, Mo., who has been with his brother, J. W. Rudick, for quite a while, has returned home.

The neighbors of Mr. Rudick, who is ill, have been very kind to him in every way. A number assembled this week and got him up quite a lot of wood.

I am 54 years old and this is my first attempt at item writing. I would not have undertaken it now, but for the kind regard I have for J. W. Rudick [sic], who has been confined to his bed for four weeks and asked me to write something in order that his brother might hear from him through the Republican. He is very sick, but we hope he may soon recover and be his old self once more.

E. G. G. [John's neighbor E. G. (Uncle Lige) Gilmore]

**January 14, 1904**

**Galena Weekly Republican**

**Five Mile Items**

J. A. Rudick wants to thank the kind neighbors and friends generally for aid toward him in his sickness.



We went from Pineville to Caverna and to Hiwossie, Ark. In the latter we found many old acquaintances and school-mates. The county presents the appearance of a happy and contented people.

**December 2, 1904**                      **Galena Weekly Republican**

**Five Mile**

Stephen Rudick, of McDowell, Mo. is visiting his brother, on Five Mile, this week.

[Stephen Rudick is John's brother, Stephen Sherman Rudick]

**December 9, 1904**                      **Galena Weekly Republican**

**Five Mile**

Stephen Rudick left Friday for his home in McDowell, Mo. He received a message that one of his fine mares was badly kicked, and so he made his stay short among his kindred and friends.

[Stephen Rudick is John's brother, Stephen Sherman Rudick]

**March 31, 1905**                      **Galena Weekly Republican**

**Five Mile**

Miss Maggie Rudick of Cassville is visiting her sister, Mrs. W. W. Hisaw.

Mr. and Mrs. Tom Hutchinson, of Mission Mines, are the guests of Mr. and Mrs. Rudick this week.

[Maggie Rudick is a daughter of John's brother James.]

[Mrs. Tom Hutchinson is Josephine Rudick, John Rudick's daughter.]

**June 16, 1905**                      **Galena Weekly Republican**

**Five Mile**

Five Mile is fast becoming famous as a fishing resort for Galena, Baxter and Joplin. One can see any number of rigs, men, women and children scattered along its banks and pulling out craw dads by the thousands and carrying away innumerable quantities of chiggers and that other bug that bites. Let the good work go on.

**July 28, 1905**                      **Galena Weekly Republican**

**Five Mile**

A man gave his mule some condition powders and by mistake gave the kind intended for the chickens. He says the mule is beginning to scratch and wants to set.

B. Walton, Mr. Myers of Zineite, Mo., and Fount Gilmore had a fine chase Thursday night after a wolf. The wolf was caught in a hollow log after three hours chase.

According to reports bed bugs are having things their own way. One fought them to a cold stand still and another man was whipped out of his bed. He placed the straw tick on the floor in order to fool 'em. Soon a big bug gave him a slap on the side of the head and told him to hike. He hiked and taking a jug of thick sorghum made a ring 10 feet in diameter and got into it blowed out the light and proceeded to sleep. A noise aroused the sleeper and he lighted a match to see what was the matter and behold said bugs had torn the straw tick into pieces and were carrying the straw and building a bridge across the molasses on order to get another bite at the much eaten man.

**August 18, 1905**

**Galena Weekly Republican**

**Five Mile**

Mrs. Rebecca Miser, in company with Mrs. Martha Blevens, of Hornet, Mo., came down Saturday and called on Mrs. Rudick.

Last Sunday some unprincipled yaps threw powder in the creek – we heard the shot and made a run to see who did the work. The parties were leaving, but we have the proper names. They had to leave their fish. This game shall not be tolerated by the people here any more. Leave your powder at home and stay with it.

Sunday was a failure all around. At 11 a. m. a large congregation failed to hear any sermon, and at 1 p. m. three candidates were to receive baptism, but no candidates or preacher showed up and the assembly broke up. Three young men had decided to place their heads in the matrimonial noose and swing off, and when the boys called for their license they had forgotten to get the written consent of the parents, one had to make a trip to Missouri and one back to Tennessee Prairie before anything could be done. The necessary papers did not reach Baxter until 6 p. m. Sunday. Chicken pie and cake all got cold. Things were in a muddle, to be sure. The boys got married, all the same - so did the girls.

**September 8, 1905**

**Galena Weekly Republican**

**Five Mile**

A goodly number of people from Galena and Baxter coming here to fish and to have an outing ask permission to enter gates and fish on the insides of farms. This class is welcome, for they do no damage and have a kind word for every one. There is another class frequenting the waters of old Five Mile and other streams who take liberties that do not belong to them. They enter your farms and leave gates open, hunt, fish, drink, shoot and cuss, and when the owner of the premises happens to pass them they have a far-away look and appear mad. They look mad to make you think they are rich and own an auto. Say, you of the latter class, how would you like to see in print a full account of your conduct in general and your name added to the same? Most of our people are getting everlastingly tired of people coming here and taking undue liberties – acting as though they had traded off their backbones for a hame string and wanted the human family to know that they are of superior stuff and owned most of creation. A word to the wise is sufficient.

**September 29, 1905**

**Galena Weekly Republican**

J. A. Rudick, who has been the correspondent at Five Mile for The Republican for over four years, has moved from that point to the Timbered Hill community. This paper desires to testify to the esteem in which "Five Mile" was held by the office force, both as a friend and as a correspondent. During the four years his items were never missing for two weeks in succession. He always sent them in early. He writes a "plain-as-print" hand. And he is the possessor of a ready wit that could be keen, but was generally mild and pleasant. He worked for the interests of the paper all the time. We can

recommend him to his neighbors in his new surroundings as a man in every respect. We will miss his contributions from Five Mile, but hope he will take up the work in his new home. For J. A. Rudick rates high in the esteem of The Republican.

**January 19, 1906**

**Galena Weekly Republican**

**Is With Us Again**

The readers of the republican in general, as well as the correspondents, will be glad to learn that the emanations from the versatile brain of J. A. Rudick, the old Five Mile Correspondent, will again appear regularly in these columns. For many years Mr. Rudick's productions appeared regularly in these columns, and it is safe to say no department of the paper was more looked for than that in which his articles appeared. When he decided to remove from Five Mile last summer, and announced the intention of withdrawing from the staff of correspondents, the fact was universally regretted, and now he is again in the harness there is no one more rejoiced than the Republican.

**February 16, 1906**

**Galena Weekly Republican**

**Local Lingo**

Mr. and Mrs. J. A. Rudick drove in from Five Mile last Saturday and of course came to the Republican office.

**February 23, 1906**

**Galena Weekly Republican**

**Five Mile**

Andy Rickner has moved to Five Mile, to the farm recently vacated by J. A. Rudick.

**March 2, 1906**

**Galena Weekly Republican**

**Five Mile**

Mr. and Mrs. J. A. Rudick were shopping in Galena last week.

**Local Laconics**

Mr. and Mrs. J. A. Rudick, of Crawfish Prairie, were in to see the Republican force Monday.

**March 16, 1906**

**Galena Weekly Republican**

J. A. Rudick was hauling corn from Five Mile to his home on Crawfish Prairie the first of the week.

**March 30, 1906**

**Galena Weekly Republican**

J. A. Rudick and wife were in from Crawfish Prairie Monday and the former found his usual welcome in The Republican office. Mr. Rudick is one of the best supporters this paper has among the farmers.



**May 11, 1906**

**Galena Weekly Republican**

**Crawfish Prairie**

Mrs. J. E. Hutchinson [Josephine], of West Side mines, visited her father J. A. Rudick Sunday.

**May 18, 1906**

**Galena Weekly Republican**

**Crawfish Prairie**

Wm. Cox and wife visited the former's mother, Mrs. Rudick Sunday.

A mad dog scare last week. Rudick's dog got crazy and had a fight with Akin's, Ray's and Sky's dogs and was killed by Sky's. Two other dogs that were bitten are dead.

**June 1, 1906**

**Galena Weekly Republican**

**Crawfish Prairie**

Mrs. Hutchinson [Josephine], of Lincolnville, was over Sunday to spend a few days visiting her father, J. A. Rudick.

**January 18, 1907**

**Galena Weekly Republican**

**Crawfish Prairie**

We have not troubled the readers of the Republican with our bit of news for some time. The reason for not sending in our items cannot be explained only in person. However, we will say the blame does not rest with the present management. Prior to and since the death of our lamented Col. L. C. Weldy we have regarded the Republican as a home paper and one that fought and labored for the up-building of Galena and surrounding country. We note with pleasure the improvement under the present management.

**January 25, 1907**

**Galena Weekly Republican**

**Crawfish Prairie**

We have in the past been in the habit of telling some yarn on our native state. We thought on taking our seat to write up our little wad that we would ask some of the older people of "our" state if they remember the time when fashion was not in fashion, when cook stoves were never seen – used fire places to cook on – sat by the jam rock and watched the good cook put on the skillet and lid, proceed to make up the dough ready for baking? We ask again, can you remember how they used to tell when the skillet and lid was hot enough to do the baking act? Did you ever see the lady bread baker put flour or meal in and on the skillet and test the lid for hotness, or to be more explicit, spit on the lid (on top of course) for another test. Space here forbids going into details and the matter is deferred till a more opportune time, and in its stead we will tell our readers about a 'possum hunt that occurred a few nights ago. Now Garland, whose sir name is McConkey, is the greatest 'possum hunter in our land, except "Uncle John." A number of the fairer sex wanted to go in a regular 'possum hunt and proceeded to engage the services of Garland and four dogs. Arrangements were made, and Garland & Co., waited for the shades of night to come, and all nature was hushed in stillness, save the noise made by Garland & Co.,

and the whining and barking of the dogs telling the company they wanted to go. The party started, Garland and the dogs in the lead. The girls brought up the rear and did not leave much behind. Garland got mean, for this was not his 'possum night. He knew where every briar and cockle burr patch was in the land. Through them he went and the fairer sex was told in no uncertain tones to come on. Just imagine how these girls looked and felt after after going through all the briar and cockle burr patches in the country. The dogs began to bark, which told them a 'possum was up a tree and it was the meat for the party. The tree was reached and behind it was a large rough black jack. Garland had to go up and get the meat. He tore the gable end of his pants in such a way that he was a disgrace to the d---l. He grabbed that old 'possum and threw it among the girls, and the dogs to get it had to fight at their feet. Screaming and howling by the girls brought Garland out of that tree top to pacify the girls. Order was restored and Garland told them he would bring up the rear the remainder of the hunt. Old Spot's ear was severely pulled by Garland to tell the dog that no more 'possum was wanted, the varmint to be treed was to be a skunk. The dog passed many fine 'possum, but the animal of "remembrance" could not be found that night. The girls all got in by time to get breakfast, but they were too tired to help ma.

**February 1, 1907**

**Galena Weekly Republican**

**Crawfish Prairie**

The Peoria school had trouble last week and the school board hired Rudick to teach the remainder of the term.

The women folks say we told an awful lie about the skillet and lid business. If we hear much more we will tell all we know about the matter.

**February 8, 1907**

**Galena Weekly Republican**

**Crawfish Prairie**

Our people are not interested in education as they should be. Visit our schools in the rural districts and one cannot help seeing the sad results of non-attention to this vital subject. The parents are too proud to leave the whole matter of training solely in the hands of the teacher. When this is the case but little can be accomplished toward filling the mind with the learning that will be a helping factor in older years. Co-operation of parent, pupil and teacher should be the watchword of all, in leading our young people into the avenues of a useful life. Look well to the interest of your child, for with neglect of the matter you may be the means of giving to your child a life of regrets and cause it to fill an untimely grave. The matter is too serious to be lightly thought about as it usually is. Our boys and girls now need a better education to battle in life than we older ones did when we were young. The world is moving faster each decade and the young must move with it or be left behind, the prey of sharks. Train your child in every sense of the word and it will one day call you "blessed."

**April 12, 1907**

**Galena Weekly Republican**

**Crawdad Was Here**

J. A. Rudick, the famous Crawdad of Crawfish Prairie, was in Galena Monday. Crawdad has been sick for the past few weeks and the readers of the Republican have missed his excellent communications. However, he has regained his health and his letters will again appear with regularity.

**Crawfish Prairie**

The "comet scare" is passed and this old ball is still rotating. What will be the next scare and who will be the fool to agitate it? One woman near Peoria went crazy over the comet. Such predictions should not be published unless facts are with them. Some say we are now in the climate of La [sic] and that the comet hit this old ball and knocked it around so that the north pole is south. Just about as sensible as the comet scare. We patiently wait to see what the next craze will be.



**June 21, 1907**

**Galena Weekly Republican**

**Crawfish Prairie**

Chicken thieves have been at work in this vicinity during the past week. Mr. Rolla had two setting hens together with the eggs they were setting on stolen from his hen house one night and others have missed chickens and it is supposed that some one in this locality is doing this fiendish work and unless they are very careful they will take a ride with the sheriff for company.

**June 28, 1907**

**Galena Weekly Republican**

**Crawfish Prairie**

We met a prominent democrat from Galena last week. He had so much to say and nothing in particular. He rattled and rattled off something like this; Bryan will be the next president; the republicans will elect him; had caused 75 republicans to change; would feather his nest by betting on the election of Bryan; the republicans had told Bryan to keep on saying hard things about them for they would stand by him; the election of Bryan would cause a four year panic; then the republicans would blame the democrats with hard names and land a republican president next time; that Roosevelt was a fine man and making the people a noble president but had stolen all of Bryan's political thunder etc. etc. I told him the democrats of Galena had better cause him to stay at home and not talk any more for the party, to go and get the 75 back into rank and cause 72 democrats to vote the republican ticket and avoid the panic that is coming. He is like Sanders' parrot. Sanders had a parrot a dog and some hogs. Sanders was constantly crying out "sick 'em Tige sick 'em Tige," until the parrot got to doing the same thing. Sanders fastened Tige and the parrot up in the house together to avoid the dog tearing up his hogs. So one day the parrot got busy and cried out "sick 'em Tige sick 'em Tige" and the dog seeing nothing to pounce upon jumped on the parrot. Sanders hearing the racket ran into the house and found the parrot pretty well done up and asked the parrot what was the matter. Polly replied "O! Dam it, I talked too much." Just so with many on either side, they talk too much.

**September 27, 1907**

**Galena Weekly Republican**

**Lick Prairie**

Having left Crawfish Prairie, we will until further notice write under the above caption. Being in touch with Patterson Prairie and Five Mile we will try and give the news from these sections. With much reluctance we do give up good old Crawfish Prairie with its many kind and generous people. If we have written any unkind word or said anything to mar the feelings of any person or persons it was an error of the head and not of the heart.

**December 20, 1907**

**Galena Weekly Republican**

**Lick Prairie (By Crawdad)**

Spot this: A few years ago we had plenty of squirrel, wild turkey and some deer. Where are they now? We have some quail left, and the time is short until they will be extinct. Why is it that such game so quickly disappears? The answer is easy. The city hunter is death to all game in any country. The expense and time spent by the city hunter is of no consequence, - coming from the city they shoot at every thing that bears any resemblance to game. Why is it that farmers will allow such destruction right under their eyes and upon their premises? As a rule the city hunter is careless, has no regard for the feelings of those upon whom he is trespassing - thinks because he lives in the city he is liberated to go anywhere, and do as he pleases. Our part of the new state has been imposed upon by the "city man" just about as long as they care to.

Hunters from the city, to act the part of gentlemen, will go to the owner and ask permission to hunt, - not drive up to the enclosure, tie up, leap into the fields with gun and dog and shoot at every thing that moves, and when the "owner" asks them to get out, get mad, chew the rag, go back to the city and tell that they ran into an old "greaser." Our birds must have some protection and it must come from the farmer. To allow the game to go on at its present clip, means the total extinction of the quail. If the farmer who protects the game desires to get out and have a "little shoot" he finds that the city hunter has been there and no quail to be found. We are not writing this through any ill feeling, but for the protection of ourselves and our game. The Sunday sport has about come to an end and the every day trespasser must next be brought into submission. We have had a talk with a goodly number of farmers and they with one accord say this slaughtering of quail must cease at least by the city hunter. So when you come out to hunt, come out like a gentleman and never fire a gun until you get permission. A word to the wise is sufficient.

**February 21, 1908**

**Galena Weekly Republican**

**Lick Prairie (By Crowdad)**

When a young man keeps company with a young lady, he as a rule, expects her to be chaste and pure. If he sees or hears of a single step that is not befitting a young lady, he at once discards her company. Young man is not this the true status of the whole thing? Should not the young lady be as discrete as her admirer? But as a rule, no question is asked and this young man spends a great portion of his time in a manner and place that would abash the most modest, and nothing is said of the matter and his attentions to the young lady is continued. He spends whole nights in dissipation and revelry, calls upon the young lady with swollen and bleared eyes and nothing is said or any questions asked as to his where-about the previous night. If the young ladies will require of the young men the same that the young men require of them, then, and not until then will the work of reformation begin in your household. Young lady, I have given you a subject to think upon and hope you will take a sensible view of the matter.

**March 13, 1908**

**Galena Weekly Republican**

**Lick Prairie (By Crowdad)**

We wrote a short time ago "There is nothing great on earth but man, and nothing great in man but mind." Do you young man remember the words? Do you know further that the words were stolen? Stolen or otherwise in what sense is your mind great? Do you let it run in the channels of common every-day gossip, or are you guiding your mind in the way of usefulness that you may some day in reality be great? What about your education? Deficient you say. How many spare moments do you have that you spend in idleness, telling vulgar yarns, that ought to be spent in search of knowledge.

There is no excuse for ignorance and if you let old age catch you, you may go to your final resting place full of regrets. You can cite men without an education that get on in the world just as well as the man who has applied his time to the acquirement of knowledge. But hold on! If this individual had an education he might get on better. Go talk to the moles and bats with such frivolous nonsense. Remember that time is here when the rising generation will need to be better read, better posted, to compete with the battles of life than the aged ones now. Our age is an age of rush and hurry and you do not have time to dally a week or two to arrive at conclusions upon which to base your judgment. The older ones are soon to be called home and will you be prepared to assume the duties and responsibilities that will naturally fall on you? Be a hard student upon some problem of usefulness and shun to be a "drone" in the "hive" of true workers. Read some good book, some good history – something that emulates and builds character and be sure to shun trashy literature – such as "yellow back" stuff, so much circulated and read by our young men and women. Be a constant reader of some good newspaper, for as a factor in an education a good newspaper is hard to beat. You can say talk and advice is cheap, so it is. Go in the channels of idleness and end up your career a real ignoramus, or pull out of the ruts of ignorance and be a "bright and shining light" for "a city set upon a hill and can not be hid." He who can follow advice is far superior to him who gives it. We repeat again, you are the great thing on earth and that mind of yours is the only great thing in you. Guide it so as to obtain the best results.

**March 27, 1908**

**Galena Weekly Republican**

**Lick Prairie (By Crawdad)**

Reader can you remember forty or fifty years ago? Do you remember how much sociability there were in those days? Do we have it now? Instead of sociability we have division, strife, and most of us live unto ourselves. The pride of fashion, the love of money, the desire to be popular, to live in fine houses, ride in fine carriages drawn by fine teams, wear fine clothes, visit resorts where money can be spent lavishly, and act the fool in general, is the practice now. The young live in the future, the old would like to live again in the past, in the good old days of real, genuine sociability. The old time way of cooking! Did you ever eat such delicious food? Baked bread in a skillet and oven. I'm not talking of the young now, for it's no use, they can't remember such times and will never live to see such times. Why we can remember when we'd go to our grandfather's wild huckleberry patch eat and eat all we could, pick a three gallon bucket full, take it home, mother would wash them in water, set them on the table and we'd get a big dish, fill it up, put sugar and cream on and then we had a dish that would make a king smack his lips. Now we must go to the city to get berries. It's to the city for everything. Our smoke house and corn crib is in the city. One can't eat unless he has some kind of breakfast food, or some kind of a "coaxer." A mist, a terrible mist has spread over us and we are shut out from the frost and the present is one age of error and blunder, the creator of all pains and diseases. How soon our children are taught the idea of discrimination and before they are in their teens they are inveterate of fault finders. Watch them go off into fashion and jolly. Watch them trying to imitate their superiors in all circles of life. Off to school they go at an early age and kept there until they graduate. Back home they come and can't demonstrate a simple problem in arithmetic – all superficial and nothing real. We read of the "500", the "400" the "Mystic Circle" - a special gathered few that never know how to aid the needs and cast bread upon the waters that may be gathered many days hence. All such are "mists" raisers – a getting further away from the good old days of sociability and common sense. There is a restlessness in the human family. There is a desire to be with and live in fashion. All is vanity and vexation of spirit. The mists are gathering thicker and more dense all the time. Will the halcyon days return? Never, no never. They can be remembered only by the older ones, and if such days would return just think of the number of up turned noses there would be such would kill the young and make the older ones happy, unless it would be an old fool. Let us be more sociable, visit each other oftener and learn each others wants and do what we can to make this a real nice, beautiful and happy world to live in. Let all Join in singing that good old hymn, "We shall know each other better when the mists have cleared away."

**April 3, 1908**

**Galena Weekly Republican**

**Lick Prairie (By Crawdad)**

A much needed rain came Sunday night.

F. L. Gilmore was a pleasant caller Sunday.

Elgin Saulsbury and Jess Richards had business in Baxter Saturday.

Harry Crawfish and wife of Lincolnville visited Emil Johnson and family Saturday.

John C. Burrows left Saturday for San Francisco to serve four years in the United States Navy. We wish the boy success and hope he will return a much better and wiser boy.

L. Richey and wife had business in Baxter Saturday.

Antoine Greenback and family were Baxter visitors Saturday.

Wm. Cox [Sarah Rudick's son] had business in Baxter today.

It is a sight to see Charley Wade plow.

Charles Gilmore was looking after business in Baxter Saturday.

Bud and Sam Inman were Galena callers Saturday.

Ora Standsbury came down from 10 A. C. Prairie last week.

Cal McDonald went to Lowell Friday to buy a horse.

Uncle Humphry Enyert went to Wyandotte last Tuesday on Business.

Jim Crabtree had business in Baxter Saturday.

D.B. Kirkpatrick is here visiting his brother, S. T. The two will leave in a few days for New Mexico.

What is wrong West Side? Come on, for we miss your items very much. We will agree to still "Miss" you until you're re-married. And 10 A. C. hurry up and get out your onion crop, so as to give us your news.

Mrs. E. C. Weilep and daughter, Mrs. Freeman, visited in Miami Saturday.

Statehood should induce our people to plant orchards, small fruit etc. and help to make our country what it should be. There is scarcely any fruit to be found and the matter ought to be talked and work begin immediately.

Miss Five Mile you experienced a very dry year – a year we well remember. The sun-parched earth, full of crevices and the air hot as an oven. You did not state on what part of the mundam sphere you were on during that dry period. Crawdad was out in the Long Cow Horn state west of the Cross Timber. People were on their knees in devout devotion, imploring rain. O! If we could have happened up at milk time and beheld you and your mother milking that legless cow. How did you manage anyway? As before stated we were in Texas and bore the cognomen of "Wandering John" or Pollywogism "Explained." After the aforesaid "Dry Time" we came back to Fort Worth and worked in the office of Capt. B. B. Paddock, editor of the Fort Worth Daily. Out where we were the country was scarcely settled and covered with tall grass, inhabited by snakes, lizzards, frogs and alligators. The dry weather was becoming unbearable. The lizzards ran so fast to reach the Gulf of Mexico that they set the grass on fire which added intensity to the heat accumulated. The fires spread and all creation seemed to be burning. The fire soon reached the western border where great herd of buffalo were struggling for existence. The buffaloes, together with "long horns" were completely cooked while on their feet. The rain came about this time and eased the pangs of the cattle and buffalo. A democratic president occupied the Chair at the White House and of course its country was flooded with tramps – a natural consequence after such elections. The dry times saved the cities and towns vast sums of money. The cooked buffaloes and big Texas steers ran into towns where tramps were wont to accumulate and the citizens placed knives and forks in the backs of the cooked animals, tied a number of loaves of bread on the back of the aforesaid cooked beasts, and they traveled up and down and across the land and when they met a tramp they would stop and let him eat a square meal and move on to feed the next. I'll tell you sister it was a trying drying Dry time, but what ails our Think Can is how you milked that legless cow. But there is one thing certain that we do know, that there is a Dryer Time comin.

Our Galena butcher says: "There are only a few hogs in the country – not enough to make a shipment and I don't have to pay Kansas City prices for hogs." I am sorry such language was uttered by a Galena man. It is true hogs are scarce and worth more money than we get for them. If hogs on Kansas City are worth \$5 the seller here should get \$4.60 instead of \$4. This same butcher claims he pays 10c for dressed beef in Kansas City, but can't afford to pay here on 6c. When hogs and cattle are high the butchers here won't quote Kansas City price when buying, but let them be low in Kansas City and then he will sing Kansas City prices to the tune of 500 and carry all parts. Where are the men who bought the scattering hogs and shipped to Kansas City and in doing so paid the raiser the Kansas City price less 40c. Galena should not and can not afford to act "skinny" in such deals – for the chances are out farmers might seek a market elsewhere where they can get right prices for their cattle and hogs.

Ere this is read by you Old Crawdad will pass another "mile stone" in life – gone over on the haw side. When we look back and see a life spent in something of no avail and what we could have been it makes us shudder. Too late to go over the road again, the only good we might do is in the Eternal Now and a slim chance for the future. O! Could we, with our present thoughts and ambitions go back and come up again. Young men take a lesson and take it now. Don't while your life away to no purpose. Shun enjoyments that begin and end in the same hour. Honor you father and mother and you will find you have spent a life worth living. Let your mark in life high and let your career be onward and upward.

**April 10, 1908**

**Galena Weekly Republican**

**Lick Prairie**

Anyone desiring pasture for stock will call on J. A. Rudick, Baxter, Route 4, two miles south of Five Mile.

**May 1, 1908**

**Galena Weekly Republican**

**Five Mile**

Crawdad if you want to know the way the legless cow was milked you will have to ask the one who did the milking and when you find out you had better keep still or you will get in worse trouble than you did wandering on Five Mile.

**May 15, 1908**

**Galena Weekly Republican**

**Five Mile**

Shields and Rudick have had a lot of men at work on the roads the past week. We must say our men are willing and anxious to do road work. Our roads were and are in bad shape and it will take much work, time and money to get our roads in good shape. The law calls for section lines too be opened, but on the east side of Spring river to open section lines would be almost impossible. It would cost a pile of money to follow the law in every case. Let the roads remain where they are and not divide allotments and create extra expense and then have no road.

**July 3, 1908**

**Galena Weekly Republican**

Shields and Rudick after the Fourth will get down to road work as the farmers will be mostly through their work. But little road work so far has been done as it looked hard to pull a man out of his weed patch to work the roads.

**July 10, 1908**

**Galena Weekly Republican**

**Lick Prairie (By Crawdad)**

Rudick will have a crew of men on the road north of Medlins on the 13<sup>th</sup>. Crops are all plowed by and the men can offer no excuse for not working the roads.

Lem Richey drove to Peoria on the fourth for ice.



All had ice cream but Crawdad and he would have had some but there was no freezer, milk or ice on the place. We call it a clear miss but we are getting ready for the next glorious fourth in the year of A. D. 1909.

The yellow fighting jersey bull is dead, not to the sorrow but joy of all. A dreadful and dangerous beast is gone to the bovine kingdom.

**July 17, 1908**

**Galena Weekly Republican**

**Lick Prairie (By Crawdad)**

Needing rain again.

Weather is real warm to the delight of the ice man.

Cattle continue to die. We need a vet in our midst to see if some of the cattle could be saved. Too many die.

A man from 10-a-c in Galena remarked: "If old Crawdad is not dead he ought to be." Now if this fellow will bring back that meal he borrowed a few summers back, quit feeding our corn to that old sow and shoats while we are gone and get his wife some shoes to wear we are willing to die for all time to come. He must "square up" or we will never die.

**July 31, 1908**

**Galena Weekly Republican**

**Lick Prairie (By Crawdad)**

Warm Weather

J. H. Ruddy last week bought 120 acres of land near Anderson, in McDonald County, Mo.

S. J. Porter is at Nevada, Mo., this week. S. J. Has 160 acres of well improved land.

Mrs. James Ruddy and daughter, Mary, are in Weir City visiting this week.

When you see a man that is found at all hours of the day hanging around the stores whittling and chewing the political way put him down on your socialist book.

J. W. Lapsley had business in Baxter Saturday.

Ed McConkey had biz in Miami Friday and Saturday.

Chester Thrailkill of Indiana is here visiting Mr. And Mrs. Richey.

Jim Crabtree says the papers are saying there is going to be a bumper corn crop. Jim says its a lie for he has three acres that won't make a thing.

Mrs. June Thompson called on Mrs. Rudick Friday.

To get the news read the Republican.

The republicans are going to make a hard fight to elect a representative of Ottawa county to Guthrie in November. The battle is between Dr. Holmes of Ottawa and George Bigham of Miami. The democrats can hardly elect the Doctor. If they had put Ed Weilep they might have had some show but as the matter stands now, the republicans are sure to win.

The socialists claim we have them in the "pound" and they are helpless. They claim they are coming out an renovate the world. Generally, when an animal is in the "pound" he has to have a friend open the door and let him out. If they are in the pound they must stay there for there are none of them suitable to handle the affairs of a national nature. Just listen to their prattle, listen to their version of running a government. Are they not (wise in their own conceits) to be able to handle such vast machinery. Just wait until November then and there we will put a quietus on you for a few days. Your talk is an idle dream that does not bespeak a fertile brain. The whole gang appears to be made up of back yard refuse - could get nothing in the democratic or republican camp – got mad – went off and "jined" the socialists then proceeded to take the government apart and analyze it to their way of thinking. Poor deluded and benighted souls, groping in darkness and ignorance and speak but one word and that one word is PIE. O! What a hungry set, and the time will never be when we are invited to dine. Throw off your shackles and come home to a party that knows how, can and will do things.

A fellow by the name of Bud of Five Mile fame and a voter of the democratic ticket, is telling that Ed McConkey, Capt. Mayse and Crawdad are full pledged socialists. Something is goin' to happen when we meet mischief making and trouble creating to an elm-peeler of Five Mile. If he don't retract such statements we'll tell on him.

Frank McDonald and wife were the guests of Wm. Cox and wife Sunday.

What's the matter with the correspondents? They are so good here of late. Not a word do they say about Crawdad. I'm glad they are good, because it makes us good and leaves us in the hands, or at the mercy of political grunTERS.

Turn a hog out of the pen and the first hard work he does is to root the rest out. Turn a man out of church and he tries to get the whole flock out. Read one of a "party" and he imagines the whole world is out with him – was read out without cause – was in the wrong party to start with – forced to preach another doctrine and establish a party that will open all the avenues of work – all men be on equal floating – a set of happy mortals that has for a purpose to edenize the world – hang the robbers and rogues, throw gold and silver in the street and start the universe anew. Do you know who I have reference to? Don't eh? Come down in Ottawa county, Okla., and I'll show you one of those bipeds – a box whittler and a compound mixer of the d—I knows what.

There is a reward of \$600 for the party who tampered with the ballot box business in Miami. We'll bet six bits that they are afraid to locate the guilty one. Something dead down the creek and trouble is ahead. Now to be plain about the matter, don't you democrats know who did the tampering? Why don't you go to the law? Aye, there's the rub.

Walter Crafton who is working with Johnson's thresher on West Side came over Sunday. He says wheat is not turning very good.

There is a demand for teams on the west side of the river in the hay fields. Yet there are men who claim the panic is still on and there is no work to be had. If a man wants work he can get it.

Ale Snyder is at work in the hay fields near Quapaw.

Did you notice the big ad of Wm. Aach & Co., in last week's issue? A visit to their up-to-date stores will convince you that it is a good place for bargains and honest dealing. When in Galena call and see them.

We notice the ad of Silverman also. He has something to sell and knows HOW to sell it.

Ruddy & Rudick are the champion yarn spinners. It is hard to tell who is in the lead. Both are monumental – well call it liars.

A feller said: "The prettiest girl I ever saw lived away down in Arkansas, and she sucked her cider through a straw. Soon it was cheek to cheek and jaw to jaw, sucking cider through a straw. Now I have a mother-in-law by sucking cider through a straw."

While Mrs. Dave Porter was away from home some sneak thief stole her choice cabbage. Such low down trash should be run down and given a good sized dose of law – lead would be better.

The time is about here when the schools will be in running order. Superintendent J. T. Davis of Miami, informs us there is going to be a scarcity of teachers for the coming schools this fall.

**September 18, 1908**                      **Galena Weekly Republican**

**Lick Prairie (By Crawdad)**

Rudick lost his milch cow Saturday. He has lost three head lately. We learn that Joe Consatte has lost 13 head.

**October 23, 1908**                      **Galena Weekly Republican**

**Lick Prairie (By Crawdad)**

Well, what if we do write under the head lines of Lick Prairie. Have we not the right to use any name we deem proper. We may sometime in the future leave off the Prairie and make it plain Lick. We lick or get licked at all turns of the road – lick our stamps and envelopes and then get licked because we don't write under the title of Everywhereville. We pick 'em up here and there where some correspondents fail to give any notice by silence.

**November 6, 1908**                      **Galena Weekly Republican**

**Lick Prairie (By Crawdad)**

Read the Republican and see what Crawdad has to say and how he says it. We're an Arkansas Hill Billy school teacher who used the old blue book spelling book, never did learn to spell a word, does not care to, despises grammar and rhetoric and hates democracy worse than a man does his mother-in-law. Get your name on the paper and we'll touch the bottom from now on.

**January 29, 1909**                      **Galena Weekly Republican**

**Lick Prairie (By Crawdad)**

To hear some people talk and believe the same we are under a tyrant for a ruler and the people gone forever. Some claim Catholicism is moving to the front and in a short time we'll have to imbibe their doctrine and the Pope be our ruler. They claim that our representatives at Washington D. C. are a set who have sold out and entwalled [sic] us in a gulf of despair. Why God bless your puny soul, my brother you can be a democrat, republican, socialist, middle road Pop, Methodist, Christian, Baptist, Presbyterian, Pharamite, banker, farmer, merchant and a d-f if you so desire and “none dare molest or make you afraid.” Don't you vote as you please now honest? Don't you belong or not belong to the church of your choice? Don't you follow the avocation you prefer? All this talk is poppycock and you ought to have sense enough to know it. Where is a land that has more freedom than the people of the United States of America? We know there are corrupt officials, but because some are corrupt is not proof that all are corrupt. There are fanatics in religion, in politics, farming and in fact there are fanatics the world over. They are not only fanatical in all they say and do, but they are crazy fools and wish to be heard. To hear them and believe them places one in the same class and the next week they will “proclaim from the house tops” their silly bash. Look at the class who are claiming to have the power to raise the dead, heal the sick, if

they drink deadly poison it shall not hurt them. I say look at them and watch how the imbibers of the doctrine fall into line. Then there is another class who are carried about by every wind of doctrine. But to be plain if you are a stickler for a certain thing analyze it from top to bottom and if it will work for your good and your neighbors good stay with it. Don't be a rattle-headed fool on any particular subject, but to do contrary be a sober thinking person and you'll not be a fanatic.

Stay and preach where you can be the happiest and not like a hog when you are out. Don't try to root all the rest out to keep you company.

**February 19, 1909**

**Galena Weekly Republican**

**Has Made Good**

Hereafter, J. A. Rudick "Crawdad" will be found at the Republican office, as he has accepted a position with us. Mr. Rudick will attend to the outside work at present.

We have in this paper some of the best correspondents that the writer and reader have ever enjoyed. The news comes in regularly for twenty miles in all directions. Oklahoma with two correspondents is a source of much pleasure and interest. Bro. Crawdad we need you in our business and we hope you will succeed in the work you are so adapted. You ought to be one of the leading reporters of the foremost daily papers of our county.

As an occasional writer I want to say to all correspondents. Get in the collar "like Crawdad" he will have the Republican all over Oklahoma and Missouri.

**March 19, 1909**

**Galena Weekly Republican**

**Peoria R. R.**

John Rudick says he has five acres plowed, thank goodness, that only cost him five dollars besides furnishing the teams, feed, plow, and boarding the boy while he plowed it. No wonder Crawdad thought he'd better come back home.

**April 23, 1909**

**Galena Weekly Republican**

**Lincolnvill News**

J. A. Rudick visited with his daughter [Josephine Hutchinson] and children Wednesday of last week.

Effie and Ruby Hutchinson returned to Wyandotte, Okla., school after a week's holiday spent with their mother.

**May 21, 1909**

**Galena Weekly Republican**

Mrs. W. W. Hisaw of Pierce City is visiting with her uncle J. A. Rudick.

J. A. Rudick, Crawdad, was in Galena Monday from near Peoria, and made the Republican office an appreciated call.

[Mrs. W. W. Hisaw is Demma Rudick, daughter of John's brother J. F. Rudick]

**May 28, 1909**

**Galena Weekly Republican**

**Lick Prairie**

When will people get away from the idea of continuously robbing the soil? Rotation of crops are not known here, or rather not practiced. Corn, corn, and nothing but corn year in and year out. Just as long as the Indian keeps this land and the present lease system is in vogue, rotation of crops will not be looked after and the soil will in a few years be so run down that it will not pay to farm it. If the leaser could so lease the land, so as not to be compelled to move every three years and many times oftener, then there could be some show of rotating crops and building up the land. Then, again, one who has no assurance of staying on the land for any length of time cannot afford to make the necessary improvements, for to do so would mean to let the other fellow share it. Consequently the leaser knows he must move, and to make himself safe, he bleeds the land for all it is worth and makes no improvements, leaving the place with the building run down, fences in need of repair. He can stay if he will pay higher rental and if he does not some other fool will. This country can never amount to much until there is a change of land and a change of renting.

**July 23, 1909**

**Ottawa County Courier, Wyandotte, Oklahoma**

J. A. Rudick, an itemizer for the Galena Republican which has a large circulation in the northern part of our county was with us on election day. His good arguments for the bond issue was heeded in his own precinct which keeps him from becoming despondent.

**August 20, 1909**

**Galena Weekly Republican**

**Lick Prairie**

Those who dined with Crawdad and wife Sunday were Frank Maine and Wife, Wm. Cox and wife and from Galena R. C. Shepherd and wife.

The weather is hot and getting hotter. Some say the hot sun went through their pop corn patch, pulled the shucks back and popped the corn on the cob out in the field. Pretty handy for travelers.

**November 19, 1909**

**Galena Weekly Republican**

**Lick Prairie (By Crawdad)**

**"Twenty One"**

A long time in getting to and easily doubled. Twenty-one is the "mark" that all young men are seeking and in fact it is an epoch in life that is one of much importance. It is the time of passing from under the parental roof and "standing alone" going out to combat with a cold and heartless world. When the young man first "stood alone" he gladdened the hearts of his parents, but the second "standing alone" brings another view to parent and son.

"Twenty-one my dear boy" says the fond mother - "to-day you are your own man relying on your own resources and must henceforth fight your own battles." The mother looks at the "man-boy" with delight, for he's the very picture of health, but while there is a sort of gladness in her mind there is a sort of sadness also, for away down deep in the recesses of her heart she wonders if the boy will be true to himself and "honor his father and mother that his days might be long upon this earth." She conceals nothing from him for according to nature she can not. Her form is somewhat bent and the years are telling on her. Her own raven hair is silvering over, all for what? To get the bright eyed boy from infancy to "twenty-

one." Think of the many operations, hardships, and struggles to do so. Look at your father, my boy, he says but little, but he too has had his share of trouble to get you to the "twenty-one" mark. His hair is also intermingled with gray, working day and night that you might be a man. How much has it cost these two fond hearts to make you able to stand alone? Some have tried to compute the cost in dollars and cents, but the computation fails. All we know that it has cost much in the way of food, clothing, shelter and medical aid, to say nothing of the privations in life. All this debt young man you justly owe your father and mother. The debt is great and you are now expected to begin paying a little interest thereon. The father and mother does not charge you one cent for all this trouble and there is but one account against you in life and it is this: that you, anywhere and everywhere be a man.

**December 3, 1909**

**Galena Weekly Republican**

**Lick Prairie (By Crowdad)**

### **A Candidate's Bill**

From a little memorandum book suspected to have been dropped by a candidate for office, we copy the following which can be truly said of some who will be in the coming race for office in Ottawa County. The memorandum contained in part the following:

Lost three months time canvassing; 1341 hours in thinking about the election; 5 acres of cotton; 12 acres of corn; one whole sweet potato patch; 7 shoats; one beef to barbecue; 2 front teeth and a quantity of hair harvested in a personal encounter.

Gave away: - 76 plugs of tobacco; 13 pairs suspenders; 7 dolls and 19 baby rattlers. Told 2983 lies; shook hands 41917 times; kissed 127 babies; built one kitchen fire; cut two cords of wood; carried 27 buckets of water; and was dog bit nine times. Loaned to my neighbor; 3 bbls flour, 58 bushels meal, 150 pounds bacon, 36 lbs of butter, 13 dozen eggs, three rain coats, 1 bible, 21 lbs of lard and six pairs of sox all of which never came back. Called my opponent a tabulated liar – Dr. bill \$10, had five arguments with my wife, result: 1 flour vase smashed, 1 dish of hash knocked from the table, 2 handfuls of whiskers pulled out – 10c worth of sticking plaster and spent \$107.39 in campaign. Received 4 votes, myself, father and two brothers.

If any of the present incumbents in office in Ottawa County are in the next race let them find consolation in the above itemized account.

Thursday Nov. 25<sup>th</sup> marked another cycle of time with all. We were thankful and if so, how thankful? In looking back over the past year are our minds filled with regrets and sore disappointments? In this free land of plenty there are but few excuses for not having sufficient of this world's goods to keep us from want. With some the 25<sup>th</sup> was a sad day. With some it was a day of gladness and real Thanksgiving, some, had plenty in spite of themselves, some had plenty on account of their diligence and care of what they made and saved, some had plenty because some one else made what they have and it just came into their hands through a channel not directed by any effort upon their part. Some were happy and thankful because it was a part of their nature to be so – scattered light and sunshine into the hovels of destitution. Some were not thankful because they were in dire circumstances made so by their own shiftlessness and inattention to duty. Some were not happy because of the removal of some of their family, a near relative or a friend. Some were not happy, what they made was theirs according to law, was taken from them by the cunning craft of those who profit by such work. Some were not happy because it is not a part of their being to be so and where poverty and want were wont to dwell made it more so. Whether good or bad, kind or unkind, prosperous or otherwise will the last Thursday in November 1910, find us alive and ready to be thankful – willing to make the next cycle a more pleasant and enjoyable than the past. At present we are free from wars or rumors of wars, no famine or pestilence, permitted to worship Him who cares for us according to the dictates of our will, and no one dare molest or make afraid, protected by the strongest and best government of any nation or nations, with the flag of freedom waving o'er us, a people so full of patriotism to defend the same. Let the coming year be an improvement over the past in doing good, by helping those who need help and being happy because the Creator designed that we should Praise God from whom all blessings flow, praise Him all "Creatures here below."

December 10, 1909

Galena Weekly Republican

### Lick Prairie (By Crawdad)

#### Summary

In looking over the pages in the last issue of the Republican we see: The Nebraska house in with two whole pages of values; Galena Automobile Company, where one can get a \$3,000 Reo, for \$1250; the Galena National Bank where you can get all kinds and amounts of money if one can furnish the collateral; The K. C. S. R. R. Co., - the road that carries you straight to the Gulf of Mexico and back if you've got the dough and want to go; The Corner Grocery conducted by Dow Moore, offering you values in things to eat; The Banks Hotel owned and controlled by Daddy Parks who can eat and sleep you to your own good taste, because he has 40 years experience in the hotel business; The Galena Light & Power Co.; John Volz who buys and sells meat; J. A. Outt in Opera House block who invites his many friends there to inspect what he has "in store" for all; L. J. Haines where dwells the King of Holidays, and agent for Santa and keeps a fine stock of Pure Drugs at living prices; The Galena Dye Works where you can get Pressed and Cleaned at 513 Main; Fisher's Sample Shoe Store, 314 Main where you can get more shoes than you can wear out; Lee's Cafe that runs night and day and where the hungry go at 113 East Seventh street; L. C. Smith & Bros. who are anxious to sell us a Typewriter, 812 Delaware street, K. C. Many other ads that space forbids mention; and then there is the Ravelings of the Raveler, Marion Cox, read with delight by many, and last but not least there were the fresh items from the correspondents, a sketch from he who writes about Old Timers, and the editorials and locals by the editor.

The land sharks are getting a little bolder. When a man gets so low down in the scale of humanity that he has to undermine his neighbor to obtain a lease on a farm, it is time to rid the community of such individuals. To lie and misrepresent facts in order to get a hold means that if no one will lie and misrepresent, he'll DO the party he leases from if he can get a show. No wonder the buildings and fences all are in bad repair, for one does not know who is shoveling dirt from under his feet and will get orders to hike. One cannot afford to make improvements for their own comfort for the shark is silently at work, having no regard for your comfort or feelings. Present conditions must change, title of lands pass to different parties before this country can amount to much. But few farms are blessed with fruit trees of any kind. Our roads are in horrible shape for this country contains too many people that care nothing for humanity and the upbuilding of the country. Sharks are known and closely watched.

In one of the country schools down in – well it is there anyhow, the teacher one Friday when the visitors came in that he'd "got it" a little extra. One of the pupils coming left the door partly open. The teacher said to the boy: "Go and shew that door shet." He looked over the school and remarked: "You boys and gals sit up a little more erecter." Then turning to the visitors said: "I try to teach them a little manners but it's durned hard up-hill work." The board said he was a star teacher and just such school work has been going on ever since Adam was a boy.

Will the editor tell us when we can see the big long tailed comet. One writer says that on June 18<sup>th</sup>, the tail of the monster will reach from ocean to ocean and all reptiles and living creatures will perish, the heat being so intense that even man will die unless he has the proper house to prevent or ward off heat. Bud Inman says he'll get in Shoal Creek or in the ice in Galena. Men have been predicting from Adam to the present time, but a hog, or rooster or any kind of stock can beat man all to hollow of predictions of the weather. But when will we see the comet?

Christmas will soon be here – the winter dance come to life, the liquor houses receive their usual share of patronage and when the 25<sup>th</sup> of December rolls by the whole shooting match will join hand and go in for the "time of their life." Frivolity and hilarity will be the order of the day. The real meaning of Xmas will be pushed to the background and lost in frolic and fun. Many do not even know why it is called Christmas and care less. The time will pass with its usual amount of fatalities – some going to the great Unknown.

January 28, 1910

Galena Weekly Republican

### Crawdad

Mrs. R. E. Mizer, of Hornet. Mo., visited with her sister, Mrs. Rudick over Sunday.

**February 11, 1910**

**Galena Weekly Republican**

J. A. Rudick was in Galena Tuesday with a load of hogs. Mr. Rudick lives on Lick Prairie and as "Crawdad" is one of our valuable correspondents. He has the faculty of handing out biting sarcasm in a way that is good reading even to the man that is swallowing the pill.

**February 25, 1910**

**Galena Weekly Republican**

**Hornet Stings**

"Crawdad" was fishing in Hornet last week with a 22 rifle for bait. He caught two years subscription to the Republican, right out of our pocket. But after getting badly beaten with his own rifle he made tracks for his home across the border.

**Lick Prairie**

The severe snow storm of last week caught many in a bad shape – coming so unexpected.

The rabbit kingdom will become annihilated, all the boys, men and dogs being engaged in the hunt.

**March 11, 1910**

**Galena Weekly Republican**

**Lick Prairie**

Mrs. J. A. Rudick received word Friday from Bentonville, Ark. stating that her sister Mrs. Collins died Feb. 24<sup>th</sup>. Mrs. Collins visited her last spring.

Mrs. R. E. Mizer of Hornet, Mo. visited with her sister Mrs. Rudick from Friday till Sunday and will visit for some time with her daughter Mrs. J. N. Atkins north of Baxter.

Some complicated visiting went on here Sunday. Bert Buxton went to see Jim Crabtree, missed on the road Bert going to Dyson's and Jim to Price's, Sapp to Richey's, making a failure, turned went by home to another neighbor's, Richey's aimed to visit Crawdad, but Crawdad and wife had hiked out to visit J. W. Atkins northwest of Baxter. Sunday evening late they all met going home at Richey's and you never heard such a mixed up piece of visiting since Adam was a boy.

In western Okla., a fellow tells us they farm this way; at corn planting time the farmer hitches his team to a plow with planter attachments, starts west and keeps west till fall, then turns round and harvests back.

**March 18, 1910**

**Galena Weekly Republican**

**Lick Prairie (By Crawdad)**

Worms are now in demand, fishing poles bringing fancy prices, men, women and children are preparing for an outing on some water edge and common practice is not at fault millions of huge lies will spring into expression "Once a fisher always a liar" holds good.

There is another dangerous movement coming to light, the accumulation of land. The small farmer will soon pass out of notice and be no more. This state of affairs need not molest the older ones of today to any great degree, but the rising generations will feel the sting of it. A man is of poor stuff is he cares only for the present. Our great and good men looked ahead down the lane of time and gave us warning. To be a good and upright citizen we must take some concern of the future for in the future will be the rising generation and some of our children will be in the number. There is also another



tremendous waste going on in our midst daily, the destroying of the forests. Soon there will be a timber famine as well as a land famine. We may not live to see it but some of our children may. The human family is living too fast to live long. A halt should be called for the benefit of the future posterity.

Most every farm in this section is destitute of an orchard. The present lease system is mostly to blame for the orchardless and roadless plantations if such a name is applicable. Just over in Missouri and Kansas we find affairs different and most every farm is blessed with most kinds of fruit. How long will this people remain in perfect contentment, perfectly willing for things to be and remain as they are. The title of lands must pass to a more progressive class of farmers and land holders.

**April 1, 1910**

**Galena Weekly Republican**

**Lick Prairie (By Crawdad)**

"Faults are thickest where love is thin" is a saying that has more truth than poetry. The white cow is black to the eye looking for dark objects. What the world needs is "clearer visions," looking over the petty things of life which are transformed into hideous monsters. "Woman's inhumanity to woman" is another quotation strictly correct in every word. Let a woman "fall" and see how quickly the female creation rushes to boost her on her downward march, while the man who caused her to fall is honored and smiled upon as one who has committed no wrong. But it takes all kinds of people to make up the Adamic family, and there are a few kinds we could easily dispense with. This lying business began in an early day way back yonder in the time when two, just two, lived in a "garden." The trait has been growing ever since and one of the hardest things for one to do is to keep from lying a little. Referring to the "garden" calls forth an idea we never heard discussed from any pulpit. If Adam and Eve had not sinned would there have been any necessity for a hell, what could prompt the idea for a heaven. If there was no high then there could be no low. When "transgression" took place, knowledge came. If there had been no transgression would the human family have remained in ignorance? The subject is too deep for us to go through with and belong to the paper that devotes its columns to such. But go back a little and look around you, yea look into your own home and see if faults are thickest where love is thin.

**April 29, 1910**

**Galena Weekly Republican**

**Lick Prairie**

Miss Venolia Cox visited her grandmother, Mrs. Rudick on Sunday.

**May 6, 1910**

**Galena Weekly Republican**

**Lick Prairie (By Crawdad)**

A bully old world, this! A real good place to live. A place where the people are flim flammed, wind jammed and educationed crowned. A place where huge postal deficits occur annually. A place where Frank, franks his silly saying to – well what's the difference who? A place where combines, trusts and rascality are above par. A place where 90 per cent of "elected ones" and "appointed ones" are as corrupt as his Satanic majesty desires him to be. A place where one half of Adam's family are chasing the other half to skin them. A place where men sell their honor for filthy lucre. We might go on and in "divers manners and in sundry ways" tell of the short comings of our people. But amidst all this, this is a bully old world. The people are now becoming reading and thinking people. Six days in every week the rural carriers drop into the box a paper, yet damp from the press, the latest news. Editors are telling in a simple way the doings of those who do right and otherwise. We live in a world of plenty, our people are well fed and well clothed. We look out on the great sea of humanity and behold an innumerable host of people all in eager pursuit of happiness. Watch the struggling mass. Watch the weak ones drop and trampled by the more profound. Some are of a sympathetic nature and in the mad rush for the goal' they take time to stop to administer to the fallen. Others rush on, caring not for the pitiful cries of the distressed ones. In all this anxiety and madness for wealth, the people forget their failures and are in a measure happy. There are a few people who do not read. There are some who never look at a paper, book or anything that resembles reading matter.

Such are an object of pity, yet, such individuals are happy and think they are happy. In such "ignorance is bliss" and one is a d-f- to be wise. Speculation and fashion are the themes talked upon from to night. The stomach is a sort of an old furnace wherein is piled huge parcels of grub until the "boiler" says "it's all off." Men clothe their backs and leave the mind bare, and women dress tight, lace and are dispensers of gossip. A bully old world, this; Amidst the countless mishaps and pitfalls of life, all would be glad to remain here for years and years.

**May 13, 1910**

**Galena Weekly Republican**

**Lick Prairie (By Crawdad)**

Our road bosses will please write to the Glide Road Machine Company, 325 East Street, Minneapolis, Minnesota, and receive a booklet telling how to make good roads at small cost. Patrons on all rural routes are requested and ordered to rearrange their boxes, place them on a substantial post with projecting arm and paint both a pure white. The name on the box to be in plain lettering not less than two inches high. At this command many will kick for there are many who care but little how their boxes look or in what shape or condition they are in. To go back to "former days" when we had to take a day off and go to town to get our mail is entirely out of the question and all should be willing to have their boxes in proper order because it looks better and is better. Road bosses have a job too, at all boxes at cross roads. Then again if we don't care how our boxes look, and if we care nothing for good roads we don't care how soon the country goes to the bow-wows. So let all be a little public spirited and fix up more in the future than in the past. Some of us are like an old woman who said she got all there was in the milk. She said she first skimmed it on top, then turned it over and skimmed it on the bottom, then split it open and skimmed it in the middle. Do we work after our fellowman the same way the woman worked after the cream? Again we are just about as honest as the milk man when the good woman complained to him that no cream ever rose on his milk. "Why," he said "I am so honest in my measure to you that I fill the bottles so full the cream has no room to rise." All people claim to be honest and really get to believe they are, but many of us have a small streak of dishonesty up our backs. The streak is there and it's natural too. Then akin to the above comes another thought – an idea we have read and studied much, and the idea would be in the following caption; "Criminals are born, not made." We will not go into details, but ask the reader to gather information along these thoughts and see if the idea is correct. Ask yourself this question. Is crime hereditary? Do not jump up and "yes" or "no" until you have thoroughly sifted the matter from top to bottom. In your investigation do your best to locate the ills of life such as sickness, imbecility, cheating, deformity, yea all the voices the human family is heir to and see if you can place them where they belong. An infant falls sick, death comes and takes the darling away, leaving the grief-stricken parents sad and lonely. The minister at the funeral and the obituary writer proceed to tell the world what caused the death of the infant. Both say "God in His Infinite Wisdom has seen fit to remove" etc., placing the blame on him who is ever merciful. What shall we call such mistakes? Would it be a missioner [?] to call it ignorance? We study scientific farming, we study political economy, we study stock raising, we study and follow the "dollar game," we study the details of fashion and adhere to the same but detest the learning that will make us wise and save us from the aches and ills of this life. What about the scriptural saying that the "sins of the parents are visited upon their children." Go back down the line of matrimony, ye mourners of the land, and see if you can find a cause. Go into the divorce courts and take a good look at the plaintiff and defendant. Look at them in the light of reason and no doubt you can see that they had no business ever to contemplate marriage. We've delved into a big subject with small ideas. Our say don't amount to much and we may be pounced upon by some of adverse opinion. Correct or incorrect it is our say and no one is responsible for what we say or advocate. What is ignorance, may be righted by knowledge. If criminals are born, not made, then it is time for parents to face about, if criminals are made then it is time to begin to educate. We're living in a fast age, the world is moving at a fearful rate. The big papers fresh from the press each day are full of details of crime in all its forms, the rich are getting too everlasting thick with men "high up." The "dollar game" is marked to the limit. We said last week that we lived in a bully old world but it would be more so if so much vice caused by ignorance eradicated. Some censure us for what we write and how we write it. We hand you the paper and pencil. Can you write anything? Have you one well developed idea that you get on paper and shove it into print? If you are so wise, break it into print and show the world the stuff you are made of. One says, "I'm a farmer." Let me see your stock. One says, "I'm a minister." Let me hear you preach. One says, "I'm a thinker." Let me hear you branch off. One says, "I'm a writer." Let me see your manuscript. All of us think we know much, think we are adepts at our trade or profession. What we need is to pull the mote out of our eye before we try to get it from our neighbor's eye. We would make this world brighter and happier by being more brighter and happier ourselves.

May 20, 1910

Galena Weekly Republican

**Lick Prairie (By Crawdad)**

Lifting the curtain, or rather turning a page, we are constrained to say that all actions are due to cerebral impulse. This being the case, the nature or quality of any impulse will be determined or governed by the nature or quality of the brain cells wherein the impulse generated: the sum total of any one's mentality being the final result of impressions received by the five senses. Man being governed in his daily life and actions by nerve cells that have formed or generated certain habits, impressions are received and stored away each day for future action. In this mental deduction all impressions thus stored, the final decision being governed by the amount of education the particular cells involved have received on any subject under consideration at that time. Heredity has been defined by surgeons and scientists as a congenital transmission of physiological or psychological characteristics. From the above deductions we are bound to admit that a "legacy" has been given or handed down to us by some one, for we see in the son certain marked traits of the father, the son using the same speech, the same particular gesture, the same walk and the same manner of doing things. Then it stands to reason that if certain physical conditions can be transmitted from father to son then mental condition may also be transmitted. The question that should interest the parent is, can the moral attitude of the parent influence the entity of the child. It has also been demonstrated that when any particular part of the brain is functioning there is an increased flow of blood to that particular area, "a constant mental effort along the same lines and same nerve routes," it would mean an increased development of the cells involved. Then the question arises what if the parent possesses an abnormal characteristic, can the moral obliquity be transmitted from a congenial stand point. From all the evidence obtained through this channel that the parent is, in a measure responsible for the nature, actions, conduct and general make-up of the child, all things being equal. We do not pretend to say how much there is to the above, but if there is anything to it, there is much and if there is not much there is nothing, the information and deductions so much written upon by men of learning, the final question to be determined by the student. "Is it something or is it nothing?" If nothing cast it to the four corners of the earth and if it is something, it is a legacy given to us that sooner or later we will transmit to some one else. If it is something, then last night's arousal may spring up in future generations and the mental attitude of last month, the perversity of a yesterday be transmitted to those who are near and dear to us. These feeble thoughts, told in a crude way, we submit to you for your candid consideration.

A splendid rain fell here on Saturday night and Sunday.....Sam West, carrier on route 4, stopped to talk with us about "certain things" and looking into the mail wagon we discovered a huge hoe – a mattock. We asked him if such was allowed to pass through the mails and he told us that the hoe was his property and that when a root or stump humped too high he stopped, took the hoe and "fixed" that root or stump. We tried to borrow that hoe but Sam said "no." When we meet the other four carriers we'll peep into their wagons.

June 3, 1910

Galena Weekly Republican

**Lick Prairie (By Crawdad)**

The comet has come. The comet has not come. On the morning of May 9<sup>th</sup> 3 a. m. we arose from a slumber to view the celestial splendor. In the east we saw it and the "great ones in knowledge" said it was Halley's comet. Its tail was long, (20,000,000 miles) its head was a blazing wonder in the heavens. We again just after dark took another peep at it over in the west and behold the tail was off – was gone, had got broken off, anyway it was tailless. It is said (by wise ones) that the tail is back in the east but will follow on in its original trail, but should the tail refuse to "follow up" it will hang in the heavens like a fog forever, emitting gas fumes, causing strange disease to come among mankind and the animal kingdom. Now when we had gathered a bit of information and jotted it down for future use, Friday's paper says the comet has not come but will be here in August. Whom shall we believe? To whom must we go to get information? Must we struggle in this existence knowing nothing? That is about the sum total of it. How can a man tell whether a comet's tail is 20,000,000 miles long or 20 feet long? They guess and we must say we don't know. Just think of the many predictions, the many dangers, the many this and thats about its coming and going, and another "set" comes out in the paper and says "scat, the thing won't be here 'till some time in August."

What about the bug and insect kingdom, are they going to destroy all vegetation from the face of the earth? Crows are already getting in their hateful work pulling up the young corn and eating holes in the watermelons. The farmers should make war on the crows the year round. In the last few days we've killed 10 young ones, five old ones and destroyed about one dozen nests and yet they are working on the corn. Kill every one you can at any old time and by any old way you can.

**June 10, 1910**

**Galena Weekly Republican**

**Lick Prairie (By Crawdad)**

Our wife is away, waiting on the sick and we are gritting – have to cook, milk, feed and water chicks, fight nine head of cats and look after one dog. Every dish is dirty, the house is like coming unto a hog pen in mud time. Nine nights sleeping in a bed without making up, used the dish rag for a strainer cloth, let thirteen chicks drown and a possum break up six settin' hens. We heard today (Monday) the good wife was coming home.

**June 24, 1910**

**Galena Weekly Republican**

**Star Prairie**

We wish Mr. Crawdad much joy as we see his wife has returned home to cook and fight cats for him.

**July 1, 1910**

**Galena Weekly Republican**

**Lick Prairie (By Crawdad)**

We've never seen one, may never see one, but the time is not far away when one can eat his meal, step out and fasten a pair of wings to his body, hitch some sort of board to his posterior for a rudder and "sail away to worlds on high." Airships will soon be common and cheap. Their coming will be but the banishing of big war vessels and when two or more belligerent nations desire to take a whack at each other for supremacy it will be up in the heavens; for there'll be but little fighting on earth. But when one of the contending forces happens to defeat in the upper regions what a fall there'll be. When the time fully comes for the "fly things" large cities will be wiped from the face of the earth for the flyers can go so high no gun can reach them to put them out of business and no one can get so high, but if some explosive is dropped it is sure to fall. "Woe be unto those who live in that time." Man's cussedness and ingenuity are out of proportion. Man is naturally a destructive creature having the innate principle to rule. The idea is, has been and will be to the end of time, "Do the other fellow."

**July 29, 1910**

**Galena Weekly Republican**

**Lick Prairie (By Crawdad)**

Boys can you name the worst liar on earth? If we had the naming we would say it was the "Crop liar," for he lies from sun to sun, from year to year and has been at his infamous work since the morning Adam woke up in the Garden of Eden and could call himself "Dad." One feller said he worked so late at night and began work so early in the morning that he always met himself going and coming from his work. "Truthful John Henry" said he went out in the field to plow forty acres of corn the first time – said the corn was about two inches high when he pulled the lines on old Lize and told her to go – the ground was clean and clear of rocks so he plowed barefooted had on a pair of "Mother Hubbard" overalls and in stepping got too close to a hill of corn. The corn was growing and that hill of corn went up the leg of said overalls and knocked off

his straw hat in the direction of the wonderful comet. Old Lize bit at a stalk and it grew so fast that it grew right up into the old mare's mouth and choked her to death. One farmer said it is getting very, very dry – is so dry that a neighbor stepped up and tapped him on the shoulder and he rattled like a dry corn husk. Another said he would make 40 or 50 bushels of corn to the acre and the neighbor over the way says he won't make anything.

**September 23, 1910**

**Ottawa County Beacon, Miami, Oklahoma**

**East Side (By Crawdad)**

Take care of our rural routes.

If we lose our rural routes now it would have been better not to have had them.

Star routes, or mail carried by bid contracts means cheap work, and cheap work means poor work. So keep the rural routes in operation – costing us a little more but giving us better service.

Good roads are an invitation to come among us; bad roads are huge signs to stay away. Which road do you live on?

Geo. J. Keenan has resigned as clerk of the school board in district one. Another hitch in getting the houses moved in time for school. There is and has been too much contrariness, (better call it cussedness) up here in the northeast corner of the county. Davis, the county superintendent, “sat” on Rudick during the first term of school here – the whole thing got in a muddle, is still in a muddle and will be in a muddle until there is a change. The people here got foxy and demanded two schools in the district where one was all it could maintain. To start off wrong the district was certainly too big and in a peculiar shape, making access to a center school rather hard for those living in the corners of the district. But the “crazy wheel” is on the wrong side front, wobbling through and over “hell's half acre” and some one is to blame. When we get Mrs. Talbot in and J. T. out, we may get the “crazy wheel” on right, the bearings all oiled, steam up and move on in a progressive way. Many are sending their children to Missouri and Kansas to school, thinking the matter will be, as in the past, no school. Who will be Keenan's successor is hard to conjecture.

A regular hog trading took place between Staton, Burrows, Rudick and Cowan. The trading at one pen got mixed and Staton says B. beat him, B. said R. beat him and C. said S. beat him. Three hogs and four men and each man got a hog and each man was skinned in the game. Figure for yourself.

**October 14, 1910**

**Galena Weekly Republican**

**Lick Prairie**

Hot and dry.

Candidates are on the jump.

Oklahoma and Kansas going republican with Missouri thrown in.

Two weeks of our school is gone and all are well pleased.

John Armstrong has a new roof on his kitchen.

Outing flannels and flanneletts kimona cloth at L. Baum D. G. Co.

O. L. Rider, our republican nominee for District Judge, spoke at Peoria on Saturday night, Oct. 8. He is a fluent speaker and gave evidence of a clear understanding of the law and the duties of the Judges in conducting courts. S. Thompson, candidate for county Judge gave a short forcible talk.

Are the democrats out of soap in Kansas as they are compelled to go to a republican paper to get their stuff in print?

New fall dress good correct colors and fabrics at the right price at L. Baum D. G. Co.

Say, you Military Road Man, your voice sounds familiar and we are sure we met you once if not more on the hills and waters of Five Mile, when you sojourned for a number of years, went away from Daddy and landed over in Kansas, then plunged into correspondence under the caption of Military roads, took a shot at Crawdad and missed. Trim your pencil and shoot again – shoot at the little girl correspondent away up on Five Mile in the northeast corner of the county. Don't go foolin' 'round the water until you learn to swim.

**October 14, 1910**

**Ottawa County Beacon, Miami, Oklahoma**

We notice that J. A. Rudick is taking quite an interest in politics around Peoria. Now Rudick, if you let that Democrat beat you for J. of P. don't ever speak to us again. There is no comparison between you and the other fellow. You have him outclassed in every way. The people around Peoria will surely support the man that is most capable of filling the office and if they do so Rudick will sure get the votes.

**November 11, 1910**

**Ottawa County Beacon, Miami, Oklahoma**

Our correspondent, Crawdad, seems to have carried his precinct and township. He will be known as Squire Crawdad.

**November 18, 1910**

**Galena Weekly Republican**

**Lick Prairie (By Crawdad)**

A report reached Rudick that he had beaten his opponent (Stroup) for J. P. by the small margin of 9, and Rudick is unto this day in doubt.

Crabtree's Jim has a veritable pen of live possums - "gettin' ready for Thanksgiving," says Jim.

**January 13, 1911**

**Galena Weekly Republican**

**Lick Prairie (By Crawdad)**

Well, boys we will say to you that Old Crawdad stands ready to tie the "glorious knot" you have so long been contemplating. Can tie you cheap, tie you quick, and tie you slick. So if you wish to "swing off" call or write me and I'll be there.

**March 10, 1911**

**Galena Weekly Republican**

**Lick Prairie (By Crawdad)**

February 28<sup>th</sup> was a blizzard in full blast for it rained, snowed and sleeted, being a bad day for man and beast. Predictions by Sir Ground Hog failing might induce some to believe in him, an impostor of the first water. But then the ground hog's idea of weather is upon a basis with many forecasters who do nothing but miss. Anyhow, we'd rather have this wintry weather now than later on.

In the house are about a dozen almanacs all telling about weather and no two of them tell it alike. Sometimes one of them makes a real good guess about weather conditions and the people hail him as a wise prophet and are sure to ask for his predictions ever afterward. An old Rooster, an old sow and an old owl are real good prognosticators of the weather.

We learn that J. K. Wingert of Galena has bought 200 acres from Cora-Adams-Cockerel who lives at McGrew, Ark., and is an allottee of the Quapaws.

The first day of March is skeedaddling here, as that is the time most farm leases expire. One seldom stays on a place longer than three years, some one year and we know that Bud Inman moved here and did not unload his wagon. Bud, it is claimed, has moved sixty nine times in fifteen years and Lem Richey 29. If anyone has a better moving record let them speak right up in meetin'.

According to signs "Never failing" we expect to hear the chime of wedding bells. Things are looking awful "Sweet" and if there is not something to "sour" intentions we may be guessing right. Predictions: If many get married this spring look out for a bad crop year.

#### **Gilmore-Burrows**

On March 2, Miss Alta Gilmore and William T. Burrows were united in marriage by Judge Rudick. At the hour of 11:36 p.m. the contracting parties arrived and calling for the Judge to arouse from his slumber to say the words to make them one.

**March 10, 1911**

**Ottawa County Beacon, Miami, Oklahoma**

Our scribe, Crawdad, is doing a land office business in the marrying line, he having performed two ceremonies inside of a week. One of two things is certain, he has either cornered the knot-tying market in his neighborhood or is conducting a matrimonial bureau. Can anyone beat Crawdad's record?

**March 17, 1911**

**Galena Weekly Republican**

Judge Rudick (Crawdad) and wife were in Galena Saturday from their home near Peoria. Mr. Rudick was a pleasant caller at this office.

Hattie Pinkerton of Peoria places her name in the 1911 column. Also S. S. Rudick of Crane, Mo., will also read the Republican the next twelve months.

J. A. Rudick of Lick Prairie called on the Fix-um man last Saturday to "swap lies" and other things.

[S. S. Rudick is John's brother, Stephen Sherman Rudick]

**April 13, 1911**

**Baxter Springs News**

Miss Josie Rudick, daughter of Mr. and Mrs. J. A. Rudick of Five Mile, is quite ill in the city. She has been ill for some time, and her recovery is doubted.

**April 27, 1911**

**Baxter Springs News**

**Card of Thanks**

To the generous, kind hearted and Christian spirited people of Baxter Springs I can hardly find words to express my gratitude for the many kindnesses and charitable deeds shown to my daughter, Mrs. Josie E. Hutchinson during her last sickness. May God's blessings rest upon you.

J. A. Rudick

**Relieved by Death**

Mrs. Josie E. Hutchinson, for a long time a sufferer from cancer, died at her rooms in this city on last Sunday morning about 6 o'clock.

Deceased was a daughter of John A. Rudick, living out on Route-4, and was a very good woman. She leaves two children to mourn her death.

**April 28, 1911**

**Galena Weekly Republican**

**Lick Prairie (By Crawdad)**

Often we see the young, eagerly striving for the ascendancy and never reaching it. Then aspirations are for something noble in life and seek as a model, someone possessing great intensiveness and plan to be equally as great. A life spent in striving to reach the goal of greatness where despair and disappointment writes in plain letters "Failure." Boys be content to be what you are but be an active worker in the field of your calling. Remember that activity is a fact and not a mystery, nor an assumption nor postulate. The ultimate reality in mathematics is known as motion in biology as life in grammar as the verb and in politics as labor. Rely on and stick to your own tactics. Don't try to be some other great man. Edison is a great man but you may never be equal to him. Don't be an imitation, but be yourself – try out the powers you possess and if there should be some dormant power in your make-up that power will spring to life in due time. If you possess genius activity is the result which your life with success. If you don't possess genius you are sure to be numbered with the disappointed. Genius is a strange companion. It forgets that it is hungry and does not eat; it forgets to sleep; it forgets that it is tired and works on through the weary hours of night; it studies and never stops; it is full of labor and activity; it works in the dark cell the same as in the furnished mansion; it never sleeps and the prison bars never hinder, for study it will and study it must.

One time when Edison was a mere youth, in poor raiment the wires in war times would not work. Thomas came in and all eyes were on him as he tinkered with the wires and keys. A message from the other end of the wire asked: "Who in thunder is at the other end of the wire? He's a good one." The wires worked and Edison was the one who knew what was the matter and how to remedy it. How many have tried to be an Edison and failed? Don't try to be an Edison for you cannot unless you are of his type. Most any one thinks they could be a Crawdad, but you cannot any more than Crawdad could be a Peach Orchard or a Quaker Valley. Boy if the stuff is in you you'll go and if it is not you'll remain where you are. But be ambitious in life though you make a failure.

Some of you may pounce upon us and say we are a fatalist. Call it fatalism if you wish or call it foreordination or predestination. About one out of every thousand gets to the top of the ladder and drinks draughts that the common millions might have drank then dies of thirst because there was no more to drink. Then if so many are eagerly working for the coveted prize and one in a thousand reaches the goal what is the matter? Sir, if the stuff is not in you and you simply can't become some other great man. No one can be a Dr. Bulgin unless the stuff is in him and so on up and down the ladder of life. Boys you may never be great, but you can be truthful, industrious, sober, honest, decent and intellectual in this life. We say again be content with your station in life, polishing the same so as to make it shine all it will, but never no never try to be the other fellow.



**May 5, 1911**

**Galena Weekly Republican**

Died: Josie E. Hutchinson, at her rooms in Baxter Springs, Kansas, on Sunday, April 23, 1911. She was the daughter of J. A. Rudick, who lives on Lick Prairie, Ottawa County, Oklahoma. She was 30 years of age and leaves two little girls, Effie and Ruby. Burial in the Baxter Cemetery.

**June 16, 1911**

**Galena Weekly Republican**

Effie and Ruby Hutchinson are spending their vacation from the Wyandotte school at the home of their grandfather, J. A. Rudick.

**September 15, 1911**

**Galena Weekly Republican**

**Lick Prairie (By Crowdad.)**

J. A. Rudick went to Wyandotte, Okla., on Saturday to take his two granddaughters to the Seneca boarding school under the care of Superintendent Ira C. Deaver. The Indian school opens September 11.

**October 19, 1911**

**Baxter Springs News**

**Cousatte – Gilmore**

Jessie Cousatte and Grover L. Gilmore were married Sunday, Oct. 15, by Judge J. A. Rudick. The bride is a daughter of Mr. And Mrs. Joe Cousatte, and is an allottee of the Quapaws. The groom is a son of Mr. And Mrs. F. L. Gilmore of the west side.

**November 3, 1911**

**Galena Weekly Republican**

**Lick Prairie (By Crowdad)**

“Man's Inhumanity to Man” is a quotation of little moment and a theme upon which but few think and act as they should. When we look about us – yea at ourselves we see the spirit manifested in no little degree.

We take cognizance of the evil in many forms. We see it spring up and bring forth profit in almost every avocation in life. It crouches itself with the clergy, on the farm, in the commercial world, in the school room, in the family circle, in the law offices, in the newspaper world, in fact it creeps into and stains the life and conduct of too many. In the present rush the world is pleasure and dollar mad. We are at times inhuman for the paltry sum of fifty cents and even less. We are inhuman or rather inhumane to gratify self and for convenience. We envy our neighbor's surroundings and act in a way so as to cause him to everlastingly hate us and hunt a place low down in the scale of human kindness. Our tongue gets away from us at times and the unkind spoken sends a dagger into the breast of the listener. How ungrateful we are. How proud and deceitful we appear and are. How many little things could we do for those around us that would be a blessing and cause the heart to leap for joy. We go on from day to day, allowing evil to grow – hoping to gain something financially – taking no thought of our actions and the desired end is accomplished – we prosper and the “fool world” calls it shrewdness. We travel down the lane of life and upon one side we read in big letters “Malefactors” and on the other side of the letters are larger and brighter indicating the land of Benefactors. A line divides and has no breadth and we cannot travel directly on

that line – must be on one side or the other – walking on the land of “Malefactors” or standing, walking upon the land of Benefactors. Upon which side are we walking? Do we advocate and preach the hateful and degrading doctrine of “Man’s Inhumanity to Man” and expect a reward? A reward we are sure to get. But of what nature and what duration? We belong to the dollar world – in fact we think, dream and labor for the dollar world that we may be admitted into the “pleasure-mad” world where we can flirt act the fool and do ten thousand things to cause the “dart” to pierce the heart of our fellow man.

“I’m rich” says one, “and what do I care for the friendship of this world – my money will buy the comforts of life and when I am sick and need help a thousand fools will crowd around and speak kind words – not for my comfort, but for my money.” A sail procession to look upon but one often observed. Can we draw the picture and draw it correctly? Do we lose sight of the Golden Rule – yea ignorance the same. Are we in sympathy with the wrong class? Do we stand upon the dividing line where the big dark and gloomy letters spell the word Malefactor? Is all our time, all our thoughts, actions and energy bent toward the “Dollar Kingdom” that people may call us shrewd? Do we get money, so we can be fashionable and sit around the apartments of those who neither fear God nor man, teaching our children to come on in our footsteps. Let us advocate and practice the law of kindness – imbibing [?] the spirit of right – taking taking what is ours and what we have earned. Foster the spirit of doing unto others as we would have them do unto us. Reader, let us enter into a compact to ignore the doctrine of “Man’s Inhumanity to Man” and cultivate a spirit of love and a spirit [of] doing all the good we can for and toward each other.

There is something more valuable, more ennobling than a dollar – worth far more than to belong to the circle of fashion. Leave the unkind word unspoken – unsaid – unthought of and when we get a dollar, let’s not take advantage of our fellow man to get it. Our little say on this line of thought may not be a welcome visitor and find lodgement in your mind – may be of no interest to you, but if there is one suggestion for a betterment in your thoughts and actions in life, to such a one we dedicate these thoughts.

**November 9, 1911**

**Baxter Springs News**

John Rudick, from down on Route 4, was in town last Saturday. He has been having a siege of sickness, but we are glad to note that he is improving.

**November 9, 1911**

**Cherokee County Republican, Columbus, Kansas**

J. W. Hart is moving to the Warner Place, J. A. Rudick to the Newhouse place and June Thompson to the place just vacated by Mr. Rudick.

**November 23, 1911**

**Cherokee County Republican, Columbus, Kansas**

Judge Rudick, while hauling a mixed load – lumber with hay on top – tried to renew his youth by turning a “somersault,” but struck on his head on the lumber, rebounded to the earth and received some bruises. The team attempted to run away, but was caught before doing any serious damage.

**November 24, 1911**

**Galena Weekly Republican**

**Lick Prairie (By Crawdad)**

All broke up again – fell backwards from a loaded wagon and about twenty oak boards hit us edge-wise, completely putting us out of business. Homer Gilmore looked at us and said we looked like Bill Cox had “hog dressed” us for some meat market. A few more smash-ups and old Crawdad will cross the branch, from which no traveler has yet returned. But we are not dead yet, but some wishes we were. We are here to stay just as long as we can. Life is full of troubles, debt,

vexation, and the sea has many rough gales, but amid all the vexations of life, the downs and the ups, this is a bully world and we will hang on just as long as we can.

**December 22, 1911**

**Miami Record-Herald, Miami, Oklahoma**

Deputy Game Warden Geo. Sky brought Nelis Ellis and Earnest Sparlin before Judge Rudick for hunting on last Sunday. They plead guilty and paid up.

**January 12, 1912**

**Galena Weekly Republican**

**Lick Prairie (By Crawdad)**

Winter is on us in dead earnest – the coldest January for many years. The ground is frozen deeper than usual, all of which portends a good crop year. The insect kingdom will have a hard struggle to pull through to make inroads on the next crop. The mild winters of the past two or three years gave the insect and bug race a good show to multiply and they did it. It is to be hoped that the present and continual cold weather will almost annihilate the pesky little rascals and give the farmer a show to make good.

Jim Crabtree and Charlie Wade got to talking one day last week and Jim said he knew a man who was so pigeon toed that he walked around himself every five or six steps. Said Charlie: "What a lie you are telling Jim." Said Charlie: "I knew a man who had such big feet that he had to dam up Five Mile to wash his feet." Said Jim: "What a lie, I'd be ashamed to talk that way."

As we write the snow is falling fast and a gale of wind is coming from the north, making things out of doors look more gloomy than ever. Stock, having no shelter and but little feed will suffer, while those who are out of fuel for the house, little to eat and are in debt will suffer in mind and body. The weather forecaster predicted a severe winter but the people were of the Missouri faith and had to be shown. Now according to "Rule" if February 2<sup>nd</sup> is a clear day, you can safely add six more weeks of winter. Some of us are curiously made.

**February 1, 1912**

**Baxter Springs News**

Wm. A. Poteet of Route 4 and Clara M. Bennett of Seneca, Mo., were married last week by Judge J. A. Rudick of Ottawa county, Okla.

**February 2, 1912**

**Galena Weekly Republican**

**Lick Prairie (By Crawdad)**

**Bechdoldt – Brasch**

Miss Daisy Bechdoldt and August Brasch were united in marriage by Judge J. A. Rudick, on Sunday, January 28, 1912. The bride is an accomplished young lady, was engaged in school on 10-A-C Prairie, while "Gus" is a young man of sterling qualities and both the contracting parties are well known on 10-A-C. Miss Daisy gave up her school for Gus and Gus made a "solemn vow" for Daisy, all showing that both fully understand all that marriage and its vows implies. The happy young couple will leave in a short time for California where they will reside. May but few "storms" come on the Ocean of their married life.

March 1, 1912

Galena Weekly Republican

**Lick Prairie (By Crawdad)**

The past week will be long remembered - "houshing" all alike and holding them in. Roads were blockaded but few attempts to get out were made. We had no mail on Route 4 for two days and when "Our Sam" fails to come, the barrier is too high for any one. On Tuesday morning of last week the wind began blowing, the snow falling fast and thick, the thunder kept the heavens in an uproar, while vivid lightning capered and kept mortal man continually on the dodge. Bells on phones sounded when no one turned the crank, but the alarm was by no means false. Between peals of thunder and flashes of blinding lightning, fingers worked hurriedly to "detach" in order to mitigate danger. The snow kept falling, blowing and drifting until the low places seemed to "even up" with the higher ground. The snow began to go and by Saturday night people rejoiced that the big snow was about gone and better weather expected, but Sunday morning the same pranks of the upper regions got into line, the lightning flashed, the thunder roared and rain and sleet came down almost torrents. Telephone communication is cut off again and no one hears the news from off the wire. The storm may ease, but from appearances we are in its grasp for some time yet. After Tuesday of last week the wires were again "hooked" and the lines were kept busy talking about the death of George Earls who was found dead near the rail road south of Quapaw, his neck broken and badly bruised in many ways. It is supposed by some that Earls went to Joplin from Quapaw to attend a democratic convention and boarded the "Hustler" which does not stop at Quapaw, jumped off and was hurled to death.

Tom Clark of West Side got rabbit hungry and started out for meat, and walked right into a deep shaft, falling about 75 feet. He remained there for 5 hours until help arrived. Tom is out and alive and not so eager to hunt for rabbits in deep snows. The next news to come over the wires was the sudden death of Uncle John Carver on Shoal Creek. All knew him, and to know him was to love and respect. Uncle John was ripe in years, a man of superior intelligence, a good neighbor, a royal citizen and is badly missed by all. The next message was to the effect that "Curley" Rew died very suddenly in Galena. Curley had been in the mines at Peoria for some time and had gone to Galena where death claimed him.

On account of the deep snow the school at Peoria closed and so did both schools in district one. Old settlers claim that our winter is the worst for 25 years.

John Ramm told us last week that he was expecting to be notified that the whole "ram family" - 900 in number - would be in Baxter. John says he is afraid the "kids" will give him much trouble if this weather continues. John had 900 head of fine goats to come in from the west this past week.

Uncle Lem Wade who has been sick is able to be out again.

Mrs. E. C. Weilep and daughter, Mrs. Freeman, were here last week - came back to see the farm, look after some stock and took time to call.

A bunch of "wild dogs" - yes, wild dogs - are doing much damage to sheep and hogs. The dogs are quartered to the south and west of Peoria, about three or four miles. H. K. Walton goes down with his pack of houndsmen get on stands with guns while Harry and his dogs start the wild dogs from their dens. Billy Cowan shot and killed one dog the past week while Walton found seven little dogs in an old log.

Leonard Roy and wife are moving from Galena to Peoria. Mrs. Roy is a daughter of Dr. Webb of Peoria and will be glad to return to her old home.

James Martin of Peoria made a pleasant call on Sunday.

Harry Crawfish can now talk to all creation as he has installed his phone.

When the auto first made its appearance it was a machine of derision - all despised it but the owner and at times the owner used words about it not allowable in print. But the dislike of the auto is fast giving away and praise comes now



If some of our fair haired and high-toned damsels had to go thro the ordeal those girls did in those days, they'd turn up their noses to beat the band. Now we go to the city for everything – for dresses, for bread, for meat, for everything and we're paying dear for it, too. Some one may say what a set of fools to act and dress as they did in those days, but a bigger, sicklier set of fools are living at this time. In those days one had no pains, now one is a bunch of pains. In those days we had the best meat ever eaten by man. The farmer would take his old “flint lock” rifle, go out and shoot the choicest deer in the bunch – venison yes, venison, the sweetest, juiciest meat yet, or kill a young gobbler, so tender and nice. Why, the hob-nobs of today would give a dollar a pound for venison. We had bear meat, too, and there was nothing good to eat but all had it. If one happened to be unlucky and not kill a deer, turkey or bear he was supplied from those who had it. All things were in common. When two young people got in love they were in love. Today the young marry for the dough and have ----- . We could go on and write pages, telling about the good old days – camp meetings, harvest time, husking bees, dances, love, courtships, kinds of houses used for dwelling, sleeping rooms, going a visiting and a thousand things space forbids us to mention. A hotel? No one heard of such a place. Now one must be “learned” to eat at a hotel. Good heavens, how we are moving, which direction are we going? The almighty dollar has got us – got us bad. Instead of friendship' greed has come. Corsets, high heeled shoes, powder, paint and rats are the go. Instead of walking to church or a dance, we must today ride in a fine carriage drawn by a matched team, or go in an auto, ride in a pullman and be waited upon by a colored porter. How fast we are traveling and how fast we are dying, But where are we, anyway! Back fifty years, telling of things which happened then. What a green set we were then and how much are we better off today? Not a whit. You, young girl or boy, go hunt up some old man or woman who lived fifty years ago and let them tell you how they lived then. We must quit on this old theme for fear we tire your patience and not interest you in the least, to say nothing of informing you.

**May 17, 1912**

**Galena Weekly Republican**

#### **Socialist Column**

We believe in progress but wish to express our hearty appreciation of “Crawdad's” article in last week's Republican. While it is not necessary to go back to such primitive time, entirely it would be a step to regain the tools and articles of labor, the workman at one time possessed and made a good living for himself and family from, by owning the same, with present day improvements the laboring man or woman could do much toward the betterment of their own, and their families', conditions. Crawdad is a prolific writer and now and then hits the “nail square on the head” and drives home socialistic truths without meaning to do so.

**June 14, 1912**

**Galena Weekly Republican**

#### **Crawdad**

#### **Sunday School Picnic**

At Cave Springs on next Sunday June 16th. The Peoria Township Sunday school calls for all schools to meet early in the morning, bring filled baskets, bring your friends, your family – all are invited. Speaking and singing throughout the day. Cave Springs is a nice, beautiful resort a few miles west of Peoria.

We may give you a short sum to do – you may find the sum in Mason's or Crawdad's Arithmetic. Prob. 1. A woman, beginning at midnight can deliver to her hubby at the rate of 75 words a minute, and for every half hour later she increases her speed at the rate of three words a minute. How many words will the hubby hear between two and two forty-five?

Prob 2. A woman wants to reduce her weight. One roll on the floor takes off two oz while four cocktails a day and three deserts and two quarts of champagne add 14 ounces. How many hours must the lady roll between meals to keep even?

We'll give you another problem next week and at the end of the month you can send in your answers and we'll grade you according to your standing.

**June 28, 1912**

**Galena Weekly Republican**

**Crawdad**

Another sum: Three women buy puffs. One buys four puffs for ten dollars, the second buys eight for eighteen dollars, and the third buys ten for twenty-seven dollars. All three go to a ball and put their heads together. What is the net result?

Ten jibes make twenty people mad, but of the ten jibes, each one delights five out of ten who do not agree with it. What is the proportion of madness to gladness?

Young man, when thou goest among girls, let not thy left girl know what thy right girl doeth.

It is folly to try to fold a newspaper in a high wind and just as wise to argue with an angry woman.

**July 5, 1912**

**Galena Weekly Republican**

**Crawdad**

**A Little Mixed**

(Crawdad, from some cause sends in his dope in a confused shape – on one sheet he tells of a public sale over east of Baxter and on another sheet he is telling about a local wedding. We can't for the life of us separate the wedding affair from the public sale and we print the sheets as numbered and leave the task for the reader. Crawdad must have been sucking hard cider through a straw when he wrote the first pages of his dope. - Ed.)

Bill Smith, the eldest son of Mr. and Mrs. Tom Smith was disposed of at public sale to Jane Snow on my farm, one mile west of Hornett, Mo., in the presence of seventy guests, including the following: Two mules, twelve head of cattle. Elder Scroggins tied the nuptial knot averaging 1265 pounds to the hoof. The beautiful home was tastefully decorated in one spake, one sneky rake, one feed grinder, one set of double harness nearly new. Just before the ceremony was pronounced the wedding march was rendered by one milch cow, one Jersey cow to be fresh in August, carrying a bunch of flowers in one hand and and looking charming in a gown made of eight spring wagons, box of apples, six stacks of cane hay, one grindstone, muslin lingere trimmed with about one hundred of Irish potatoes. The groom is well known and a popular young man and has always stood well among society circles of twelve Berkshire hogs while the bride is an accomplished school teacher of Poland Chinas, pedigree is complete. Among the beautiful presents were two sets of silverware, one wheel-barrow, one go-cart, and other things too numerous to mention. The bridal couple lest Monday for an extended honey moon trip to the east. Terms: Nine months time to responsible parties, others spot cash. Lunch will be served at the stable. After this Mr. and Mrs. Smith will go to house keeping on the farm.

Billy Connor, Auctioneer.

**August 23, 1912**

**Galena Weekly Republican**

J. A. Rudick (Crawdad) returned Saturday to his home on Five Mile after a several days visit in Galena.

**Crawdad**

A mad dog scare is on. Last Monday night our bird dog went mad, went to Charlie Waid's home, bit all of his dogs, killing one, then up the creek to Harry Walton's where he died or was killed by Walton.

**September 6, 1912**

**Galena Weekly Republican**

**Lick Prairie**

Emory Shields was up from Peoria last week and called on Judge Rudick in order to get a warrant for three boys who stole a cake on the night of August 27. Mrs. Shields had a nice cake for the "tin horn" gang and some boys purloined the same much to the annoyance of Mrs. Shields. The Judge talked Mrs. Shields out of the notion of getting out papers at present. Better be careful boys, for you are likely to get into trouble.

**September 13, 1912**

**Galena Weekly Republican**

**Crawdad**

We were in Galena on the 7<sup>th</sup> and as usual made our way to the "Headquarters of the Printer's Devil," where ink slinging, type setting and pencil shoving were all in progress, viz. The Galena Weekly Republican. All were busy (a good sign) but not too busy to reach forth the hand of friendship and speak a word of cheer. We soon fell into the arms of a chair and by us lay the morning's mail and we acted just as tho we were reading. Soon the noon hour rolled around and we repaired to the McNay home where we met more smiling faces and "Jack" came to us taking us by the hand saying, "Tum Tawdad, dinner is reddy." We were not hard to lead for we had read somewhere "That a little child shall lead them." We had a good dinner, had a romp with Jack and his only sister, Miriam and then persuaded McNay to go back down town where Porter Clark was in waiting to fulfill a promise made at the reunion, to give us a joy ride in his new ambulance. We found Porter ready. Some said that Porter had as well take us on to the hospital at Joplin for we soon would be a fit subject. We stepped in, Porter opened the throttle, away we went, out past Cave Springs, turned east toward Joplin, gliding like a bird, over a piece of fine road until we were within two miles of Joplin, turned south for a mile, then went on a fine oiled road west into Galena, covering a distance of nine miles in less than a dozen minutes. It was a delightful ride in a fine machine over fine roads. Porter told us that the machine was of his own construction – made and fitted the "bed" of the machine so as to care for the dead, sick and wounded in a humane manner. Some say Porter is a reckless and careless driver, but such is not the case. He has never had an accident and does not intend to. It is true that Porter pushes the handle of the speedometer away up toward the top but he does it on a good road and uses judgment at the same time. We asked Porter on the trip how close he could drive past a buggy or wagon and not hit, and he said he did not know, for he always got off as far as he could. We had a delightful ride, in a splendid outfit and over splendid roads. Thanks.

**October 25, 1912**

**Galena Weekly Republican**

**Crawdad**

**William Logan Dead**

On the morning of Oct. 16, as R. M. Meeks and family passed thru the premises of Uncle Billy Logan they found his dead body near the house. An alarm was at once given and people soon began to go upon the scene. Judge Rudick was notified by phone and was soon upon the premises. A jury was at once summoned, sworn and the body removed to the house. Dr. Willis was in attendance and made an examination in the presence of the jury. The jury, after diligently inquiring into the mode and manner of the deceased, rendered a verdict to the effect that death was due to heart failure. The body was then turned over to relatives and friends by Judge Rudick to be prepared for burial. The body was laid to rest in the Five Mile cemetery Friday, October 18<sup>th</sup>, funeral services being conducted by Uncle Silas Burnette. Uncle Billy Logan has been a resident for a number of years – lived alone, his wife having died some eighteen years ago. Everybody knew Uncle Bill – all who knew him loved and honored him. His departure surprised many and all mourned his departure. But he is gone, and sweet are the memories that follow him.



**January 3, 1913**

**Galena Weekly Republican**

**Crawdad**

**A Wedding**

Old father time as he joys along spills out many wonders. We have just read of the marriage of a couple to the south of us. The paper goes on to state that the sick pair presented themselves before a dignified J. P. for the purpose of getting their feet hobbled in the saw briers of matrimony. The groom was much more than half drunk and the scent of the cigarette he was smoking smelled like burning hog hair. His right breeches leg had a whelk running whompergodlim across it. From the south east three holes and one patch to a rip that was not visible while he was seated. The bride was a holy sight. Her face could not have held any more ugliness unless it had been made bigger. She had a huge box filled with snuff and used a stick for a toothbrush big enough to roll logs in Arkansaw. Can you see the noble pair standing before the J. P. asking to be made one? The J. P. arose and firmly spoke in these words: "Mr. Cigarette will you take Miss Toothbrush to be your lawful and dreaded wife, to smell together in the rotten estate of mattery noses, to keep her in sickness and snuff, to shove and perish her as long as ye both shall live? Now, therefore, I pronounce you puff and snuff now and forever, world without end, and may the Lord have mercy on your poor fool souls."

**April 11, 1913**

**Galena Weekly Republican**

**Lick Prairie**

We are glad to see Crawdad back again and able to write news for the Republican. It seems as though a good many of the writers have dropped out, tho we presume it is because spring is here and lots of work to do.

**April 18, 1913**

**Galena Weekly Republican**

**Crawdad**

**Harmful Words**

To suppress the unkind word is to be good negatively, and to speak the kind word is to be good positively. A great difference to be sure. We might dwell on these thoughts for an indefinite time and fail to picture to the mind the results of using words.

In starting out we had another subject in view, though much akin to the use of the suppressed and expressed kind words.

While walking down one of the nice streets of Galena a few days ago, a sweet prattling boy coming toward us – his little face beamed with joy and infantile happiness – a gladsome time to get out and romp as children are wont – the little fellow's mind was yet untarnished and nothing but gleeful joy came to his mind. We stopped and he looked at us, the picture of health and development. His eyes sparkled, his little mind was active in the pursuit of happiness, and the "little man" knew of no such words as fear and danger. He was a symbol of innocence. We looked at the little fellow again and another thought came in our mind. If this beautiful healthy and well developed boy could be taught the lesson of innocence and purity he would grow up to be a pure and innocent man.

While we stood in a contemplative mood – reflecting on the possibility of the boy on the side walk another thought came into our mind. While wrapped in reflections created by the appearance of the "little man" by us his mother, maybe an aunt or a nurse came in haste after the little fellow and in order to get the boy to readily return to his home, she began to tell him scary tales – causing fear to creep into his mind – she told him of bad dogs killing and carrying off little boys.

Before, there was no fear, no ideas of danger in the boy's mind, but now the lever of words had been reversed. We passed on still in a reflective mood. The boy was the symbol of purity, but the "supposing" loving woman crowded fear and the idea of danger into his little mind and he was not the same little boy we met on the side walk.

How often do people who meet the sunny and happy "little ones" and make use of some word or expression to torture their minds? What folly, what nonsense to say nothing of the disastrous work calculated to follow. If we had been guilty of such, let us also reverse the lever of words and start in anew. Keep scary lies to yourself, and if you desire to be bad, be so negatively and not positively. If you talk nothing but grammar to your boy, he will grow up a grammarian and the same holds true, through the "catalog" of life.

**April 25, 1913**

**Galena Weekly Republican**

[An advertisement which includes a small photograph of J. A. Rudick!]

Mr. J. A. Rudick, better known in his community as "Crawdad," a very genial gentleman, holding the office of Justice of the Peace in Peoria township, Ottawa County Ok., is one among many who have found relief at the hands of the United Doctors.

The story is best told in his own words in the following letter:

Baxter Springs, Kan.,  
Apr. 10, 1913,

To Dr. Dresbach, Chief of Staff of United Doctors; Joplin Mo.,  
Dear Doctor:--

I suffered from kidney and bladder trouble for several months, which gradually got worse until I was passing blood and my nervous system was completely shattered from loss of sleep resulting from the intense pain I was forced to endure. I first consulted a doctor about Nov. 15<sup>th</sup>, and tried five before I received any benefit whatever, the last one said I was suffering from gravel and his treatment seemed to help me for a little while.

On March the 7<sup>th</sup> I went to your office for an examination, where I was informed that an enlarged and tender prostate was the cause of most of my suffering. I took four weeks treatment at the United Doctors Institute and am entirely relieved of all the suffering and feel as well as I ever did in my life. When I went to your office I could not get on the street car or up the steps without help - I was so nervous, could not eat, complexion sallow, and I was in constant pain, a full nights sleep was unknown to me for many months. I have gained in weight, have a good appetite, sleep well at night, and can walk any distance I choose without inconvenience. I walked five miles yesterday. Thanks to your new united method of treatment, I am today a sound well man. You may publish this letter that others may learn where relief may be obtained who are afflicted as I was.

Yours very truly,

J. A. Rudick

Those who are personally acquainted with Crawdad know that he is a careful, conservative man, whose word is his bond, and his articles written for publication are read by many, though they be serious or humorous in character.

**May 2, 1913**

**Galena Weekly Republican**

**Crawdad**

Mr. Editor, fellow citizens, ladies and gentlemen, Jew and Gentile, we've read most all sorts of papers, dug up about two acres of skunk nests, listened to a Socialist tell how rapid this old hip-shotten world was going to the devil under present rule, been sandwiched between the devil and the sea, cleaned out and fumigated the conscience of one standpatter but

the worst jam of our life occurred on yesterday. While fishing on the Blue John and Blinkey Bill Creeks we picked up a weather stained paper bearing the name of "Everything," the date and place of publication being blotted out. Bill A. L. Sap had an article of great length on the goodness, greatness and gloriousness of Our United States. Now Bill, from the tenor of his ideas is no pessimist. He wrote of our Nation's progress; of our broad and fertile acres, teeming with products of the soil; of our churches and the eloquence of the pulpit; of our schools and the facilities of learning; of our rail roads and the cheapness of haul; of our highways and the pleasure of driving over them; your rivers and the huge ships sailing on them; of our mineral products and their value; of the cattle and horses on a "thousand hills" and their blooded qualities; of our large cities and the morality of the same; of our superior laws and a people who never disobey and a thousand other things we cannot mention for want of space. Yes, Bill made this world look like a peach of the Arkansaw variety – best on earth. But Bill did not see it at all, for he was not a pessimist.

We agree with Billy and exclaim with him that this world is a pomegranate, and ripe, too. Bill's just flowed – ran like a smooth stream. Yes, Sir, Bill, our railroad cars are bigger, run faster, pitch off the track oftener and kill more people than all other railroad cars in any other country. Our men are bigger, longer and thicker and can fight harder and faster, drink more mean liquor, chew more tobacco and spit further than any men in any other country. Our ladies are richer, prettier, dress finer, wear smaller corsets, tighter dresses, break more hearts and kick up the devil generally to beat all other ladies in all other lands. Our rivers are the longest, run the fastest and the swiftest, rise higher, get the muddiest and kill more people than any body else's rivers. Yes, Bill, our dollars are bigger, rounder, has a finer ring, the brightest, will buy more corn pone, sow belly and hoss apples than any body else's dollars and is loved, worshipped and adored by our people in all other countries.

A land of fine churches and thousands of licensed saloons, Bibles, forts and guns, houses of prostitution; libertines and liars; millionaires and paupers; theologians and thieves; politicians and poverty; Christians and chain gangs; schools and scalawags; trusts and tramps; money and misery; homes and hunger; virtue and vice; a land where you get a good Bible for 15c and a drink of whiskey for 5c; where we license brandy houses and prosecute men for preaching Christ; where we have 400 men to make our lams [laws?] and nine to set them aside; where good whiskey makes good men bad, and bad men make good whiskey; where professors draw their convictions from the same place they do their salaries; where preachers are paid \$25,000 a year to tickle the ears of the rick; where business insists of getting hold of property in any old way that won't land you in the pen; where trusts "lived up" and poverty "holds down." A place where a girl goes wrong and her male partner who caused her ruin to pose as gentleman; where women wear false hair and can now in many states cast a ballot; where the women can sit on a jury, consisting four women and eight men or four men and eight women, locked up all night, fed on bread and water with their husbands peeping through the key hole to see which way the verdict is going; where we vote for men one day and cuss 'em 365 days; where we have prayers in the "house" and liquor in the cellar; where we spend \$500 to buy a politician and \$10 to buy a working man; where men pay \$1,000 for a dog and 15c a dozen for a woman to make shirts; where we teach ignorant Indians Eternal Life from the Bible and kill them off with bad whiskey; where we put a man in jail for stealing a loaf and in Congress for stealing a million; where the check book talks, sin walks in open daylight, justice asleep, crimes run high and the devil laughs on all street corners. Yes Bill, we agree with you that the world is a peach – a grand concern and the "half has never been told," a place where we can not get much better and to to get a little worse is actually dangerous.

[Another copy of the April 25 United Doctors advertisement appears in this issue]

**May 16, 1913**

**Galena Weekly Republican**

**Crawdad**

**The Pesky Tick**

Did you ever see one? Did one ever get a hold on you and make you squirm – wish you'd never been born? We've heard several people say they never had a tick or a flea on them. To such, we say, you've missed much in life. It's no pleasure to have a cussed flea or a cadaverous, pestiferous or mordacious tick stick his sharp bill in your anatomy, but there is a pleasure a great satisfaction and rejoicing to get the hateful things off where they "get on." Reader, if you never had a tick or flea on you, come to the bottoms and hills of the Five Mile and you'll experience a pleasure never before experienced.

Let Mr. Tick get a good hold – present his bite right and then you can say that you underwent an operation chock full of pleasure. Oh, if not a tick, let Mr. Flea take a few leaps and bounds over you and see how hard he is to catch. He can be in more places at “one time” than any living creature – for he belongs to the “floating” population and takes great pleasure in giving you much trouble. The tick is not like the flea – he cares nothing about your joys or troubles but sinks his own blessedness – gets on you – crawls to the most tender spot – generally where you have trouble in reaching him – when you have your best girl with you – then and not till then does his tickship begin to bore for oil and cause you excruciating pains until you break his hold on you, and then and not until then do you realize the real pleasures in life. Come to Five Mile and experience for once in life a real and joyful pleasure.

**May 23, 1913**

**Galena Weekly Republican**

### **Crawdad**

In 1876 we went to Fort Worth, Texas, started to learn to be a printer under the tutorship of Captain B. B. Paddock, editor of the Fort Worth Daily. Captain Paddock was a learned man, a good man and knew every wish of successful newspaper work. Here we learned what to print and what not to print. Somehow we had charge of all matter for publication.

### **Mathematician**

A negro was met carrying a large bundle of books which brought out the inquiry:

“Going to school?”

“Yes sar.”

“Do you study all these books?”

“No sar; dey's me brudder's. I'se a ignorent kind er nigger 'side him, boss. Yea just orter see dat nigger figerin. He has gone an' ciphered clean through addition, partition, distraction, abomination, justification, creation, amputation and adaptation.”

**June 6, 1913**

**Galena Weekly Republican**

### **Crawdad**

#### **He and She Liars**

Not scarce at any time and found in all parts of the earth where “man” is found. More in some localities than others. Many efforts have been made to rid the world of the pests, but all efforts so far have failed. If we expect to see mankind free from liars, our expectations will fall short. The devil told the first lie and made it stick. From that day to this and from this to the end of all time liars will be plentiful. That there are not so many liars is strange, and that there are so many is stranger still. A liar is a contemptible cuss despised by man and hated in heaven. Some are natural born liars and some learn it as a trade. Some tell lies for fun, some for money, and some because of pure cussedness. A liar is an abomination in the eyes of all good people. A she liar is not so bad out, bad enough and both ought to have a mill stone hanged about their neck and drowned in the sea. As long as there is sin in the world, there will be plenty of liars, for both go together and can not be separated. Stop sinning and you stop lying and when you stop lying you're dead. Some tell us that lying is a fault, some say it is a habit, but we are inclined to believe it is one of the low downdest callings one ever engaged in. To see him going from place to place doing his best to besmirch the character of some young girl, is the worst ever. It has been said that a woman's greatest enemy, is woman. It is an admitted fact that women are accused of carrying more news and landing it quicker and with more force than anyone who ever carried a “string.” Such is permissible in woman – but in man, it looks and sounds as though he was out of a job and wanted to rob the devil out of his job. Lying is an easy work

and poor pay. The hardest thing for one to do is to keep from telling a lie at some point in life. People lie in and about their business. In telling someone about their trade, about their stock, about their farm, about their crop, about their bank account, about their family, about their "hoss tradin," and about everything, the first thing they do when they begin to talk, is to "color" up things – don't aim to lie, but somehow just can't help it. Some people would actually explode - "bust" wide open if they could not get to lie about most all they talk about. Seldom one ever gets ashamed of telling lies and quits. Death is about the only thing that can knock lying out of a man. When death gets a fair lick, it does the work and the fellow is never guilty of lying again. For fear, some reader of this accuses us of being the biggest liar of all, we stop short o.f. [?]

**July 11, 1913**

**Galena Weekly Republican**

**Crawdad**

**Eggs**

Mr. Editor: - For fear you or your wife failed to read an article written by one of your learned scientists, we will give you a brief synopsis of the gentleman's article. If you read the article you know who wrote it and the publication in which it was printed. If you did not read it then we will do our best to fill up the "blank" in your readin cavity.

The learned gentleman is a deep thinker and is delving deeper and deeper into the mysteries of science. What the results of such investigations are going to be is hard to tell, but we fear in this particular instance it is going to be detrimental to the rural population and give vent to many vile epithets not heretofore uttered by those who live in cities and villages. If this gentleman's "prophecy" works out and he says it will work – must work – necessity is back of it and science demands the products of her labor.

This writer, Mr. Ed. tells us he has perfected a plan to make eggs out of air. He says it is now a fact and he is read to turn his invention loose on the world and give the sons and daughters of man the benefit of his invention, if you want to call it an invention. What do you think Mr. Ed. about this egg business from air – what do you think of the disastrous results which naturally follow? In one sense it is a glorious thought and in another it is sad indeed. Yes, Mr. Editor you can pass your plate and call for eggs – more eggs and in any amount you so desire. The price will be curtailed so that all can eat eggs and in any style invented by the brain of man. When you sit down to the table, morn noon or night you'll not have to bandage your mouth, or use a camphor bottle on the account of eggs being rotten or ready to hatch – the smell of a mildewed goad will all banish like magic when this process comes about. Just try to realize the situation, Mr. Ed. Try to think of the wonders of man – the product of a working brain. Eggs made of air at any time and at any place. Just think of turning the crank of a machine with a slice of north wind turned on and a batch of fresh eggs roll out. Just think of how many you could carry on a fishing trip or when you go to see your wife's people. Yes, sir, eggs from east to west, from north to south – from Dan to Berthuba and clear up to the rafters of paradise – eggs – nothing but eggs and a pile of them as big as creation. But, Mr. Ed., we have we have not said anything about the disastrous results rising from such an invention. The dear Hen, with her Mormon proclivities will have to go and be no more. The barn yard rooster who proclaimed the result of Biblical prophecy and who has fought many battles and lost thousands – whose neck has been twisted for epicures – he too, must pass out his clarion voice never to ring out of mornings, proclaiming the coming of day. The fond chirp of young chicks will be heard no more and the writers on Henism will turn from the "poultry business" and there will be a thing of former days and former times. No more fried chicken – because this egg air concern has ruined the whole shootin' match. It's sad indeed in word and in truth. Just think of the faithful hen – the laborious hen – the non-striking hen – the hen who was never known to grumble – never to have a divorce case in the courts of Hendom – all gone, gone and nothing but a faint idea glimmering on the memories of man and just a few lines on the pages of history to tell future generations of glorious times that were and are no more. A sad thought, Mr. Ed. The results are sadder and the more we think of it the deeper it sinks into our minds and adds intensity to troubled thoughts. "Consarn" the thinking brain of man, anyhow. But how are you going to keep man from thinking – from making scientific investigations to keep keep man in perpetual trouble and want – to cause him to keep pace with fashion and possesses only a lean pocket book – to cause woman to wear and worry over her heaven and a half of toggery and be a solid week getting ready for a ball. But back to eggs. The last part is doleful and while the first is joy, peace and happiness higher than man has ballooned yet. Look out for the machine – it'll soon be on the market and be sure to get one. Pass your plate and have more eggs.

**August 1, 1913**

**Galena Weekly Republican**

**Crawdad**

**What We'd Like**

In the use of the contracted word "We'd" it refers to you and the remnant of Jesuites. We'd like to see a rain one more time in life. We'd like to see one bumper crop of corn. We'd like to see the old man Highcostolivin' knocked out. We'd like better roads. We'd like to know more people who love good roads and are willing to help build. We'd like to see every man have a job and own it (but how silly to wish or expect to see such a thing). We'd like to see all men quit telling lies – women don't tell lies. We'd like to see the gossip toter banished to the land of oblivion. We'd like to see the hobble skirt go, and the inventor in prison. We'd like to see women's head gear about six times smaller and with some shape. We'd like to see a boy who would not steal watermelons. We'd like to see a man or woman who are as good as they say they are. We'd like to see the feller who wrote and placed the following lines in our mail box and made us pay the postage: "Halleluyer, whoop-to glory, goshamighty, what a lad, Let's all do our cussing by cussing old Crawdad. It's the allabsorbing topic throughout this land of tears. And soon will be the topic through all the coming years. Damli was the way it started, or something like that, but before it got very far, it was an awful chat. Crawdad has the grin of Mr. Possum, and a gizzard full of gall, with a belly like a barrel and a noggin like a mall." Yes sir, we'd like to see that feller, and he had a P. S. to it telling us to go out behind the hog pen, sit down in the dust of humiliation and read it. The writer had some sense of humor, was a good speller and had a smattering bit of grammar, but no regard for manners. Now some one has already conceived that we wrote the poetry and said in their minds that we've lied. If this is your version, we'd like to see you, too.

**August 8, 1913**

**Galena Weekly Republican**

**Crawdad**

Frank Wade and Crawdad shouldered their guns, called the dogs and started for the woods on a squirrel hunt. Some of the dogs were eagerly barking up a tall hickory. The squirrel was sighted. Frank got by a bush, took a "rest," fired and missed. Repeated with former results. Crawdad shot and the result was the same. The squirrel was hanging dead and out went another one and into a hollow tree. Back to the "dead" tree, Frank taking two shots and still it stayed on the limb. Crawdad pushed his "straw" back, raised his gun, fired and out tumbled the "dead thing," and lo, and behold, it was a huge wasp nest. We looked at each other sort o' funny and went up in the woods a distance farther.

**August 15, 1913**

**Galena Weekly Republican**

The genial countenance of our loyal friend, J. A. Rudick (Crawdad) approached the Republican office last Saturday morning, and without giving us one minute of warning, placed upon the floor of this sanctum a luscious, big watermelon which was some of the excellent product grown by him at his farm on Five Mile and which he desired the Republican "force" to sample. It was sampled and remembered the Republican office indeed a delightful treat.

**Snap Shots**

"Crawdads." Speaking of Crawdads reminds us that there is one writing for this paper. He is a surprise to us, for we naturally suppose that this dry weather had put the "quietus" to their "much rambling," but we had his regular "hot air" last week.

**August 22, 1913**

**Galena Weekly Republican**

**Crawdad**

On August 1, 1913, L. D. Murray came to the home of J. A. Murray and introduced himself as their son. The young feller was halterless, clotheless, toothless and almost bald headed. L. D. was assured that he could find shelter in the Murray home for 21 years, provided he didn't get "smart." Jim is crazy, Dolly, hysterical and the young man serving his time. Murray (Jr. and Sr.) have birthdays August 1<sup>st</sup>.

An old negro woman was arrested and brought before a Justice of the Peace, charged with "unmercifully" whipping one of her grandsons. The court asked the old woman if she had anything to say before sentence was passed upon her. "Sho' I has, I wants to know if you was eber the daddy of a wifeless nigger boy?" "Your fine is remitted" said the court.

**September 26, 1913**

**Galena Weekly Republican**

**Crawdad**

**Fashion Foolishness**

When we wore short pants the foolish craze came about wearing hoops – great big things so big that there was hardly room for the other person. All older people remember the steel hoop era and the "grape vine hoop" period. It was a sigh. Golly! How wide the dresses were in those days and just think of the number of yards it took to make a dress. The steel hoop days went and many were glad to see the same. Other crazes followed – they too went. Others followed and departed. More crazes were behind and came and went. Te hobble skirt craze landed on us and is with us to this day. It is a sight. Not being content with the saving of cloth the craze was not complete – lacked something – some goose of a woman had to do something still more foolish and she did it, while the whole feminine world is stepping into the craze. The hobble skirt was not complete – had to be slit to show a nice and beautiful ankle. Still not complete. The slit had to be a wee bit higher to show a pair of fancy hose. The slit got longer and a number of ting bells were attached to mark attention. Still lacking completion a fine, small watch must be strapped about the knee to designate the time. The follies of fashion. The vanity of man – gazing and gazing just to see the time of day. Where will such end? When will the sons and daughters of Adam's race learn wisdom? It is to be hoped that the devotees of the slit skirt will not try to be elevating – it's too high already and time to lower and not be so elevating especially in regard to dress.

While on fashion lines, we read of a man who thought he had a right to do a little fashion work, so he thought if the ladies had a right to wear imitation bells on their knees he had some rights coming. So he strapped a huge cow bell around one leg and ambled in to church. The scene had its desired effect. The ladies dismissed their miniature bells, sewed up their slits while the man was arrested for a public nuisance. If there is any change in female attire it is sure to be in our favor for it can't be worse.

**October 3, 1913**

**Galena Weekly Republican**

**Crawdad**

To Gods and in-growing toe nails. What next. It appeared some time ago that fashions had gone to pasture and the fast and furious female "sawciety" had called a halt, shucks! One might as well try to rope a Texas bull with a sewing thread as a stop to the ravages of fashion. The sock fad is still on with a few variations. Plain ordinary and nice stockings are not sufficient to keep the girls in limelight of fashion so they put on one white and one black to be faddy. Sour grapes and green apples! One leg dressed for a funeral and the other for a Sunday School picnic. It's enough to make the devil high ball and quitfoolin with silly ones.

**November 7, 1913**

**Galena Weekly Republican**

**Crawdad**

On looking out Saturday morning we at once saw that we had had some visitors some time in the night. The wheels were off the wagon and the spring wagon minus four wheels, two, up in the trees and two securely wired to the fence. We said nothing – for when a boy we were in many similar pranks.

Uncle Lem Wade also had visitors on the aforesaid night. He jumped out of bed opened the door and the “fun boys” had his wagon in his door with a huge log for a prop and daddy Wade had to go back to bed. We're glad that the pesky boys let us off as well as they did. A boy's a boy and that is all you can expect [from] him.

Opossums and 'simmons are now ripe in a fine condition to eat and will help to cripple Mr. Highcostolivin'. What is nicer and sweeter than a young tender and well cooked possum when one's hungry as sin. One who refuses to dine upon such a dish is “wanting” to some extent under the headgear. Jim Crabtree and “Shad” Imbeau caught five in one night. Then the 'simmons – good ripe ones touched with a white frost and a [ ] freeze, they too are delicious diet. A learned man once said “fools and dressed ups are the only ones who refuse to eat opossum and persimmons.”

**November 14, 1913**

**Galena Weekly Republican**

**Crawdad**

The question for debate at our literary was not debated on the night of the 6<sup>th</sup> for want of time. So the question will come up for discussion on the night of next meeting. The question is: Resolved, That the mind of women is inferior to the mind of man. The captain on the Affirmative is going we're told to back out and all the men and women and boys in the land and afar off will contend and argue that a woman's mind is equal to and superior to that of a man. Crawdad stands alone and to show a willing mind will declare that a woman's mind is, has been and will be to the end of time very much inferior to that of man. It is easy to assert a thing, and something else to prove it. It is and possibly will be the only chance in life to stand up for a few minutes with no one to “but in,” and do our dadgasted best to hammer into the head of women that they are inferior and very much so. It's our opportune time and we must improve it. Who has mercy on Crawdad? If any, come out and keep us from being slain.

**January 9, 1914**

**Galena Weekly Republican**

**Crawdad**

Now in reference to man's first appearance and dress, at first though the reader would naturally conclude that our friend, Alec, had warped ideas and no akin to modern manners and fashions. Reader education has much to do in moulding one's idea. In days past, the ladies and women folk rode on horse back using a side saddle. No one registered a kick, and using a side saddle was a part of the education in those days. Horseback riding gradually drifted away, the side saddle was relegated to barn loft, or any place to get it out of the way. But few are to be found at this time. The “women people” are learning that horseback riding is a healthy exercise and horseback riding has come back but the side saddle stays in seclusion. Our “women people” are riding much on horseback and the mode is astride. The astride mode is looked upon by some as vulgar. But why? Simply from the fact that, people were educated to the side saddle way of riding and now a few of the old fogy class will have to be educated to the “straddle” way or pass to the “great Beyond.” When there is no fashion, no present-day [way] of doing things and where the tongue loses its desire to ridicule and bear the tale of gossip – a place where “strife ceaseth” - a place where there is no “tale bearer” and where the good are at rest and the wicked cease from troubling. Education is the prime factor in all we do and say. Fifty years from today it would be hard to tell to what the people will be educated to – their manner of doing things in what will be then considered good or what is considered vulgar. It is very necessary that the rising generation be educated along right lines. Wrong education leads downward and right education leads upward. Whither are you going? Your answer is our answer.



**January 16, 1914**

**Galena Weekly Republican**

**Crawdad**

We had the pleasure of meeting Uncle Fred Dohle of Anderson, Mo., who is the guest of the Ruddy family and we find Uncle Fred a man of mature years and a wonderful memory and a good supply of information generally dealt out to the "seeking." Among other things he told us that, ten years ago he camped on the famous Pea Ridge Battle ground. When pitched camp, others never [?] in camp and had a friendly visit with each other during the evening. A camp fire was built by the side of a fallen tree, by which the meals were cooked. Uncle Fred said, that the next morning just as he began his breakfast an explosion came from the other camp fire, an explosion which killed one horse, wounded one of the men, tearing one wagon to pieces and throwing fire and ashes many feet. A fire had been built over a bomb left at the Pea Ridge battle and was still in a fine state of preservation. The Pea Ridge Battle fields happened to be our play ground in our boy-hood days and well did Uncle Fred describe the lay of the ground. Uncle Fred told us that the deadly missile waited many years to do its work, and that he is thankful that he escaped injury.

**January 29, 1914**

**The Echo, Galena, Kansas**

**Crawdad**

The executive board of the Peoria Telephone Co. met in regular session at Peoria Friday night, Jan. 16, 1914, and elected the following officers: Robt. Craig, Pres., F. L. Ray, Sec., and J. A. Rudick, Treas. A few "grievances" were eliminated and there will be less friction in the future.

Atty. O. F. Mason of Miami was here Saturday and conducted a replevin suit before Judge Rudick in a [case] wherein S. Causatte was plaintiff and L. Stroup, defendant. The jury found for the defendant. The case was interesting throughout and settled in a satisfactory way to all concerned.

**February 6, 1914**

**Galena Weekly Republican**

Notice: I will not be responsible for any debts contracted by my wife, Sarah T. Rudick, after February 14, 1914.  
J. A. Rudick.

**March 13, 1914**

**Galena Weekly Republican**

David B. Crabtree of Five Mile called Judge J. A. Rudick to Five Mile Sunday, and the judge said the words "long expected," which made David B. Crabtree and Miss Lula Dyson, husband and wife. Many friends were witnesses. They expect to go house keeping at once.

**March 19, 1914**

**Baxter Springs News**

John Rudick has resigned as Justice of the Peace in the Five Mile district of Ottawa county and Frank Ray has been appointed to fill the vacancy.

**April 3, 1914**

**Galena Weekly Republican**

Mr. Rudick, known to literary fame under the nom de plume of "Crawdad" was 59 years young on Tuesday. The cumulative weight of his heaped-up years sit lightly on him. He is just as young as he used to be – sometimes. Time has not cankered the amiableness of his temper nor festooned his disposition with intolerable grouches. Here's hoping, "Crawdad," that you may live to see many more returns of your natal day!

**August 27, 1914**

**Cassville Republican, Barry County, Missouri**

J. A. Ruddick of Galena, Kans., came in Wednesday to visit his brother, J. F. Ruddick and family northwest of town. He has been associated with the Galena Republican for a number of years.

**September 3, 1914**

**Cassville Republican, Barry County, Missouri**

Shady Grove News: John Ruddick of Joplin visited his brother, J. F. Ruddick, and family last week.

**September 10, 1914**

**Baxter Springs News**

**We Saw 'Em**

The Galena Times says a lot of undesirable people attended the reunion this year. We suppose they were Rudick's friends. At any rate we saw some of his friends here. Rudick, you know, is the local man of the Times.

**December 23, 1914**

**The Live Wire, Miami, Ottawa County, Oklahoma**

State of Oklahoma  
County of Ottawa

R. Roy Van Horn, Plaintiff VS J. A. Rudick, Defendant

Before F. L. Ray, Justice of the Peace of Peoria Township, said County.

Said defendant J. A. Rudick will take notice that he has been sued in the above named Court, by the above named plaintiff to recover the sum of Thirteen Dollars and five cents on account of Money due and that personal property of said defendant has been seized in garnishment, and said cause set for trial on the eighteenth day of Jan. 1912 [1915] at ten o'clock A. M. at which time if said defendant fail to appear the allegations of plaintiff's bills of particulars will be taken as true, and a judgment for said plaintiff in said action for said amount claimed and for costs and in the attachment therein granted will be rendered accordingly. Dated this twelfth day of December 1914 Attest; F. L. May Jus of the Peace. First published on December 16, 1914.

**June 5, 1915**

[A typed letter from J. A. Rudick to his son, Cecil Rudick]

Dear son, wife and babies :-



To her the struggle and burden bearing of earth are ended, and we confidently trust that like one who awakes from a troubled dream she has awakened to see life's endless morning break and know herself home with the vast throng of loved ones, missed here on earth, safe about her.

The funeral cortege left the Cunningham Undertaking parlors in Joplin at 1 o'clock Tuesday and went to Hornett, Mo., where funeral services were held and burial was in the Hornett cemetery.

The many friends of this friend extends their sympathy to Mr. Ruddick in his sad bereavement.

**March 02, 1916**

**Cassville Republican, Barry County, Missouri**

John Ruddick of Joplin spent the week end with his brother James, and his niece, Mrs. Maggie Gray, of this place.

**May 19, 1916**

**Galena Weekly Republican**

**Gone!**

Yes he's gone – gone out in the country – left on Monday morning and will be gone all week and every week until he sees you and all the readers of this paper and has a long talk with you. Well, don't get curious and wonder who is gone and who will call for your subscription – call on you to settle up your past dues, etc.; and to arrange for a live and energetic correspondent in all parts of the county. We have no correspondents – you will know who you have met when you meet Old "Crawdad."

"Crawdad" will give us an article each week under his old caption and in his usual style – for the only way to manage "Crawdad" is to let him manage himself.

So when he calls – it may be today tomorrow or next week – for he's sure to call. He will attend to your wants in all respects. He will be pleased to meet every reader of this paper, and extends an invitation to one and all, when in Galena, to make the Republican office your stopping place – for you're welcome.

**May 26, 1916**

**Galena Weekly Republican**

**Crawdad**

We will not speak of man generally. Many definitions of man have been given and all have been different. But the biped we have on our mind at this particular time and for this particular bifurcated animal is one above or below "normal." a few days ago we accosted this "bifurcate" and we were surprised at his unusual volume of information (?) which he proceeded to pour forth for his own selfish interests. We have been in close contact with a number of "female dreadnoughts" and whipped into oblivion, but this "made torpedo" is a monster, compared to all we ever came in contact with or ever saw or heard. This "one particular" man, is, has been and will be a false alarm until death claims him. He "rings" at the wrong time and place – stands upon the wrong corners of the streets, roads, highways and business places and from his ponderous brain (?) emanates ideas superior to anything King Solomon ever uttered. This man – and there are many of his kind – reared back upon his pastern "jints" as we approached him and fluently, preached his doctrine of "repudiation."

This man was a palindrome – just the same backward or forward – reads the same one way as the other and was a real braggadocio – for he claimed that he never did or never would read a newspaper or anything else in print. He will never see this and take the "hint," for he never reads. "Repudiation" is his religion and he never lives it – lives it three hundred and sixty-five times in a year and will keep the number of the years the good Lord permits him to exist. He is to be pitied – for no one is so "honory," but has some following. He is not a reader of this or any other paper – he may "take" some

paper, but should one ask him to pay even a paltry sum, he begins at once to advocate his "repudiation" ideas, and gives you to understand that he is "versed in the law," but cannot read, - for you never saw a "man" like this man who could read or had any use for books or papers. Yes, we could take a single hair from the head of any idiot, hollow out the pith, place fifty of such men as our "man" in the hollow and the dodgasted thing would rattle.

#### **Peoria Okla.**

Crawdad was visiting old neighbors and friends in this vicinity the first of the week, looking up correspondents for the "Republican" as you will perceive by this.

#### **Lowell – Star Prairie**

John Rudick, better known as "Crawdad" was a welcome visitor with friends and relatives last week.

**June 2, 1916**

**Galena Weekly Republican**

#### **Crawdad**

Our second week in the country was eventful in many ways. We spent most of the week in Quaker Valley and we still hold to our former opinion, that the people of the valley are very, very generous.

We saw what is supposed to be a meteor – a rock of something like two tons. The rock has the appearance of at some time passed through a fire.

We were informed that the rock fell from the "regions above" and was moved from where it fell, in a field, on the Playter land, in Quaker Valley to its present resting place. Where it came from and by whom sent, is not inscribed on its surface.

#### **Rats**

Yes, rats. In last week's issue someone from Lowell suggested a day be set apart to kill rats. There are too many of the hateful things. They are everywhere and their work is destructive. Yes, set a day for the work and kill rats – kill lots of 'em – and the one who can show the greatest number of rats killed, should be given a handsome reward in money. Let someone be appointed Rat Captain and get the work started. (Special notice. We will kill every rat in the county for \$5, get me?)

**July 7, 1916**

**Galena Weekly Republican**

#### **Central City**

"Crawdad" payed us a visit a few days ago. It was our first time meeting him and we found him to be quite a jolly fellow. "Crawdad" insisted that we become a correspondent for the Republican which we promised to do.

**July 14, 1916**

**Galena Weekly Republican**

#### **Crawdad**

Well, how did you spend the "Fourth?" We hope all of our many readers had an enjoyable time and celebrated the day in the proper spirit. With too many, it is a day of noise, and hilarity – a day spent without any comment as to its real meaning. We hope you all will live, enjoy life and be able to have a bully good time on July 4, 1917.

We did not go into the country – did not call on any of our readers and did not solicit a single subscriber. We rested. We sat at our window all day the Fourth – watched the surging mass of humanity striving to go "somewhere." We heard the

noise – we saw two men fight and they fought because their brain was crazed by liquor. These men bought the booze from a “licensed trap” - a trap set for the “money” and the poor fellow got caught in the “trap” and got “pinched.” “Toleration and suppression of Vice,” all in one sentence and couched in a city ordinance. We would not say that such a state of affairs exists in the city of Joplin. We will let you say that. The saloons are nothing more and nothing less than “licensed traps” - legalized by a city ordinance and under Commission Form of Government. The “form” may be all right, or it may be all wrong. A piece of machinery has a bad name by wrong use or the improper use of handling. It is not in fault of the machine, but in the use of it. Tolerate a thing for years – allow it to run and grow and then yell, “suppress it.” License the “trap” let them run and raise a crop of drunkards, then submit a proposition to them to vote “dry.” Will they do it? A “wet” city in a “dry” territory will “flourish like a green bay tree,” but “what will the harvest be?” License the big “evils” and suppress the smaller ones. Proper legislation and the enforcement of the same is beneficial to any people, but we fear that legislation alone will not conserve the coming generations. The work must be started and kept going around the fireside – at home. The boys and girls, who are to be the fathers and mothers of other generations should be taught the “great lesson” we have so dearly learned at this time. If we preach “suppression” let us not practice “toleration.” I've drifted from the Fourth, but the consequent evils by getting into a “trap” are manifest and stand as a warning, that we should love, honor and respect the rising generation to that extent that we will do something for their conservation in years to come, and our work will be as “bread cast upon waters, to be gathered many days hence.”

**July 28, 1916**

**Galena Weekly Republican**

**Crawdad Excited**

Owing to the fact that Crawdad is driving a brand new pony this week, he is so excited that he forgot to turn in his weekly letter. We think he will be straightened out by next week.

**August 4, 1916**

**Galena Weekly Republican**

**Crawdad**

We had made up our mind that we would not write one single line for this or any other paper – write one single word to please you or any one else. We just concluded not to write, for the hot weather of the last week took all the pep out of our systems and left us in the “lap of fate.” Reader have you not at times felt that the whole world frowned at you, and that you were ashamed that you ever grew up? It has been our opinion that we were the step-son of hard luck, made so by a decree of providence, and we are not a believer in foreordination or the doctrine that things will happen in spite of what you do or do not do. We were perturbed, whatever that means. If you do not know what “perturbation” of the mind is, or the meaning of the word, that is none of our business.

Anyway, we did not want to write, and not to would not have caused any perturbation of mind upon your part. It is a little funny though, that when we do miss writing for this paper, there is a howl of indignation from all parts of the county. Why so, is a mystery to us. But we did not intend to attempt to write, for we were all shot to pieces. We felt like, that the sooner this mundane ball would cease to revolve, the better off mankind would be. We pick up a paper and all we can read about is war, nation cutting and slashing the life out of some other nation, and all for the acquisition of territory. The spirit of greed is becoming so manifest throughout the entire world, it makes the heart sick. No wonder we become perturbed and wish we could swing off on some easy route and be free from the turmoils of life. We never had but two years of real enjoyment, and that was the first two years of our existence here. All we had to do during the first two years of our life was to draw life from two “living fountains,” kick up our heels and grow. During the later part of the two years, trouble began to brew, for an aunt came to our place, and we went home with her for a visit. To stay just for a short time. When we came back we found a red faced “something” had taken ours in in mother's pleasant lap, and we had to swap the same off for dad's old knee. Trouble began coming then and the clouds of adversity have been gathering and hovering over us to the present time. No wonder we don't care to write. Who would? When in this mood, we feel that all of Adam's race is in the same fix. Is it hot weather, ruined crops, hot winds, wars and “rumors of wars,” or what is it that seizes you and makes you feel like committing suicide? We were not going to write, for something had taken all the snap out of us, and we did not care a continental if the world went to the bow-wows in a twinkling.

**August 10, 1916**

**The Echo, Galena, Kansas**

No wonder "Crawdad" is "off" so badly – he's lost the "two living fountains," and like Ponce de Leon pined in advanced age for the "elixir of life." It reminds me of a case in Justice court in old Checo in 1868, when a witness stated that he had been a farmer all his life; whereupon the opposing lawyer asked: pray, what dun ye the first years of ye farm life? I milked, sir! replied the witness.

**August 11, 1916**

**Galena Weekly Republican**

Mrs. J. A. Rudick was called to Joplin on business Tuesday.

**August 18, 1916**

**Galena Weekly Republican**

Miss Sadie Lowderback of Camp Weilep was here Thursday on business and the guest of Mrs. Rudick

**August 25, 1916**

**Galena Weekly Republican**

Mrs. C. E. Willey of Timber Hill made her usual trip to town the first of the week and was the guest of Mrs. J. A. Rudick.

### **Crawdad**

We are in Galena, today, near a busy and much traveled street, and the first thing to attract our attention, is an

### **Automobile**

We see many of them and they are going in all directions, some at a moderate rate of speed some are going – fast, seen to be in a very great strain to get somewhere. We were constrained to think a little about these honk wagons surrying to and fro through the country. What are they doing and what is their mission? The automobile is doing much – its work is great and its effects are greater. It takes people from the city to resorts in the country; it makes the baseball game a small affair; it lessens the attendance at the Sunday school; it keeps people from church; it cripples travel upon the railroads; it depletes the income upon interurban roads and does many other odd things. It causes men and women to be rushed to the hospitals where their injuries can be attended to; it brings men into court and fosters litigation; it takes capital away from home, and forces our banks to go east for capital which we borrow from the banks and pay a good interest for the use of the money. Verily, the auto is a wonderful thing and our people have the fever at a high temperature. The men who make them and the men who mend them are the ones who are in the swim. We wish we owned a Ford.

### **Words**

While at our desk our mind went back to boyhood days and some very plain remembrances are before us. We will remember the old log schoolhouse, with "slabs" for benches, and four two inch auger holes, for the insertion of legs, made of poles the proper size and if the log protruded an inch or more on top of the bench, and your seat happened to be where the protrusion was, you had to be still and not growl. In those days, there were but few laws and everybody regarded thus sacred.

Some fifty years ago (goodness we are not that old) the pronoun I was of common use – everybody used it, and then it was grammatical, whatever that means. At this age, "I" was much in use but now has become obsolete. To use "I" at this age means no one – for who is "I"? It is now "we" and all are familiar with the word "we." "We" is plural or singular, very much singular.

**September 22, 1916**

**Galena Weekly Republican**

W. B. Wamsley and wife of Joplin were here Sunday, the guests of Mr. and Mrs. J. A. Rudick.

**October 6, 1916**

**Galena Weekly Republican**

Mr. and Mrs. J. A. Rudick will spend Sunday in Joplin the guests of Mr. and Mrs. Wamsley and family.

### **In Self Defense**

"Crawdad" is getting somewhat fidgety in the last week – getting thin, emaciated, pale and filled with fear. He says he's liable to fall in at the office door at any time, with his anatomy so completely punctured that it will resemble a sieve. His fears are great and he's lacking in words to describe his feelings. "Crawdad" says, the plague-taken "Hunch" story got by his desk in some mysterious way, and as a result a million questions and as many threats has come to him, and the article stands out in bold language against him and he has to bear the name of being the daddy of the blamed thing. Then here comes the doggoned "Dog" story and slipped by in through the same channel and every groceryman in the town is getting their old "fire traps" cleaned up, and oiling up their "talking machine" - just won't and can't stand it – the dadbusted story, too rests upon him and he has to bear the anathemas and vile vituperations of an enraged set of grocerymen and their fussy clerks. He says it is the best gotten up piece of literature he has ever read and news a sure pop, at the fountain head of pure cleanliness if he did not write it, but he says, "there's no use" - too late to stop trouble now. But, "Crawdad" says to tell the doggoned grocery fellows to put their groceries high up – awful high – for he knows a man, moving into town who has two or more awfully tall dogs. "Crawdad's" out of town , on a vacation, see?

**November 10, 1916**

**Galena Weekly Republican**

Mrs. Corbin Shouse of Patterson Prairie was here Monday shopping and was the guest of Mrs. J. A. Rudick.

### **Crawdad – To Our Readers**

Good morning to one and all. We would be pleased to make a personal call and talk with you, but we can not. Our office duties will not permit us, and we believe we can better serve by remaining here, than going from place to place to meet you. We must say that during our "tramp" through the country we never met a more congenial and kind hearted people, and we found a welcome in the home at all times.

Now reader, you know what our mission was when we were "tramping" - to collect back subscriptions, renew and take on new names. The work was too arduous and too expensive – for often times we had to go over the same ground time and again to see all and then miss a number. We would be pleased to see you all again, and perchance we want to see you worse than you want to see us, but that cuts no ice with "Crawdad," for he wants to see every reader of the Republican, because he likes you.

Now reader will you please look to the right of your name on your paper and you can see to where your subscription is paid.

Being in the office day in and day out we are familiar with what it takes to run a newspaper. It costs a lot of money. The cost of machinery to run the plant goes into the thousands of dollars. Office help costs a lot of money. The entire cost is far more than you would think. Now will you through "Crawdad" look and see how much you are behind and if you cannot remit in full, please send us a part. The editors need the money.

We have labored to give you a readable paper and the consensus of opinion is that we have done so. This is not a demand but a kind request to remit a part of what you are due to help the boys out in their effort to give you a good paper.



**December 21, 1916**

**The Echo, Galena, Kansas**

E. L. Horton reports having met "Crawdad" the other day, and thinks that is inappropriate name because crawfish always move backward. But since Mr. Horton has read his articles and having met him thinks he is among the progressive men of the country.

**January 12, 1917**

**Galena Weekly Republican**

**Lick Prairie**

Wonder what has become of "Crawdad" ? Don't see or hear of him anymore, probably he's off on vacation.

**January 26, 1917**

**Galena Weekly Republican**

**Lick Prairie**

Wonder what has become of "Crawdad"? I'll bet that he has froze to death this cold weather

**February 22, 1917**

**The Echo, Galena, Kansas**

Well, we saw "Crawdad" last week, says he has "Quit the Galena Republican and is now working for the Baxter News."

**March 1, 1917**

**Baxter Springs News**

**Lowell**

Mr. Rudick was a pleasant caller on the rural readers of The News this week.

**Quaker Valley**

J. A. Rudick (Crawdad) spent Wednesday night with J. Shirley. Mr. Rudick is out in the interest of The Baxter Springs News.

**Riverton**

Mr. Rudick transacted business in Lowell and Riverton last Thursday.

**March 15, 1917**

**Baxter Springs News**

**Peoria**

John Rudick or "Crawdad" was circulating about our vicinity part of last week.

**June 28, 1917**

**Neosho Times, Neosho, Missouri**

**Crawdad**

By request of a number of readers of The Times, we will try to give a bit of news and "other stuff" - mostly other stuff - and hope all will be glad of the same. Being a novice in the field of journalism, you will please pardon the many errors which may creep in from time to time.

**July 26, 1917**

**Neosho Times, Neosho, Missouri**

**Crawdad**

The sound of the thresher is heard on Pool's prairie and about 5000 bushels of grain went into the bins last week, the bigger portions being grown on the Fennimore farm. Wheat is making from 15 to 20 bushels to the acre and oats about 30. The wheat is fine grade and will bring top prices.

The present yield and the high price of wheat will cause an unusual acreage to be sown this fall.

The general topic of the day is about the war - going to war - the conservation of waste products of the farm. The papers are full of advice as what to eat and the quantity to be eaten and one person has told us how to make "craklin bread." One man was heard to say that if all had to "conserve" and the U. S. was now "hard up" we had as well give in - for we'd get whipped. But the "fellows" who tell us to eat corn bread would turn up their noses at the sight of a corn dodger.

**August 9, 1917**

**Neosho Times, Neosho, Missouri**

**Crawdad**

**Band of Robbers**

There is a band of robbers near Pool's Prairie and their name is not "legion" - but almost. They have been here for a number of years and in many places their work is plainly seen by all who have the least degree of perception. Many efforts have been put forth to exterminate this band, but the number is still great, and the work of devastation goes on. This band of robbers is composed of a very peculiar class of people. The band has members who stand high in the best of classes - men who belong to the church - frequent attenders at Sunday School - own the best automobiles and are generous and kind hearted. Their word and notes are taken at the banks for full and face value - they stand ready to go and administer to the wants of the sick and destitute. The "heads" of some of the best families are members of this band of robbers. The members are in favor of education and patronize our educational institutions - believe in good roads and help to build and maintain the same.

The only objection to be alleged against this band is - they are robbers and their work is very destructive - mostly to themselves. They have been repeatedly asked to desist from their destructive course, but to no avail. It is true that nearly all members of this "gang" are law abiding citizens, sit on juries and render verdicts hard to be gainsayed. A few members have been dropped from the rolls, but their standing has not been impaired in the least, but rather raised to a higher standard. It is to be hoped that in a few years this band will become extinct and remembered only in name. This band of robbers in our midst whom we have much against and nothing in particular, are a band who from year to year continue to rob the soil - take all they can get from "mother earth" and never put anything back to replace the waste. Their work goes to show that they are in favor of depleting the soil instead of making it better. Reader, are you a member of this band of robbers?

**August 23, 1917**

**Neosho Times, Neosho, Missouri**

**Crawdad**

Will the new telephone line from McElhany to Neosho fail to materialize? The line is needed and the manager should push the construction.

It is to be hoped that when the line is in working order that "eave-droppers" will be so ashamed that all receivers will not come down at once, while a subscriber is trying to talk.

Speaking of telephones and telephone lines, it has been said that the invention of the telephone was the work of the devil. Satan had a grievance against men and invented the telephone to get even. There are two kinds of "phones" - the desk phone - you can throw it from the table to the floor, kick and swear at it and then the blamed thing won't talk until it gets ready. In order to make the wall phone come across and do the work, a crow-bar or an axe must be used. Most telephones are made to talk in, but some people spit in them and a few stand on tip-toes and yell at the top of their voices. If you want to "fall from grace," take stock in a rural telephone line, or patronize a mail order house.

**August 30, 1917**

**Neosho Times, Neosho, Missouri**

**Crawdad**

The K. C. S. should add a few more coaches for the benefit of the traveling public. Too many must "stand" or go into the "Jim Crow" car and suffer the humiliation of riding by or near some not of the same color.

"Who is Crawdad?" is a question often asked. Immaterial. He is a one-gallus laborer, devoid of education and good common sense. Reader, put on your "specks" and read between the lines and you can see the corn fields, oat and wheat fields, hay meadows and a few tears to dampen the paper to help out the editor. We asked the editor if we could write a few "editorials" and he kindly told to wait awhile.

**September 13, 1917**

**Neosho Times, Neosho, Missouri**

**Crawdad**

**Roads**

Old and plain is the road leading from the country to the city and many are found walking therein. The road is traveled, because the city has better schools and better advantages to aid the young in going up the ladder of life. An old farmer (retired) told us he was going to the city to live. He was sadly mistaken, for he went to the city to die. Our boys and girls go from country to the city in order to locate their calling in life. It is an ill-fitting collar, and causes many sore spots, to require a young man or a young woman to follow an occupation for which they are not fitted. All people are not farmers, all are not lawyers, all are not physicians, but many are not in their right class. The farmer should not travel the road to the city - he has no business there. The man engaged in a legal or professional calling has no business in the country.

Our youths should not be censured and condemned, because they want to and do travel the frequented road from country to city. They are only wanting to "Find Themselves" - have a desire to get a glimpse of "Self" and learn their true worth. If the boy, who is wanting to get "higher up," wants to go to the city, let him go. If the "collar" is an ill fitting one, he soon will return home and seek another road.

If a boy or girl possesses genius, there is no power to hold them down and keep them from progressing. Onward, forward and up is their slogan. They know nothing of retrogression, but much of progression. They forget they are hungry and

work on. They forget they are sleepy and rise another round on the ladder. Place them in a prison cell and their minds keep working and grasping for new ideas and how to get on. If they do not possess genius, they are of but little value in the city or in the country.

We are not fatalist, but it looks as though some can never get another round "higher up," if all the money, all the advantages in life were piled mountain high around them. It is not in them and what is not in a thing can not be gotten out. Why is it that some can not be held back and some can not be urged forward? If the boy wants to travel the road to the city, let him go – he is only "hunting his calling."

### **And Other Roads**

And not digressing there are many roads leading to the city and to other places. These roads are either good or bad. Any people are known by their roads. The public highways are marks of progress. The spirit of good roads is here and has come to stay. The public have the "fever" but just a few have not. It is true that our rural mail routes are not what they should be. Our carriers must drive six days of the week, while others only go over the road occasionally. Our rural mail routes should have more and better care. We like to get our mail on time and not from a grouchy carrier made so by bumping over roads, stumps and pulling through mud holes. How are our roads, eh?

**September 27, 1917**

**Neosho Times, Neosho, Missouri**

### **Crawdad**

### **An Old Aunt**

We have had a rough time of it all through life – a sort of predestined step-child of hard luck – damned if we did and damned if we didn't. The first two years of our life was the best and happiest. All we had to do was to draw life from two living fountains, kick up our heels and grow. But our old aunt came to our place and persuaded us to go home with her and stay all night. When we went back home next morning we found a new brother had come to stay. We had to give up mother's warm lap for dad's old knee and since then our troubles commenced and grew upon us at a wonderful rate.

Reader, did you ever see a more busy people, not only here, but everywhere? A general unrest prevailed. There is an abnormal condition in every phase of life. All are in a hurry. One can not go fast enough, yet all seem to be happy and contented despite a world-war upon us, to take the manhood of the nation away to fight a mighty foe. A different spirit has gotten hold of our people and the complexion of things have undergone a wonderful change. While most all appear to be happy, yet there is a sadness hidden away down in the recesses of the heart. "Two shall be on the housetop; one shall be taken and the other left; "Two shall be grinding at the mill, one shall be taken and the other left." "It is Rachel weeping for her children and will not be comforted, because they are not."

It is going to take months to restore things back to normal conditions. There will be many sad hearts before the time. The pillow will be wet with a mother's tears, praying for the safe return of a darling boy gone to the trenches to fight for the honor of his country. All will not return. Some will, but can you depict the difference of feeling between the mother who sees her son return home and the one who knows that he is gone forever. It seems that fate has set her iron foot on the race and the present state of affairs had to come. It seems that the awful crisis could not have been prevented. One thing we do know, it has come and the emergency must be met. It can be and will be met and the honor of our people be preserved.

**July 25, 1918**

**Neosho Times, Neosho, Missouri**

J. A. Rudick who was a correspondent for this paper from McElhaney last year has returned from a long trip to Iowa and Kansas. For six months he has been on a farm near Topeka and reports the corn crop in good condition all over Kansas except in the south part. Mr. Rudick is stopping with John D. Edmiston west of McElhaney for awhile.

**June 12, 1919**

**Neosho Times, Neosho, Missouri**

R. E. Ruddick [sic], known generally as "Crawdad," who has written some correspondence for this paper, left yesterday for Galena, Kansas, to resume his former position as reporter for the Galena Times.

**June 20, 1919**

**Galena Weekly Republican**

J. A. Rudick, commonly known as "Crawdad," having formerly resided south of this city, on Five Mile, and for the past two and a half years and has been in Neosho, Missouri and various other places in this district is in Galena for a few days on business and visiting friends. Mr. Rudick was formerly the city editor of the Times.

#### **Rudick Returns after Two Years Absence (By Crawdad)**

After a long absence and much meandering we find a hearty welcome with our many friends in and around Galena. Coming here from the berry fields of southwest Missouri, where the berry growers came into their own by a big crop and good prices coming from a country where you cannot step three feet in any direction without stepping up or down hill coming from and to quote Dr. Crance "from people, who are the gladdest, the maddest, baddest, humanest craziest, most expensive, loviest, ugliest, cleanest, dirtiest, happiest, saddest, kindest, and cruelest people this side of the "New Jerusalem," who does their damdest to do all in their power to make a living and to make the world happy."

Coming back to good old Galena we find the same kind of faces as in days past and gone. Having been in many towns, cities and where many souls dwell we find no place we like so well as Galena and the surrounding country.

**July 18, 1919**

**Galena Weekly Republican**

#### **Union District No. 18**

We heard that Crawdad had to come to life again and began backing into this neck of the woods. We guess the rainy weather they were having up north is driving the Crawdads to the warm, sunny, dry lands of Kansas, near Galena. Anyway he can make some people believe he has been to war, but just remember that Crawdad the first has returned.

#### **Lick Prairie**

After a year or so of absence we will enter again among the writers. Crawdad, who has been a booster for the Republican for the past eighteen years, was in our midst last week and was wondering what had become of the old mule that was once saved by a woman's prayer.

#### **Pleasant Valley**

John Rudick, better known as "Crawdad" to the readers of the Galena Republican was in Crestline the first of the week looking after correspondents, and working for the interests of the paper. We are glad to see Crawdad back again, with the Republican force. We see he keeps busy, by all correspondents, both old and new ones, writing. He will soon have correspondents in from all over the country, and then the Republican will be a real newsy weekly paper and one everyone will be glad to read. While in Crestline, Crawdad called at the home of the writer, where he always finds a welcome awaiting him any time he happens to call. Come again, Uncle John.

#### **Crawdad Joltings**

#### **Lawton**

Time and space forbids us telling of the many homes we visited and in almost every home we found that the Galena Weekly Republican was and had been a visitor for a number of years.

**August 8, 1919**

**Galena Weekly Republican**

Joe Cousatte, who has been in the service overseas for the last year, has returned to his home in the country, Baxter Route 4. Mr. Cousatte was in Galena today visiting with his cousin, J. A. Rudick.

**June 24, 1921**

**Galena Weekly Republican**

**"Crawdad" Convalescing**

J. A. Rudick, better known to his many friends as "Crawdad" was in Galena Saturday from Five Mile where he has been the last month convalescing from a severe illness, having been in St. John's hospital in Joplin six weeks prior to going to his former home on Five Mile. He hoped to be able to resume his work at the Galena Smelter next Monday.

**November 24, 1921**

**Joplin Globe**

**Obituary – Rudick**

James [sic] Rudick, 63 years old, died at 2:30 o'clock yesterday morning at the home of his cousin, Mrs. John Atkins, seven miles southwest of Galena, Kan. Three other cousins also survive. They are Mrs. Frank Findlay of Joplin, Mrs. Clinton Neda of Picher and A. C. Chase of Ottawa, Okla. Funeral arrangements have not been completed.

**J. A. Rudick Dies.**

Galena, Kan., Nov. 23. - J. A. Rudick died at 2 o'clock this morning at the home of his niece, Mrs. John Atkinson on Five Mile, eight miles southwest of Galena. Rudick was well known throughout the country. He has been in ill health for the past year. Rudick was a member of the St. Patrick's Catholic church and the Knights of Columbus of Joplin. His body was taken to Joplin, where funeral services will be held at 9 o'clock Friday morning from the Frank-Slevers Undertaking chapel.

**November 25, 1921**

**Joplin Globe**

**Obituary – Rudick**

Funeral Services for James [sic] Rudick who died Wednesday morning, will be held at 9 o'clock this morning from St. Peter's Catholic church, Eighth and Pearl streets, to Hornet cemetery.

**November 25, 1921**

**Galena Weekly Republican**

**J. A. Rudick (Crawdad) Passes Away**

J. A. Rudick, better known as "Crawdad" passed away Wednesday morning at 2 o'clock in the home of his niece and husband, Mr. And Mrs. John Atkins on Five Mile, about eight miles southwest of Galena.

Mr. Rudick resided on a farm on Five Mile near the Ralph Standley farm, twenty-five years and is well known throughout the southern part of the county.

During the last twenty years, he has been a contributor to the Galena Republican, his articles being of great interest to his many friends in the rural districts. The signature to all of his writings he used the name "Crawdad" entirely.

About three years ago he came to Galena to reside having a position at the Galena Smelter as weighman. The last year he has been in ill health and has spent the greater part of the time on the farm on Five Mile.

Three years ago he united with St. Patrick's Catholic Church.

At the time of going to press no funeral arrangements have been made.

**December 4, 1921**

**The Kansas City Kansan**

### **Crawdad is Dead**

The Galena Times records the passing of Crawdad, for twenty years contributor to the Galena press. He was the country correspondent from Five Mile. His name was J. A. Rudick, but he had written for twenty-five years under the nom de plume of "Crawdad," and as "Crawdad" he was known far and wide.

It is not only Rudick that has passed away, but an era. Twenty-five years ago there was a peculiar fitness in the nom de plume, just as there was in Mark Twain when that title was adopted by Samuel M. Clemons. Then the frequent ponds were filled with crawdads, and mud towers appeared along the road, at the bottom of which the crawdaddy was supposed to live. They say that Illinois is called the Sucker state because immigrants, in passing through and finding no palatable water, would run hollow reeds down in these holes and from them draw fresh, cool, refreshing liquid.

Barefoot boys of early days would bend pins into hooks and carefully lower them into ponds, drawing forth the crawfish therein and thus supplying themselves with bait for more serious fishing. It was the urchin trudging along the wooded road who gave the affectionate name of "crawdad" to the backward crawling animal.

The crawdad is gone; has been gone for these years. Now "Crawdad" the correspondent, has passed. The old-time country correspondent is passing – he who told the neighborhood gossip, even the price of corn, the progress of many courtships and dissertations on politics.

They are all creatures of the past. Yet the old timer holds them in loving remembrance, and wishes them eternal felicity in filling the columns of the Heavenly Hooppole.

**December 2, 1921**

**Galena Weekly Republican**

The passing of "Crawdad" causes many a heart to grieve, when they think of the kindly genial nature of Mr. Rudick. His friends were many and the Galena Times and Republican were in his best thoughts, a writer of peculiar character and a genius, in his odd way he reached readers other writers could not interest. He bubbled over with good nature and when displeased could wield a caustic pen, but always a vein of human ran through his writings. He tried according to his own words to walk on the sunny side of the road.





## The Cecil Rudick Letters

In September, 2013, my cousin Kevin sent me a stack of century old letters which his mother Vera Rudick-Bourdon had saved. The vast majority of them were from my great-grandfather Cecil Rudick to his future wife Mary Alice Cessna, written during the year before they were married, both of them around twenty-two years old. I had hoped to fill in a few gaps in the family story with these letters, and while that certainly did occur, much remains a mystery.

First I arranged the documents from earliest to latest, setting aside undated documents, and then the transcription began. As I learned the peculiarities of Cecil's handwriting, and got used to reading pencil script on heavily browned paper, the pages became easier to decipher. By the time I finished I had become proficient at it.

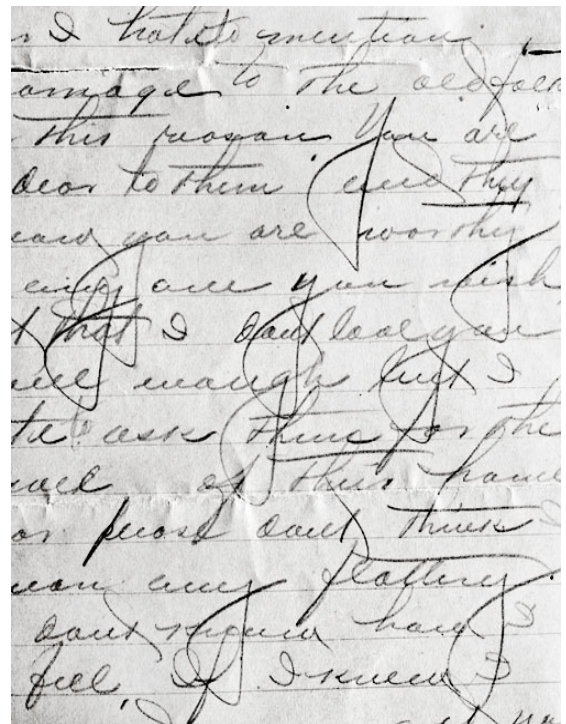
As for my transcriptions, these correspondences are lightly edited. Some of Cecil's punctuation marks had to be roped in from neighboring lines, and I replaced a few other periods and commas which had completely escaped captivity, simply to make it read logically. I also corrected a few spelling errors, but except for my putting the day of the week in front of the dates, these words are all Cecil's, none added and none dropped. Every document is presented here, no matter how mundane.

Here's some background: Cecil was born in 1888, in Big Flat, Arkansas. When he was nine years old his father abandoned his wife and eight children for another woman. By 1910, Cecil's sister Edna and her family lived in Muskogee, Oklahoma, with brother Macon working on their farm. Cecil seemed to live in Gore, a small town less than thirty miles from Muskogee.

Mary Alice Cessna grew up in LaRue County, Kentucky, but by 1910, she, three brothers and her parents lived in Gore, Oklahoma. Her uncle Sam Cessna's family lived up in Muskogee. What year or years did the Cessna families arrive in Oklahoma and when did they leave? These were some of my biggest questions, and I'm still asking them. Old man Walter Cessna dreamed of a fortune in the oil industry, but the dream fizzled out, and the Cessnas eventually returned to Kentucky.

Oklahoma in that era was a booming place. Various land rushes from 1890 onward, coupled with discoveries of oil in the area, drew people westward in droves. In 1907, the territory became one of the United States.

The locale is Gore, Oklahoma, a town of about three hundred folks, essentially a railroad stop about halfway between Muskogee (population over 50,000) and Fort Smith, Arkansas (population about 24,000). There's some confusion over Cecil's letters often being labeled as from "City," and I had wondered if perhaps he lived in Muskogee and traveled to Gore regularly. I think it's most likely that Cecil's "City" is Gore itself.



As for the cast of characters, some are obvious, others ambiguous. Sam Cessna is Mary Alice's brother, a good friend to Cecil, and bearer of many letters and notes between the young lovers. Other couriers included Mary Alice's other brothers, LaRue and Howard Cessna. There's mention of Earl Andrew Goff and Squire Walters Goff, two brothers from another relocated LaRue County, Kentucky, family.

There was someone called Ruby in these letters, but she's probably too old to be the younger sister of Earl and Walters Goff, and she seems to be in the wrong town. Another person mentioned once is Cornelius, possibly Cecil's brother Macon Cornelius, but again I have my doubts. And the woman named Ollie, mentioned several times, was definitely not Cecil's older sister Ollie, since Ollie Rudick was married at the time, and would not be considered in competition for Cecil's affection, as is implied in one of Cecil's letters.

This was a time when horse and train were the prominent modes of transportation, the automobile just beginning to muscle its way into the picture. When Cecil mentions the 104, I assume it's a train, but when he mentions "driving," I'm uncertain whether the vehicle is powered by oats or gasoline. It's been a fun game, but as I said, much remains a mystery.

The letters opened a fascinating window into those times and places. Over time, Cecil and Mary Alice became very real to me. These folks were born in the nineteenth century, and I am now living in the twenty-first. Yet Cecil's death and my birth differ by only five years, so are we over a century apart, or only a few years? Holding these letters in my hand, it seems to be the latter.

Let's start with sixteen little notes or messages which have no dates:

Alice c/o Sam

Dear Alice :- Look for Cecil tonight about 7:30.

Lovingly, Cecil

Miss Alice c/o Sam

At Home

Dear Alice :-

Would be pleased to call tonight. We will go singing if you wish. Send ans. By Sam.

Lovingly, Cecil

Alice c/o Sam

At Church

Dear Alice :- If convenient I will call tonight instead of tomorrow night. If any objection call the depot before 7:30 P.M.

As ever, Cecil

Pardon This paper.

[Written on the back of a blank check-sized receipt form]

Dear Alice :- While you are dressing I will go over in town and attend to some very important business. Will be back in a short time and aggravate you a while. Take no offense.

Lovingly, Cecil

Alice c/o Wiley

Dear Alice :- Would like to come over tonight. We will go to Box Supper if you want to.

C. E. R.

Miss Mary Alice Cessna

At Home

Dearest Alice :- At Home

When I am far away, and my face you cannot see,  
I will often think of you Dear Alice, will you sometimes think of me?

Yours For Ever

C. E. R.

Alice c/o [Harden?]

At Home

Dear Alice :- Would you like to have such a kid as Cecil call tonight? We will go to Literary if you wish.

Waiting your ans., Cecil

Pardon this paper. I can't find any other. Would have phoned but no operator at night.

Alice c/o [Harden?]

At Home

Dear Alice :- Would be more than pleased to call a few moments tonight. [Got? Get?] to wait two or three hours for the train.

Waiting your reply,

Cecil

[Written on stationary of the Gore Mercantile Co., Dealers in General Merchandise]

Alice c/o Sam

At Church

Dear Alice :- Say, would you like to drive down to [Visit?] this afternoon and see Edith? Send ans. by Sam. We will want to start by 1 o'clock.

Lovingly, Cecil

Alice c/o Elmer

Dear Alice :- If agreeable, I would be pleased to call for church tonight. Heard you was mad. Will explain all. Send ans. by Elmer.

Lovingly, Cecil

Alice c/o [Bay? Boy?]

Dear Alice :- Say, what about going over yonder this Eve? Tried to get you over the phone, but failed. If you want to go let me know at once and I will come over in a buggy. I would like to go this Eve. Tell them we are going over to see Ollie and will be back before night. Ans. by [Bay? Boy?]

Yours, Cecil

Miss Alice c/o Ollie

Kind Alice :- Say, would you and Sam go down to Mr. Tom Johnson's with Ollie and I? There isn't anything doing tonight, and Mrs. Johnson asked us to come. Said she would show us a nice time.

Lovingly Yours, Cecil.

[Written on stationary of O.D. Thompson, dealer in Staples and Fancy Groceries, Gore, Oklahoma.]

Miss Alice

Kind Alice :- Mr. and Mrs. [Casden?] requests the pleasure of yours and Sam's presence at a party tonight. If you would like to go, I would be pleased to call. My advice would be not to go, for I'm sure there will be boys there that will be intoxicated.

Lovingly Yours, Cecil

Dear Alice :- would you be pleased to have such a specimen of humanity as myself call this afternoon?

Most Lovingly, Cecil

[This note was folded up several times into a small triangle.]

Alice c/o Larue

Dear Alice :- Will call for church tonight. If any objections, let me know.

Yours, Cecil

Miss Alice Cessna

Gore Okla.

Dear Little Girl :- Will be over tonight if 104 is any thing like on time. Rec'd your card. (Thank you) Was you mistaken today, did you not think I was Mr. Hawkins on the [Empire? Esquire?]

Look for me tonight if I don't [come?]

Yours For Ever, Cecil

x x x x x

[The letter is on stationary of the St. Louis, Iron Mountain & Southern Ry. Co. It's in a small envelope with the return address: The Missouri Pacific Railway Company, St. Louis, Iron Mountain & Southern Railway Co.]

I imagine that these little letters and notes belong between the dated entries below, and that many other little messages have not survived for us to read. Somewhere in October the relationship takes a more serious and rocky turn. It's hard, sometimes, to tell exactly what's going on, considering the one-sidedness of this account. Sadly, there are no surviving examples of Mary Alice's letters in reply.

I find it a bit difficult (but not *too* difficult!) to paw through these personal and sometimes anguished writings of my great-grandfather, even though he died before I was born, and no one I have talked with ever knew him. It's hard to call these "love letters." He darts from sad or frustrated or angry analysis of his situation into recitals of everyday happenings, without much pause. At times I want to reach into the past and slap some sense into him. But I will cut him some slack, not knowing what he was reacting to in those moments.

The narrative builds to a springtime meeting between the young lovers and her parents, a meeting which Cecil is convinced will go badly. And off we go...

**Sunday July 31, 1910**

City.

Miss Alice Cessna

At Home

Esteemed Friend :- Would you be pleased to have me call for Singing tonight? Miss Johnson said she might come up and go to Singing. Tell Sam.

Respt. C. E. Rudick

[A note written on the torn off bottom half of a page]

**Thursday August 4, 1910**

City.

Miss Alice Cessna

At Home

Kind Friend :- Would like very much to call for the Show tonight, i. e. if you would like to go. They are going to show in a Moving Picture Design the destruction of Pompeii by volcanic eruption of the Vesuvius.

Waiting your reply, Cecil

[A one page folded note with "Miss Cessna At Home" written on the outside]

**Sunday August 7, 1910**

City.

Miss Alice Cessna

At Home

Kind Friend :- Would be pleased to call this afternoon.

Lovingly, Cecil

[A note written on a piece of stationary from Wynn's Pharmacy (Pure Drugs and Medicines, S. A. Wynn, Prop., Gore Okla: Use Pratt's Animal and Poultry Regulators and Veterinary Supplies) The note is folded twice: on the outside is written "Miss Cessna," and halfway opened it says "Pardon open Conveyance."]

**Friday August 12, 1910**

City.

Miss Alice Cessna

At Home

Dear Alice :- Going to see a Show tonight. Would you like to go? If you want to go I would be more than pleased to call. Waiting your Ans.

Yours Lovingly, Cecil

[A one page note folded up into a small triangle, with "Alice" written on the outside]

**Tuesday October 18, 1910**

City, Okla.

Miss Alice Cessna

At Home

Dearest Alice :-

Will pen the only one I ever think of a few words. Now I'm sure you will say that is a story, and it is, but never do I think of any one else so often as you. You are the only one I think of in love of. Now that isn't any story.

Dear, I never did pass such a lonesome day as Sun., although I was with a real nice girl part of the day. I'm sure you are not offended at me for walking with Ollie. She was lonely as well as my self. I enjoyed her company but I knew she didn't love me, neither did I wish her to. But Dear, I think you do.

I would be very sad to know that I was deceived. Oh say you must not go back to Muskogee. If you do I'm going to Western Okla. and stay until you come back, for I wouldn't stay here at all if it was not for you.

Sam went over to see Ollie last night. Couldn't stay away any longer. Little [G---p] told me to tell her he was gone to Ky. And then he was over there before I could get there to tell her. What do you know about that? I was about in the same condition last night. I came very near coming to W.C.C. House, but hated to impose on good nature. I knew you were tired and sleepy. Will be there Thursday Night but care do you? You can send a note by Sam if not agreeable.

Wish I could see you tonight. Have more than a little to tell you. Guess I will close as I have three more letters to write tonight just to friends and relatives. I don't think any thing else Dear, look for me Thurs night.

Most Lovingly, Pardon scribbling, Cecil.

[A four page letter with "Hello Dear" written diagonally across the top left corner of page one]

**Tuesday November 1, 1910**

Gore Okla.

Miss Mary Alice Cessna

At Home

My Only Sweetheart :- With pleasure and also with sadness I address you tonight. Was so glad to receive your sweet little missive. Looks like you could come out to the party and supper last night. I went but couldn't enjoy myself you know, for the only one I love or ever will love was at home, I guess thumping on the piano. Wonder if she ever thought of Cecil.

Some boys and girls went out to take in the town and tried to get Sam and I to go with them we begged to be ashamed. One boy made the remark that we were like he used to be, afraid to go out with any one else. I says I don't suppose they care so much for us as all of that.

Can't write, for Oral and Ruby they are all around me. I just told Ruby if she would get away I would let her read the letter when I had finished.

Say, Dearest, I guess I will leave Gore in a short time if what I hear be true. Heard this Eve that Mr. Brown said he was going to make me quit work for him. He asked me this Eve to do a certain thing, and I would not, so he told some other fellow if I could not do what he wanted me to do I could quit. Don't think I belong to him. Neither do I think I'm under any obligation to him. Oh say: maybe you would hire me to work for you. If you will, I'll not leave.

Dear, I wish some things that [ ] my mind would not. I some times wonder if you are only trifling with my affections. Then I know you are not, or I believe it at least.

I will be at your home tomorrow night or in the P.M. if I decide to leave. I would rather leave here in a casket as to go alive, for I feel like I was leaving the truest lover I ever had. One of our charming writers says the greatest blessing a girl can receive is the ingenious devotions of a young man's heart. Dearest, you have mine with out a doubt.

Hope you will pardon this lengthy letter and ill composed. Began writing with a pen, but it wasn't any good, so I taken the pencil. Maybe you can read some of it. Will ring off. Write me real soon. If I decide to go I will come over tomorrow night or tomorrow Eve. If I don't go, I will call Thurs. night, if no objections.

Yours For Ever, Cecil

Tacky X X X X X

[It sure looks like "Tacky."]

**Thursday November 23, 1910**

St.L. IM. S. Depot

Miss Alice Cessna

At Home

Dearest Alice :- Will write you a few lines in ans. To your nice letter rec'd yesterday. Was so sorry to hear of your being sick. Regretted very much that you could not go to the Party last night. I went, but didn't enjoy myself very well. You know why.

Say Dear, I went in the wagon with Mrs. Hibbs, but didn't do so because I wanted to. I went to go in the wagon, and no place to ride except in the seat with her. You surely wouldn't think I cared any thing for her. She is a nice lady and I'm indeed sorry for her. I never did love her, only as (a) friend. Any one couldn't help but like her. I hope you will not be offended at me for being with her.

I couldn't love any one else but you. I called you over the phone this A.M., but they (who ever ans'd) never would say any thing but hello. I wanted to find out how my little Alice was. I will be over tomorrow night. Write me a few words tomorrow and let me know if you are still sick.

Lovingly Yours, C. E. R.

**Saturday December 3, 1910**

Dear Alice :- Say, there will be church tonight. The Wild Irishman will preach. Didn't know it until a few moments ago. I will be over, so if you want to go, we will go.

Most Lovingly, Cecil

[A half page note, with the date at the bottom]

**Saturday December 10, 1910**

Gore Okla.

[On envelope:]

Miss Alice Cessna (c/o Howard)

At Home

Dearest Little Girl :- Just a few words. Guess you are tired of reading something from me every day, But I can't help it. You are always on my mind. Wonder if you ever think of me. Now I know you do. Was indeed proud to see you this P.M. Would be so good to see you tonight, But I guess I'll not get to. Seen Ollie going to town just now. Say Dear, did you give that card to your Mama? I'll bet you didn't. If you did, what did she have to say?

I'm feeling real bad tonight, and my, my but I'm tired. Have every thing to do as Mr. May is sick. Looks like you might come over and assist me a little. I could not eat any supper tonight, so I will twist off.

Please send me a blank piece of paper with your name on it, if nothing else.

Your's Forever, Cecil

[Written on stationary of The Missouri Pacific Railway Company, St. Louis, Iron Mountain & Southern R'Y Co. - Leased, Operated and Independent Lines.]

**Monday December 26, 1910**

Gore Okla.

Miss Alice Cessna

At Home

Dear Alice :- Will write you a few words in regards to the past, present and future. I'm indeed surprised at what I have heard, also what I have seen. Now I can't doubt you if I wanted to, but you have been telling me for some time that you was not corresponding with Alfred, and I can't doubt but you telling me the truth, but it looks to the reverse. Now I'm not at all jealous for I would not be for any thing. I guess will not be caught wearing the worthless little ring I gave you. Oh, you seemed to be pleased so much about receiving that ring from Alfred. I heard of the ring being on exhibition on the streets this P.M.

I'm trying so hard to not think that it is as some one has predicted. If you have not been true to me you will always regret it. It surely could not be possible that you haven't been true. If you haven't, I am the worst deceived person that ever was deceived. If I'm not badly fooled, Sam is in the same condition that some one says I am. I hate very much to write you this, but owing to circumstances over which I have no control I can't help it. I would like so much to see and talk with you tonight. Would be pleased to heard from you and if no objections would like to call some time real soon. So I guess this will be enough said at present.

Hoping to hear from you soon.

A Bad Feeling Kid, Cecil



[Written on stationary of The Missouri Pacific Railway Company, St. Louis, Iron Mountain & Southern R'Y Co. - Leased, Operated and Independent Lines. The envelope this letter was found in was postmarked on December 24, 1910, two days before it was supposedly written. It list's Miss Alice Cessna's address as Box 66, City.]

**Monday January 2, 1911**

Gore Okla.

Miss Alice Cessna

At Home

Only Loved One :- How's this for winter? Hope you are not sick this cold day. Dear I hated to leave you last night worse than I ever did, Although I hate to leave you at any time. It is indeed a sad thing to think about the happening of yesterday Eve. Dear I know you love me and I know I love you more than any one on earth and I think it would be a sin for them to refuse. If they had any grounds for refusing it would be different. It is mature for them to not want you to marry, you being the only girl. I'm sure you are the jewel of their house, but you are the idol of my heart.

As I told you yesterday or last night I never thought I would love any girl as I do you. I have often said that I would never marry. Of course you are worthy of a millionaire and no doubt but your [friends? family?] think so. But I had rather marry a girl I loved if she didn't have but one dress [or?] to marry a wealthy girl and didn't love her. I hate to mention it to your Papa on your account. But some time I could say some thing to him.

Well I will say no more. Don't freeze to death.

Write me a few words.

Yours For Ever, Cecil

[Written on stationary of The Missouri Pacific Railway Company, St. Louis, Iron Mountain & Southern R'Y Co. - Leased, Operated and Independent Lines.]

**Tuesday January 10, 1911**

Muskogee Okla.

Miss Alice Cessna

At Home

Dearest Little Girl :- Will write you a few lines tonight. Sam says you wasn't feeling very well tonight. I'm so sorry. I hate for you to be sick. I had rather be sick my self than for you to be sick. Would come over and see you, but I can't get off. Hope you will be feeling OK by morning. I believe I will just quit coming to see you, for I think I can do without seeing you about as well as I can see you, and then have to leave.

Say, you had better doctor your toes and get them well so we can take that walk. You was just joking, wasn't you?

Well, I guess people are having a time at the Show. I didn't care to go, without you went. Of course I would be pleased to go any where that you wanted to go. Sam said Beulah was telling him this Eve that she was sure I was only wanting to fool her a trip when she said who I came to the show with. Said I had fooled girls, Aurelia for instance. There is one girl I would not fool for any thing, you have an idea who she is, I guess. Say, come over to the Rag\_\_\_ Restaurant and eat some fresh oysters, and you will feel better.

Write me a few words and tell me when you would like to have Cecil come over. Guess you have heard that name Cecil until you are tired of it. Wish that old man Cessna would come around so I could ask him something. I'll bet you tell not to go around where I am. Well, I will say no more. Hope to hear from you tomorrow.

Yours Always, Cecil

[In the bottom left corner of the last page Cecil diagonally wrote "I'm going to write Walters a letter tonight."]

**Monday January 16, 1911**

Muskogee Okla.

Miss Alice Cessna

Gore Okla.

Dear Alice :- I'll be in Gore tomorrow and on tomorrow night. We are having a time. Wish you were here.

Lovingly, C. E. R.

**Wednesday January 18, 1911**

Gore Okla.

Miss Alice Cessna

At Home

Dearest One :- Will write you a few words. I'm sure you are so fully surprised. You no doubt thought I was gone for good. Well, I haven't come back to stay, unless things have changed to a great extent.

I had a real nice time in Muskogee. I wonder what that was you had to tell me. I'll bet you didn't give them that note Sun. Eve. Dear, I was so sorry for you Sun. Eve. If I had known that they would never give their consent I would never come back to Gore.

Say, I'll bet your Papa and Mama was good and mad at me for letting Sam go with me. I could not very well help it, I couldn't refuse him of anything he would ask of me, if I had it. If he don't come home today, I will get a letter from him. I like Earl fine. Walters and I had a good time. Walters and Earl are coming down some day.

Well, I will say no more for I feel awfully bad. Look for me about 7 o'clock tonight.

Yours Only, Cecil E. R.

[Another scrap of paper gives the Muskogee address and full name Walters Goff.]

**Thursday February 9, 1911**

Gore Okla.

Miss Alice Cessna

At Home

Dearest Alice :- It is with pleasure that I endeavor to address you tonight. Haven't any thing else to be doing, as my work is over for the day. I had much rather see you than to be trying to scribble to you, for scribble is all I can do. Saw you this Eve and you would not as much as speak to me, or even look at me. Don't you feel a little bit bad or ashamed to treat the one that loves you more than any one else could in such a way as that? Can't help but study about how near I came losing my little girl. What does the School Madam have to say about you not quitting me?

Written Sam a letter yesterday. I told him to come home for I wanted to see him, and you did too. I think he will come home soon. Mr. Sherrill went to Muskogee this P.M. on 104. Would liked to gone with him but couldn't. If Sam don't come home I think I'll go up Sun. morning and come back Sun. night. You wouldn't miss me would you? You could go with me, if you so desired. Don't know whether I can get off or not. I'll have to get some one to work in my place. Guess you can work, can't you?

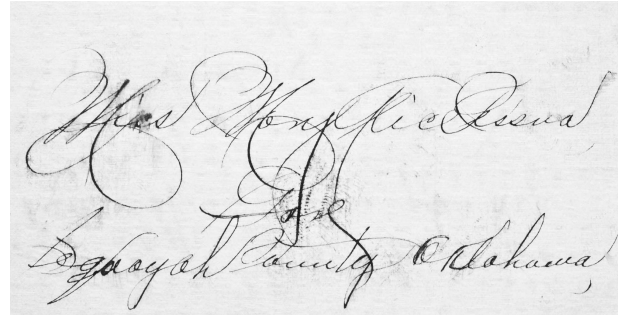
Say, tell your Mama to take a good look at your photo, for I'm going to take it away Sat. night. She can look at you all the time and I can't. She can just either give me the picture or the girl, just which ever she prefers. I'd prefer the latter.

Say, I actually did go to bed last night, about 7:30. My, but I did sleep. I'll be over Sat. night and stay about half the night. Write me a letter tomorrow or Sat. please.

If not yours, no one else, Cecil Edward Rudick  
Box 86 Gore Okla.

[In the top left corner of page one it seems to say "Hell's Door." Crammed into the lower left corner of the last page is "Pardon poor writing, I'm in a hurry."]

[Removed from its small envelope, this folded letter is inscribed: "Miss Mary Alice Cessna, Gore, Sequoyah County Oklahoma" in Cecil's best flowing script]



**Thursday February 16, 1911**

Gore Okla

Miss Mary Alice Cessna

At Home

Dearest and Only Loved One :- After having read your letter just now I will endeavor to pencil you a few words. I was surprised at reading your letter for I thought you sure was mad at me. But as you have given [due? one?] explanation I will say no more of that. Just supposed you had heard about my going home with Beulah. Yes, I well recollect what I told you about Beulah. Please don't think me untrue to you for I certainly don't mean to be. It was nature for me to go for she was there alone and it was dark and raining, so I thought it would be an act of kindness to assist the girl home. Even if she isn't a real nice girl it is only to the worst to herself, and I didn't think it would harm me or corrupt any of my gold morals to go with her. But as I told you once before I would not go with her again, and as Old Man [Bryson?] says (Now that's dead right) I will go home and leave her before I'll go again.

You are the only girl I ever did go with that wasn't allowed the privilege of going with any other girl I wanted to go with. I always give a girl the right to go with any one they wished to. But Dearest, I don't want to go with any one else. If I'm with any one else you are always on my mind. I'll admit that I would not like for you to go with any one else, for you seem like you are mine, and mine alone. Wonder if I seem that way to you. Guess not when you heard I had gone with Beulah (Guess you don't care for me.) Please, Dear, don't write that to me again, for you ought to know I do. What did you mean about the way I did this A.M.? I didn't act mad, did I? Didn't intend to if I did. No, Dear, I did not receive your card. Didn't send me one, did you?

Came very near throwing my leg out of place this Eve. Can hardly walk on it now. Saw me climb the ladder, did you? Don't you wish I had fallen there: I wouldn't have gone with Beulah again. Say, got some thing to tell you when I see you.

Something Mrs. Robertson said I was saying in my sleep last night. Hope it will never come true.

Well, I guess I better close and make out a [C\_\_? Car?] Report. Write me a love letter tomorrow. Sam can bring it to me. Might come over tomorrow night if you would like to see me. I mean Sat. night. So no more.

Yours Always,  
Cecil E. R.

[Diagonally, across the top left corner of page one of this letter, Cecil has written "Hello Miss Hawkins."]

**Monday February 20, 1911**

City

Miss Alice Cessna

Gore Okla.

Most Honored One : - Will write you a few words tonight. Don't care if you don't appreciate it, I'll write it any way. Hoping to receive a few kind words from you. Bet I can guess who you'd enjoy reading a letter from. I was only teasing you. Say, got some thing funny to tell you when I see you, and if ever you tell it I'll pull all your hair out.

Tell your Papa I'll be over to collect some money from him tomorrow night. Mr. Taylor will not be there, will he. Didn't come Sunday night, did I? It was actually too bad, but if I had known what I do now I would have come. So no more. Write me a few words tomorrow.

Lovingly Yours, Cecil E. Rudick

**Saturday February 25, 1911**

City

Miss Alice Cessna

At Home

Dearest Alice : - Say, don't look for Cecil tonight for I have some work to do and can't come until late. I'll come over with Sam and probably stay all night.

Guess you are mad because I left last night. Well I'll come over some time tonight.

Lovingly Yours, Cecil E Rudick

**Monday March 6, 1911**

City

Miss Alice Cessna

At Home

Dearest One: - Just a few words to let you know I'm not dead. Now how do I know you care about that? I'm pretty sure you do though. Seen you today and waved, but no response. Guess you didn't see me wave, did you? How are you today? I'm awful sleepy. Wish I could be with you tonight, but I must go to bed.

Show in town but don't think they are going to show here. Too bad, isn't it?

Two fellows jumped on me a while ago and gave me a whipping. Would you helped me had you been present? Don't guess you would, you'd just stood off and [hollered?] [sickly?].

Well no more. Write me a few lines tomorrow and I'll come tomorrow night. Please pardon this writing; it looks like pig tracks.

Yours Always, Cecil Edward Rudick

**Thursday March 16, 1911**

Gore, Okla.

Miss Alice Cessna

At Home

Darling Little Girl: - Was so proud to see you a while ago, but guess you cared about seeing me though, after having read that letter from Mr. [Ba---d]. So sorry to hear of your being sick. Your Mama told me about it this AM when I was over.

Have a new agent today. Mr. [Sherrill?] has gone to Arkansas.

Well, I don't know of anything to write that would interest you, I don't suppose. Will be over tomorrow night if nothing prevents.

Lovingly Yours,  
Cecil E Rudick

[Written on stationary of The Missouri Pacific Railway Company, St. Louis, Iron Mountain & Southern R'Y Co. - Leased, Operated and Independent Lines.]

**Saturday March 25, 1911**

City

Miss Mary Alice Cessna

Gore, Okla.

Darling Little Girl: - Will endeavor to pencil you a few words this AM. Well, I went away yesterday AM, got back this AM. Saw a good ball game at Ft. Smith. Wish you could have been with me. Guess you think I have a lady friend at Ft. Smith, but not true. Saw lots of my old friends I knew. Saw Oral Bell's father. He was drunker than seven hundred dollars. Now isn't that a pity?

Well, Dearest, I believe I'll come over and see the only one I now or ever expect to love tonight. Wonder if she will be good to see me. Honestly, I think she will. Of course I could be deceived, but I don't think so.

You can write me a few lines in ans. if you wish.

Most Lovingly Yours, Cecil E Rudick

**Tuesday March 28, 1911** [postmark on envelope]

Mary Alice Cessna

Gore, Okla.

Dearest And Only Loved One: - Will write you a few words. You won't write to me. I think you treat me real mean about writing to me. Went down to the farm with Sam this AM and helped him plow. Been sleeping this Eve.

Well, Darling, I guess I'll leave Friday. Hate so bad to leave you , and I know, or at least I have reason to believe, you hate to see me go. I will miss the happy evening I spend with you. That is all the pleasure I see.

I'll be over tomorrow night, and maybe I'll stay all night. It makes me feel like crying to now write you about leaving. I have told you in a joke that I was going to leave, but this is a different thing, and I can realize in my feeling the difference. Might come over late tomorrow Eve and take supper with [no final word/words]

Write me tomorrow  
Dearest, please do.  
Lovingly Yours, C. E. R.

**Thursday March 30, 1911**

Robertson's [Rise? River?]

Miss Alice Cessna

At Home

Dearest One: - As I told you I would do, I will write you a few lines. Dear, I feel so sad I can't hardly write. I reckon I am the hard-heartedest boy living, but Darling you touched my heart this morning. Never before did a girl or any one else touch me enough to make me cry. It is sad indeed to think of leaving you. Our case is a miracle, for I never had any intention of winning your love and affections when I began going with you. And I don't suppose you had any real thought of giving your love to me. But Darling, I'm real proud I have won you yet sorry for this reason: I have won you and yet I have not. As for yourself I have, but some one else, they would never consent for us to marry. I had rather discontinue my life than to leave you, or know I would never have the pleasure of calling you mine.

I think it would be a sin for them to refuse us the privilege of marrying. Your Momma knows you love me, and ought to know I love you. I never thought it would be as it is. I never thought I would give my self to any girl, but Dear, I would die for you. Don't you think so?

You don't know how bad I feel this AM to see the tears steal down your cheeks. I have kept company with several girls and I guess they loved me, or some of them. Their claims proved it, but I didn't love them. I told them I did, which I acknowledge I ought not to have done. But Dearest, I tell you that I love you from the depth of my heart. I would not be untrue to you for the world.

Dear, I hate to mention marriage to the old folks for this reason: you are so dear to them and they know you are worthy of any one you wish, not that I don't love you well enough. But I hate to ask them for the jewel of their house. Dear please don't think I mean any flattery. I don't know how. I do feel if I knew, I would never get you. I would commit suicide for I never will be happy unless you are mine.

I have told you before now that I was going away, but I knew I wasn't going to stay. But this AM it actually did make your [Cecil?] (if you will allow the expression) feel bad. I had a letter this AM from where I was going, and he said for me to wait until I heard from him again before I came. So I will not go tomorrow Eve, I don't suppose unless I hear from him again tomorrow Morn. Wish your papa would have time to [work? wait?] for him. I wouldn't go at all. I would get to see my little girl every day, and Dear, that would be a pleasure to me.

Think I'll go down to the farm this Eve and stay with Sam. I like Sam almost as a Bro and I think Sam likes me, or it seems like he does.

Well Dear, I'm afraid of worrying you with this so I'll close. Hope to see you again come to the offices this Eve.

Please ans. Tomorrow.

Yours lovingly, Cecil E Rudick

**Friday March 31, 1911**

City

Miss Mary Alice Cessna

At Home

Loving Little Girl: - Just Rec'd your sweet letter. Was so glad to get it. Sorry you have the blues and feel so lonely. Wish I could be with you. Would come over this afternoon, but it seems like imposing on your mama. And you didn't even know I loved you until yesterday morning. Well I knew I did, but I never had realized I loved you so well until then. I never felt so bad in all my life. I would rather be dead than to know you would never be mine.

I have decided to stay over until Monday. I will leave on that early train Monday Morning. I will get to spend one more Sun. afternoon with the only one I love. I will be over tonight and we will go to the Box Supper if Edith and Cornelius don't go. Say we will put the proposition to the old folks Sunday Eve and see what they will say. If they don't say "Yes" I am going away, never to return, for I could never endure to see you knowing you would never be mine.

Oh, Dear, you don't have any idea how I will miss you. I have been with you so long, and you have been true to me I know. Well I will tell you more when I see you. Oh just think how soon it will be until we will say Good-Bye, Maybe for ever. It is sad indeed to think about.

Will Close. Look for Cecil Tonight.

Yours Only, Cecil E Rudick

[Instead of numbering the four pages of this letter, Cecil labeled them "I", "Love", "You" and "Too."]

**Thursday April 6, 1911**

City

Farewell

Miss Alice Cessna

Home

Kind Friend: - Just thought I would write you a few lines this Eve. Saw you up in town a few moments ago and Dear, you seem so different from what you always do. Didn't seem like your self at all and imagine what could be wrong.

Would be so glad to see you tonight. I would tell you a few things. Dear, I can't understand you; sometimes you seem one way and again [two?]. This couldn't be possible. I don't reckon that you are only trifling with my feelings. I'm going to stay here until next Monday Morn, and if there isn't something done I will take my departure from Gore, never to see the place again.

If you are still in the notion of marrying, I will tell the old folks that I have treated them with all respect due them and they have treated me very nice, and if they will continue to do so I will do them the same way. But if they object without any cause what ever, I will treat things in such a way that they will get fully rewarded.

I'm afraid, Dear, you don't exactly understand what you say. It is indeed a hard problem to solve. I came very near asking your papa last night. I would not care half so bad to ask them, but any time I say any thing about it you approach me with a shake of the head and a laugh, as though you are opposed to me saying one word to them. Darling, I hate to write you in this way, but I don't reckon the truth will hurt anyone. If you would stay with me when I ask them, it would be quite a consolation to me. But Dear, if I was to start to ask them, you would hide your face and disappear.

I will possibly be over tomorrow night. What did Edith have her mouth stuck out at me about this Eve? Wouldn't even speak to me. If she don't like me I'm sure there isn't any love lost.

Now Dear, if any statement I have made in this letter is wrong, they stand for your correction, and I beg your pardon for making them. Well, I'll say no more.

I [ ] I [love?] [You?] [line unreadable, due to damage along fold in paper]

We are left hanging, but of course we know the eventual outcome. Cecil did not get on that train, never to return to Gore, and I suppose his threat to fully reward the old folk's doubts about him was never realized. It turns out that Cecil had applied for a marriage license three days before writing that letter.

I have a small stack of papers which survived, a diary of sorts, in Mary Alice's handwriting. The papers are simply a list, day to day, stapled at the top with a cloth ribbon. The entries are short, like:

- 8-4-10 Cecil and Mary at show.
- 5 Cecil and Mary at show.
- 7 Cecil and Mary at Home. Sunday night Cecil and Mary at church.

This goes on for months, and ends about a week after that final letter. The last entries, in April 1911:

- 8 Cecil and Alice at home Saturday night at home
- 9 Cecil and Alice at home Sunday night at church
- 11 Cecil and Alice in grave-yard and Tuesday night at home (wonderful)
- 12 Cecil and Alice at home
- 12 Cecil and [A\_\_ ] [Illegible: pieces of paper missing along seam]
- 120 up to date.

I do not know Mary Alice Cessna's writing style, so I can only suppose that a day or two before April 11, Walter Cessna and his wife Susan gave their consent for Cecil Rudick to marry their daughter. Maybe it was on April 11 itself, since Mary Alice described that night as wonderful. Cecil and Mary Alice were married the next day, on Wednesday, April 12, 1911, in Gore Oklahoma.

A little over a year later, on April 26, 1912, Walter Cessna Rudick was born in Gore, Oklahoma, named after his grandfather. Two months later, Cecil, Alice and little Walter had moved about a hundred miles away to Bartlesville, Oklahoma, where Cecil had a job. What job? Cecil seems in his letters to willfully avoid any specifics about his actual work. And how do I know about Bartlesville? From a letter from Walter Cessna to his daughter:

**Sunday, June 30, 1912**

[Walter Cessna] Box 73, Gore Okla.

Mrs. Mary A. Rudick  
108 Cheyenne Av.  
Bartlesville, Okla.

Dear Mary Alice. I was so sorry when I got home to learn that you worse. Your Mama and Sam'l had gone the evening before. So I called Tom May. I new he was at the depot, and I could find out by him how you was. He told me you was better. Sammie got home yesterday and said you was still improving. I do hope you will soon be well. I believe if you could get sulfur water to drink for a while it would be good for you. You may half to go to Claremore and stay a while. How is the baby getting along at night, I hope?

We got a card from Hattie. I will send it to you so you can see what she says. I hope she may soon be well. Sam wrote to her and to Joseph to day. Your mama can write a card every few days so we will know how you all are.

How does Cecil like his work by this time? Sammie think [A\_\_s] will go back as soon as he can. He may like better later on.

I am by my self tonight. The boys are at Church. How does your Mama like Bartlesville? I'll close for this time as I am tired. I wrote to [Fred?] and Nick to day. Will close for this time. Answer soon.

Love to all,  
Father



Claremore, Oklahoma, is mentioned in reference to the town's "Radium Water," marketed as a remedy for many ailments.

There's a sad footnote concerning this letter's reference to Hattie. She was the wife of Mary Alice's older brother Joseph, the only Cessna family member not to go west to Oklahoma. Hattie died of tuberculosis in April of the following year, leaving Joseph with three young daughters. While those girls were raised by their other grandparents, the event could only have added to whatever drove the Walter Cessna family out of Oklahoma, and back to Kentucky.

One more document:

### **Christmas, 1912**

[A check drawn on The Farmers Bank of Illinois; Gore, Oklahoma]

PAY TO: Mary Alice Cessna  
365 Happy Days                      C E Rudick

One hope in transcribing these old letters was to find out more about Cecil himself, maybe to learn about his early employment, but I only got a few hints at best. Cecil is missing (so far) in the 1910 Census, which would give us his occupation. A good guess would be that he worked for a railroad company. He certainly had access to railroad stationery and envelopes for some of his letters. A letter from his father, dated June 5, 1915, offers small advice to Cecil about work:

The different Bakeries here in Joplin are doing an immense business. All want to see the party who desires work and try them to see they can do the work, or such is offered as an excuse. If you are up on the Con. business, you would stand a good chance to get work on the street car line. There is a demand in all cities for those who are efficient - for those who can do their work rightly and willingly.

I only wish you were here to get a job when the opportunity came.

I suppose the "Con. business" refers to conducting trains. (Or was John Rudick mentioning bakeries for a reason?) When John Rudick sent his letter, Cecil's second child, my grandmother Dorothy Bonita Rudick, had just been born in Louisville, Kentucky. Five years later, in the 1920 census, Cecil and family were still in Louisville, and Cecil worked as a delivery clerk for the "R. Road Co."

A third child, Vera Mae Ruduck, was born in 1923, but in Michigan, and by 1930, Cecil, Mary Alice, Sam Cessna, LaRue Cessna and Howard Cessna all lived in Detroit, Michigan, joined about 1940 by their father, Walter Cessna. Sam worked as a conductor on the streetcar lines, as did LaRue for a few years before moving on.

Cecil Rudick worked in Detroit as a streetcar motorman for the rest of his career, and remained married to Mary Alice for over forty years, until his death in 1952.



## Corporation Tessier dit Lavigne

Sometimes families pass along vague and grandiose tales of the past, like claiming that forebears arrived on the Mayflower, or that there was some unknown connection to Old-World Royalty. There was little of that in my family that I know of, so I can only be amazed by the *actual* history I have unearthed, without much risk of dispelling any family myths.

Certainly the discovery that my ancestors included both saints and sinners should not have been a surprise, and the facts have only added color to what would have otherwise been an ordinary and colorless account.

But there *was* one mystery from my childhood yet to be explained: my mother had cloudy information of a claim in her family, a claim that an ancestor had been cheated out of one of the most valuable properties in all of Canada, and that family members had fought for decades to right this injustice. I was told that, in theory, I actually owned a piece of the Basilica of Notre-Dame in the heart of downtown Montreal. It turned out that it was the land that the Basilica had been built upon which was in question, and the story told to my mother was that of a poor soldier who had fought bravely for his country, and in place of monetary payment had been given land instead, land which was later unjustly appropriated by the Catholic Church.

My family vacationed in Canada while I was in grade school, and viewing that huge church I imagined that my share of it was about one brick. It was only a hazy mystery to me, and I shelved it in the back of my mind for years. It later turned out that this was somewhat of a hazy mystery in hundreds of families across North America - maybe thousands. To some it was the struggle of David and Goliath re-enacted, to others a conspiracy of powerful world institutions over common folk. But to most it was just a set of unsubstantiated rumors, tied into a hope for a little financial gain.

My mother's grandmother, Leah Laviolette-Williams, aware of the huge numbers of descendants involved in the legal battles, said that she hoped to get enough money out of it to buy a television. At one point, family members actually tried to get the famous attorney F. Lee Bailey involved. (He declined.) My mother recalled a time her own mother sat on the edge of the bed and told her that the dream was over. On one level it was only an old improbability, and no one seemed to know many of the details. Like the lottery, you played the game with a nod and a wink. Unlike the lottery, it turned out that there was no winning ticket at all.

I had avoided researching the French-Canadian branch of my family for years, partially out of deference to Pat Baribeau, my mother's cousin, who had tackled the lineages years before. I had other fish to fry, and Pat had done a great job. Another obstacle was that my Ancestry.com account denied me access to Canadian resources, only available with a "world" account. I confess at this point to being a stingy bastard. Eventually, though, the deed had to be done. Once able to access census documents and digitized collections which fleshed out the branch, I found that Pat's research was nearly spot-on, and I was able to add other dates, events and family members, particularly siblings, to her account. The Laviolette line, for instance, was extended back several generations.

Next, I dug into the ancestral line of Leah Laviolette's mother, Anastasia Tessier, an early settler from Canada to Escanaba, Michigan. The Tessier line can be traced back seven more generations, although positively connecting Anastasia's father, Joseph, to the next two generations has been a challenge. Above the two Josephs, the Canadian genealogy is fairly well documented, thanks to the records of the Catholic Church.

Near the top of that line stands one of the most remarkable ancestors in all of my research, Urbain Tessier dit Lavigne. A lot has been written about him, but here I give you only what applies to the three centuries of land claim battles which have followed his death. Urbain was born about 1625 in France, and he arrived in Montreal (then simply an outpost called Ville-Marie) somewhere between 1642 and 1647. In 1648 he was awarded a land grant by the governor, and promptly built a house and started a family there. He was a pit-sawyer and carpenter by profession, but a farmer and Indian fighter by necessity. His heroic exploits in defense of his family and community eventually earned Urbain a further award of land from the government, in addition to more land purchased on his own.

In places on the frontier like Ville-Marie, a rapid increase in population was among the goals of both King and Governor, and one story (unsubstantiated) involves an additional award of land, simply for the patriotic act of fathering a large family. In this regard, Urbain Tessier excelled. In 1648, he married Marie Archambault, then less than thirteen years old. Eventually there were seventeen children born. Most lived into adulthood, and many sons carried on the family name.

I confess here that I have not researched the exact totals of acres of land which Urbain Tessier accumulated, and I do not know of the exact purchase or grant involving the particular tract which eventually became of such great dispute. As a part of my story, I don't think these details matter very much, and we're talking about a few dozens of acres, not whole townships or such. The property in dispute, in modern downtown Montreal, might be thirty acres or so.

Some property was spun off to his sons as they married, and some land was also deeded to the Church, the Seminary of Saint-Sulpice. Urbain Tessier dit Lavigne died in 1690, and there was no controversy at that time over the disbursement of his estate. Who could possibly have imagined the eventual value of this land? He would be astounded at what occupies this land today: The historic Place d'Armes public square, the headquarters for the largest bank in Canada, the Place-des-Congres convention center (built over the Ville-Marie Expressway), the Place d'Armes Metro Station, and of course the Gothic-revival Basilica of Notre-Dame, one of the largest and most beautiful churches in North America.

Fast forward to 1838, nearly a century and a half later. The Quebec Legislature adopted a bill confirming the title of the land in question to the Sepulchian Order. What had happened? Heirs of Urbain Tessier dit Lavigne had made a lot of noise in those intervening decades, more so as the land in question became increasingly valuable. The claim, often referred to as the "Tessier-Lavigne Land Claim," revolved around the idea that the original deed transferring the land to the Church was not outright, but in trust. The hitch? The actual document has not been located to this day. One descendant I know of claimed that (according to her family lore) the paperwork was lost at sea, on the way to Paris for some sort of verification. That only adds to the undocumented and sometimes crazy family stories which I will come to soon. For now, I note that unless that piece of paper improbably turns up, sensible people will have to conclude that the case was legally settled in 1838.

Nonetheless, about ninety years later, it was again dragged into the courts, and by this time there were hundreds of thousands of descendants. Attempts were made to draw as many of them into the case as possible. The following is an excerpt from a December 8, 1930 article in the Montreal Star. I've taken the liberty of editing it a bit, since Richard (on an internet discussion board) called it a "word for word" copy, yet it had quite few typos and punctuation errors, and for all I know the original was in French.

Although inquiries are pouring in from all sides from persons claiming an interest in the billion dollar action by which heirs of Col. Urbain Tessier-Lavigne ask to be declared owners of a block of land situated in and around Place d'Armes square, there are no actual developments in the case, according to the lawyers engaged in the proceedings. From widely-separated parts of the United States and Canada, inquiries have been forwarded to lawyers here recently and in one instance a well-known politician from Vermont visited Montreal to learn at first hand the exact status of the case, and the possibility of establishing a claim as one of the heirs.

In some cases the lawyers have been advised of rumors on the street that a settlement had been reached, and figures of from \$20,000 to \$200,000 have been mentioned as going to each established heir. The rumors, it is stated, are entirely erroneous, and no fresh developments have taken place, although the search is still going forward for a missing document which it is believed would establish the title of the heirs of the long-dead general to the property on which is now located Notre-Dame Church and a large number of business and financial houses in the immediate vicinity.

"It is a pure gamble and nothing else," said A. M. Tanner, K.C., who is representing a group of the heirs when asked this morning as to rumors which have been current for some time. "I have advised my clients that their claim to the property rests entirely on a deed which so far has not been found. We have examined 60,000 deeds in the archives at Montreal, but as yet have found no trace of the document which is absolutely essential in proving title to the estate. As a matter of fact, I fear that some of these people are being exploited by individuals who make it their business to trace genealogies."

A meeting of interested heirs may be called shortly in order that a report may be made and a clear-cut statement sent out as to the exact situation, Mr. Tanner said. The action, he conceived to be necessary, owing to the large

number of inquiries from persons who apparently have been deceived by false information as to the value of their claims.

I've been told that the legal concept of a class-action lawsuit, American style, was not possible within the Canadian legal system, and therefore the "Corporation Tessier-dit-Lavigne" was formed. For the meager sum of one dollar, any person who could show lineage back to Urbain Tessier would become a stockholder, and would thus share in the expected profits should the case be won. More shares meant a bigger share of the winnings. It is suspected that the "genealogists" employed by the Corporation had a somewhat loose interpretation of proper lineage, so being a shareholder should not be assumed to be proof of being an actual descendant of Urbain Tessier.

The entire case seems to have been little more than an exploitation of the hopes of many. According to Jan Nearing, posting on an internet forum:

The attorneys who perpetuated this scam were able to enjoy a handsome profit throughout the Depression. They brought suit against the Sulpician priests, the Banc-du-Montreal and the Archdiocese.

Well, it obviously was all about getting money out of these organizations, since you couldn't very well tear down the buildings and divide the property amongst the more than 250,000 known descendants who bought into this fiasco.

Long and short is, the wills were deemed properly executed. An attorney who reviewed it for my family laughed at the very premise that there was enough clout, especially when most of the descendants had never set foot in Quebec, to sue the Catholic Church and the largest bank in Canada. No one ever saw any money. There was some activity on this case, though, through the 1970's. The hard-nosed descendants who either were too stubborn to admit defeat or swore that there really was something to this took the case to: a) The World Court, b) The Vatican (twice), c) Her Majesty the Queen (like she's really going to have anything to say...and if she did...could she really make the British Parliament reverse these series of actions for a bunch of French-Canadian descendants 300 years after the fact?...)

From what I understand from a cousin, in case you ever make it up there, stop in at the Rectory. The priests are well versed on the whole story and will give you a "token" (commemorative) coin in reparation if you tell them you're a descendant.

And that's the story, as I understand it. There are many out there who would loudly disagree. Most were sold some variant of a dream, a personal family fairy-tale about the whole affair, and some just won't let go of that. Dangle dollars in front of people's eyes and they can be led to believe almost anything.

I am convinced that it would all make a good documentary: not the actual history laid out above, but the individual family tales told over the decades, from one side of North America to the other. Along with the story as told within my own family, I'll cite two additional examples, both from the same internet forum. One woman insisted that relatives, crossing the continent with the all-important document in hand, had actually been accosted, and the Catholic priests (boo! hiss!) stole it from them. Another fellow (I withhold his name to protect him and his kin from the Canadian Illuminati, or other threatening entities.) said that it was his own parents who re-opened the case in the 1970's, but had to give it all up:

I thought it was do (sic) to finances. Then my oldest brother told me in the late 1980's that it was because our family was being watched and followed by persons unknown to us. He was the first to notice this as he had just come home from the Vietnam War. He was a very decorated veteran and dealt with these kinds of things in his line of work in the military. I guess we attracted the wrong kind of attention. My brother said my parents dropped the case out of fear for their family's safety. They must have really hit a nerve or posed some kind of real threat. Most likely by having the kind of credible documentation necessary to prove their claim.

Unfortunately, I do not have access to any of their documentation or records on the land claim. My oldest brother has them and he isn't going to give me a copy of them because he knows that I want to re-open the case and he doesn't want me to put his family at risk. I know this is true as he was able to obtain a permit to carry a concealed firearm and was carrying a .45 automatic with him then. Primarily because he knew that I wanted to pursue this case to whatever end it took me. But I have little intimate knowledge and details of the case and no documents to speak of...

Back on our side of reality, the whole affair certainly stirred up a mix of emotions in my own family. My mother told me that as a child she had been confused that the Catholic Church had treated a man so badly. But remember that she had been told as a child that the ancestor in question was a poor soldier who had fought bravely for his country, and the Church had taken his land from him.

My great-grandmother Leah was such a devout Catholic that when she realized she was participating in a lawsuit against her own Church, she traveled to Montreal to personally relinquish her share in the Tessier land-claim. And as for me, the land in question is thirty acres in extent, and I am but one of a million descendants. So if I don't own a brick of the Basilica, I instead might own a square foot of land in downtown Montreal. If I could actually claim my square foot of land, I would imagine that it was behind the lectern of the Basilica of Notre-Dame, and from there I could let loose upon the Church for injustices, even crimes, over the years. But I see no evidence that the Catholic Church did any wrong to Urbain Tessier dit Lavigne, and I do not really expect to get one thin dime out of the case.

## From Cessna to Spieth

Count Jean de Cessna was my great-grandmother's great-grandfather's great-grandfather.

Considering that many of us never meet our great-grandparents (I met only one of eight), Jean de Cessna lived a long, long time ago. Nine generations back, to be exact, and Jean was born nearly three hundred years before me. It's not uncommon to be able to trace one's lineage back that far, in fact I can do it in several other places, but when I realized that I knew something about each generation, from Jean to Mike, I decided to tell the story from beginning to end.

My grandmother (her mother's maiden name was Cessna) talked about the "de Cessnas" back in Kentucky, which threw me off for a while. As soon as I dropped the French article from the name, everything opened up, and I found myself surrounded by a group of earnest researchers, and staring into a maze. First came Howard Cessna's 1903 book *House of Cessna*, and then internet forums and family trees, and even an internet troll. I suppose that no family is ever in agreement, and the house of Cessna/Cissna/Cisne/Cisney/Sisney is no exception. Every time I set foot into that maze my head spins anew, so I've decided to set down only those facts or conjectures which relate to my own direct ancestors, and put the remainder aside, breathing a sigh of relief.

But who am I kidding? This never really ends. Now where was I.....

**Count Jean de Cessna** (generation #10 for my purposes) was born about 1670 in France, and died September 30, 1751 in Newberry Township, York County Pennsylvania. In 1685, when Jean was about 15 years old, King Louis XIV revoked the Edict of Nantes and declared Protestantism illegal, spurring an exodus of hundreds of thousands of reformed protestants from France. Jean was one of an estimated 50,000 Walloons and Huguenots who fled to England, about 10,000 of whom continued onward to Ireland.

Jean de Cessna was in Ireland for the Battle of the Boyne, in which he fought as a captain under the Duke de Schomberg for William the Prince of Orange. While in Ireland, he had four children by a woman known today in Cessna circles simply as "unknown maiden." They were married about 1690. Some say that Jean came to America in 1709, and most agree that he arrived in Lancaster County, Pennsylvania, in 1718. His occupation was "skin dresser," or tanner. In Pennsylvania, Jean (now called John) was an officer in the Huguenot Brigade. Later in his life he moved from Lancaster County to York County, where he resided until his death.

John had a second wife, Priscilla Foulke, and had three more children with her. This woman was indeed executor of his estate after his death, and his will does indeed list her as a wife. Some people have questioned whether Priscilla was even married to Jean. The three children were born about forty years after John's first four, and some think that the John Cessna who married Priscilla Foulke was really one of Jean's grandsons. So I'm personally very grateful to be descended from one of the original four, and as an amateur researcher I'm content to know that I'm descended from "unknown maiden," rather than to have to wonder about the relationship of Priscilla in the Cessna line. Let's leave that for others!

### Children of Jean de Cessna and unknown maiden:

- 1 **Colonel John Cessna**, b. 1692, in Ireland; d. September 30, 1796, in Shippensburg, Pennsylvania.
- 2 Stephen Cessna, b. 1693, in Ireland; d. 1759, in Newbury, York County, Pennsylvania.
- 3 William Chesney, b. 1694, in Ireland.
- 4 Colonel Charles Cessna, b. 1696, in Ireland.

### Children of Jean de Cessna and Priscilla Foulke

- 5 Stephen Sisney, b. abt. 1741, in York County, Pennsylvania.
- 6 Ruth Sisney, b. abt. 1746, in York County, Pennsylvania; d. November 13, 1768.
- 7 John Sisney, b. abt. 1748, in York County, Pennsylvania.

**Colonel John Cessna** (generation #9) was born about 1692, in Ireland, and died September 30, 1796, in Shippensburg, Cumberland County, Pennsylvania. He married a woman named Agnes (1704 to 1768-1793) in Shippensburg in 1725.

In 1723 Colonel John Cessna was commissioned as a coroner on the frontier. He is said to have taken part in the French and Indian War by providing pack horses to British General Gage in western Pennsylvania. By the middle of the eighteenth century, John and others had accumulated large tracts of land near Shippensburg.

*The History of Cumberland County, Pennsylvania*, page 251 (subtitled *Indian Murders*), contains the following:

On July 18, 1757, a band of savages surprised a party who were harvesting in a field belonging to John Cessna, about a mile east of Shippensburg. The Indians approached the field from the east through the woods which bounded it on that side and when within a short range fired, killing Kirkpatrick and O'Neidon; then, rushing forward they captured Mr. Cessna, his two grandsons and a son of Kirkpatrick and made their escape with their prisoners.

Another source, *The Pennsylvania Archives*, reports:

A list of those killed and missing at John Cisney's field, about 7 miles from Shippensburg, on July 18th, 1757.

Killed. John Kirkpatrick and Dennis O'Neidon.

Missing. John Cisney & three small boys, two sons of Cisney, and one son of John Kirkpatrick.

These People refused to Join with their neighbours who had a Guard appointed them, because they couldn't have their Fields reaped the first.

Discrepancies aside, like whether it was father and sons or father and grandsons, somehow there must have been an escape, since John, his sons and grandsons lived on for years after the reported incident. Unfortunately, that part of the story has not come down to us.

#### Children of Colonel John Cessna and Agnes:

- 1 Captain Evan Cessna, b. abt. 1724, in Shippensburg, Pennsylvania; d. in Muhlenberg County, Kentucky.
- 2 Major John Cessna, b. January 26, 1726, in Shippensburg, Pennsylvania; d. March 31, 1802, in Friends Cove, Penn.
- 3 Mary Cessna, b. abt. 1728, in Shippensburg, Pennsylvania; d. abt. 1793.
- 4 Lieutenant William Cessna, b. abt. 1728, in Shippensburg, Pennsylvania; d. abt. 1801, in Muhlenberg County, Kentucky.
- 5 Elizabeth Cessna, b. abt. 1730, in Shippensburg, Pennsylvania; d. after 1793.
- 6 Margaret Cessna, b. abt. 1732, in Shippensburg, Pennsylvania; d. before 1793.
- 7 Stephen Cessna, b. Jul 20, 1737, in Shippensburg, Pennsylvania; d. August 14, 1823, in Chillicothe, Ohio.
- 8 Colonel Charles Cessna, b. March 2, 1744, in Shippensburg, Pennsylvania; d. July 30, 1837, in Bedford County, Penn.
- 9 Joseph Cessna, b. abt. 1747, in Shippensburg, Pennsylvania; d. abt. 1803, in Detroit, Michigan.
- 10 James Cessna, b. April, 1751, in Shippensburg, Pennsylvania; d. July 5, 1833, in Shippensburg, Pennsylvania.
- 11 **Jonathan Cessna**, b. abt. 1752, in Shippensburg, Pennsylvania; d. 1779, near Phillips Fort, Louisville, Kentucky.
- 12 Theophilus Cisney, b. abt. 1753, in Shippensburg, Pennsylvania; d. March 20, 1867, in Hill Valley, Pennsylvania.

**Jonathan Cessna** (generation #8) was born about 1752, in Shippensburg, Pennsylvania, and died in 1779, during a raid against the Indians near Phillips Fort, fifty-five miles south of Louisville, Kentucky. He married Mary Friend about 1775; she was born about 1752, in Friends Cove, Pennsylvania.

By the third generation in America, which lived through the American Revolutionary War, there were many Cessnas in America. Some of the Count's sons had settled near Shippensburg, Pennsylvania, and later Bedford County, where the family became prominent. Also prominent were the number who served in the military, like John Cessna (yep, yet another one...) of Bedford County who was a three term county sheriff, a member of the Provincial Assembly and Constitutional Convention of 1775 and a colonel in the Revolutionary War. His Brother Charles Cessna was also a colonel. Another brother, William Cessna, was a lieutenant in the war, and yet another brother, Evan Cessna, was a captain in the Bedford county Militia. These four men were all brothers to Jonathan Cessna, who took his young family to Kentucky in 1775. According to one unnamed descendant, he...



...cleared two acres of land, the first land cleared within the limits of the current Louisville city limits. Soon after, he was killed by the Indians, leaving one son, William, aged three years, who remembered the last time he saw his father by the following incident:

The whites having made preparations to go out on an Indian raid, had collected on the banks of the Ohio River, at what is now Louisville, to execute their intention. Jonathan took his son, William, in his arms, kissed him good-bye and told him to be a good boy and obey his mother. He never returned to his pleasant cabin home or his beloved family, but was numbered with the slain after the bloody war was over.

#### Children of Jonathan Cessna and Mary Friend:

- 1 **Judge William Cessna**, b. 1776, in Bedford County, Pennsylvania, d. 1866, in Larue County, Kentucky.
- 2 Nancy Cessna, b. 1778, in Louisville, Kentucky; d. 1855, in Howard, Missouri.

**Judge William Cessna** (generation #7) was born in 1776, in Bedford County, Pennsylvania. He died in 1866, in Larue County, Kentucky. On April 13, 1802, he married Sally Wallace, who was born in 1776, in Edinburgh, Scotland, and died in Kentucky in 1836. When she was twelve years old, Sally Wallace arrived in America with her parents, and then they traveled onward to Kentucky, According to *House of Cessna*, her father was a descendant of the distinguished Knight of Scotland, Sir William Wallace.

William (nicknamed Willie) became one of the founders of Hodgenville, Kentucky. He and his son Jonathan Friend Cessna were among the 42 petitioners for the creation of LaRue County, although they wanted it to be called Lynn County, after another early settler. LaRue County was formed on March 4, 1843, from portions of Hardin County, and Hodgenville is its county seat. The second *House of Cessna* book mentions William as a judge, the only reference to it I have found.

According to an un-named descendant, during his boyhood, after the killing of his father by Indians, William...

...and his mother emigrated south about 65 miles, near the present town of Hodgenville, the county seat of LaRue County, (terminus of the Illinois Central Railroad) and took up a large tract of land, some of which is still in the possession of the Cessna family. William was successful in his day as a farmer and financier, having amassed a considerable fortune...William was elected by the Democratic party in the year \_\_\_\_ being the first representative LaRue County had in the General Assembly of Kentucky. He was re-elected and served the second term.

#### Children of William Cessna and Sally Wallace:

- 1 Margaret Cessna, b. 1803, in Hardin County, Kentucky; d. 1803, in Hardin County, Kentucky.
- 2 Jonathan Friend Cessna, b. November 16, 1804, in Hardin County, Kentucky, d. May 19, 1885 in LaRue County, Kentucky.
- 3 Elizabeth "Betsie" Cessna, b. 1806, in Hardin County, Kentucky; d. before October 11, 1877, in LaRue County, Kentucky.
- 4 Mary Polly Cessna, b. 1811, in Hardin County, Kentucky; d. 1850.
- 5 Nancy Cessna, b. 1812, in Hardin County, Kentucky.
- 6 Matilda Cessna, b. 1815, in Hardin County, Kentucky.
- 7 Susan Cessna, b. July 11, 1816, in Hardin County, Kentucky; d. April 2, 1888, in LaRue County, Kentucky.
- 8 Margaret Cessna, b. 1820, in Hardin County, Kentucky.
- 9 **William Wallace Cessna**, b. May 3, 1822, in Hardin County, Kentucky; d. June 4, 1864, in LaRue County, Kentucky.

**William Wallace Cessna** (generation #6) was born in 1822, in Hardin County, Kentucky, and died in June, 1865, in LaRue County, Kentucky. He married Marion Wallace Coombs, who was born May 14, 1826, and died January 31, 1878. Marion's father had been born in Hardin County, Kentucky, but both of her grandfathers were from Loudoun County, Virginia.

I know next to nothing about this couple, but a little more about their generation. William had seven sisters and one brother. One of the sisters, Sarah Cessna, married a man named Joseph Walters, and one of their daughters eventually married one of William's sons, making generation #6 of this account - Walter and Susan Cessna - first cousins.

William's only brother, Jonathan Friend Cessna, was a farmer, slave owner and lawyer. He was elected as the first sheriff of LaRue County, a position he held for twelve years. Jonathan was also elected as a County Judge, and as a bonded official he performed marriages. I mention Jonathan Friend Cessna in this account not only because he's my ancestor's brother, and of note in the area's history, but also because I have a photograph of him, one of the oldest in my collection. I *may* also have a portrait of William and Marion.

Children of William Wallace Cessna and Marian Wallace Coombs:

- 1 Ella Bayne Cessna, b. August 3, 1851, in LaRue County, Kentucky; d. June 20, 1929, in Hodgenville, Kentucky.
- 2 William Grain Cessna, b. June 13, 1854, in LaRue County, Kentucky; d. April 7, 1936, in Christian County, Kentucky.
- 3 **Walter Coombs Cessna**, b. February 28, 1856, in LaRue County, Kentucky; d. May 26, 1942, in Detroit, Michigan.
- 4 Samuel Coombs Cessna, b. June 21, 1858, in LaRue County, Kentucky; d. 1944, in Hodgenville, Kentucky.
- 5 Mary Mollie Cessna, b. February 26, 1860, in LaRue County, Kentucky; d. May 25, 1950, in Louisville, Kentucky.
- 6 Sarah Cessna, b. 1862, in LaRue County, Kentucky; d. before May 26, 1942.

**Walter Coombs Cessna** (generation #5) was born February 28, 1856, in LaRue County, Kentucky, and died May 26, 1942, probably in Detroit, Michigan. On June 16, 1881, he married Susan Walters, nicknamed "Sudie," who was born April 28, 1856, in Kentucky, and died February 16, 1925, in Jefferson County, Kentucky.

Walter Coombs Cessna's family lived on a portion of the original Cessna farm pioneered by his grandfather. Walter was a livestock trader known throughout the state. He had the nickname of "Watt."

In 1910 the family was living in Sequoyah County, Oklahoma, and Walter had bought an oil well. Larue Cessna's daughter, Lillian, told that her father and one of his brothers came home sprayed with oil one day, expecting to be punished, but were rewarded with a trip into town for new clothes! But the well turned out to be a dud. It's unclear how long the Cessnas stayed in Oklahoma, but by 1920 they were back east, the parents in LaRue County, and the sons in Detroit. Daughter Mary Alice and her young family were in Louisville.

After the death of his wife Susan in 1925, Walter bought a farm at New Hope, Kentucky, and devoted the remainder of his life to farming, and to raising fine saddle and harness horses, with the specialty of five-gaited horses. He was the last of his line to own a farm. A true Kentuckian, he rode nearly every day up until two years before his death. At the end, he lived with his son Howard in Detroit, but he's buried with his wife in the Red Hill Cemetery, LaRue County, Kentucky.

Children of Walter Coombs Cessna and Susan Walters:

- 1 Joseph Walters Cessna, b. March 6, 1884, in LaRue County, Kentucky; d. June 15, 1977, in Warren, Michigan.
- 2 **Mary Alice Cessna**, b. May 3, 1888, in LaRue County, Kentucky; d. abt. 1953, in Detroit, Michigan.
- 3 Samuel Head Cessna, b. October 9, 1892, in LaRue County, Kentucky; d. August 5, 1990, in California.
- 4 Squire LaRue Cessna, b. April 11, 1896, in LaRue County, Kentucky; d. January 1, 1988, in Grand Rapids, Michigan.
- 5 Leslie Howard Cessna, b. May, 1898, in LaRue County, Kentucky; d. September 29, 1991, in Hodgenville, Kentucky.

**Mary Alice Cessna** (generation #4) was born on May 3, 1888, in LaRue County, Kentucky and died about 1953, in Michigan. In 1911 she married Cecil Edward Rudick, who was born on February 24, 1888, in Big Flat, Missouri.

Cecil and Mary Alice met, were married and had their first child while Mary's family lived in Oklahoma, trying for success in the oil business. Mary Alice and her family went back east some time between 1912 and 1915. By 1920, they had a second child and lived in Louisville, Kentucky. Cecil was listed in the census working as a delivery clerk for the railroad. By 1930 they had their third child and lived in Detroit, Michigan, where all four of Mary Alice's brothers also lived. Two of those brothers worked for a time as streetcar conductors, and a third was a motorman for his entire career. Cecil was a career streetcar motorman, and Mary Alice and Cecil lived in Detroit for the rest of their lives.

Children of Mary Alice Cessna and Cecil Edward Rudick:

- 1 Walter Cessna Rudick, b. April 26, 1912, in Gore, Oklahoma; d. April 25, 1943.
- 2 **Dorothy Bonita Rudick**, b. May 10, 1915, in Nelson County, Kentucky; d. March 25, 1981, Pinellas County, Florida.
- 3 Cecil Rudick, born January 19, 1918; died January 22, 1918.
- 4 Vera Mae Rudick, b. July 18, 1923, in Detroit, Michigan; d. June 3, 1998, in Loxahatchee, Florida.

**Dorothy Bonita Rudick** (generation #3) was born on July 18, 1915, in Nelson County, Kentucky, and died March 25, 1981, in Pinellas County, Florida. She married William Henry Spieth, born June 18, 1912, in Bowling Green, Ohio; died September 4, 1976, in Ford River, Michigan.

Dorothy was hospitalized with rheumatic fever when she was nine years old, and stiffness affected her hands throughout her life. In the 1940's, she was quarantined with tuberculosis for eighteen months. The family lived for some of this time with her parents.

In Detroit, William Henry Spieth (Hank) worked as a millwright for Chrysler before taking on truck driving jobs. Dorothy (Dot) and a friend worked together as seamstresses, and at one point Dorothy's pinafores adorned the sidewalk level display windows at Detroit's famous J. L. Hudson department store. The family vacationed a few times along the Lake Michigan shore at Cedar River, south of Escanaba. Hank asked the owner of the small resort to keep an eye open for business opportunities in the area, and in 1953 when a small general store in Ford River, Michigan was put up for sale, the Spieths bought the business, along with the house behind it. They knocked down the original store a few years later, and built a new one just to the south. That store, the house, the old gasoline pumps, a large Texaco sign and a quarter mile lane leading to Lake Michigan make up many of my first memories of childhood. My Grandmother Spieth (Dorothy) even let me run the cash register a few times. That would have been around 1962.

They sold the store about 1973, and bought a new house, a mile or so inland. Hank became a popular daily school bus driver for the next year or two, then drove the bus less often, transporting the sports teams to and from their games. He died in his sleep one night, only days after announcing his retirement, and it was said that the local school had to let the children out early to attend his funeral services. Dorothy then moved to Clearwater, Florida, near to where her sister Vera lived. Vera had settled in Florida decades earlier.

My Spieth grandparents are buried in Ford River, Michigan.

Children of Dorothy Bonita Rudick and William Henry Spieth:

- 1 **Phillip Henry Spieth**, b. September 18, 1934, in Detroit, Michigan; d. June 23, 2005, in Phoenix, Arizona.
- 2 Walter Ronald Spieth, b. May 3, 1936, in Detroit, Michigan; d. October 9, 2013, in West Bend, Wisconsin.
- 3 Cecil Willis (Bill) Spieth, b. May 2, 1941, in Detroit, Michigan.

## **Phillip Henry Spieth and his Children** (generations #2 and #1)

Hey cousins: this part is all yours...

Mike Spieth  
November, 2013

### **Credits:**

Thanks to Diana Cessna-Sutor, who was in the background whenever I researched the Cessnas. Much of what I have written here (and often outright stolen) is Diana's research, along with another woman named Krista Cessna. Thanks for posting it all on the FamilyTreeMakerOnline site. Your sources become my sources:

*House of Cessna*, Books I and II, by Howard Cessna of Bedford, Pennsylvania.  
The Pennsylvania Magazine of History, Volume III.  
The Pennsylvania Archives, Series I, Volume III.  
The History of Cumberland County, Pennsylvania.

Much of the info about Generation #6 onward comes from new-found relatives, like Squire LaRue Cessna's daughter Lillian, Joseph Walters Cessna's granddaughter Peggy and Mary Alice Cessna's grandson, Kevin Bourdon.